

HISTORY OF  
PINE GROVE

SCHUYLKILL COUNTY

PENNSYLVANIA



Gc  
974.802  
P65h  
1271605

M.L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02246 7333



# HISTORY OF PINE GROVE

SCHUYLKILL COUNTY  
PENNSYLVANIA



Compiled by  
Judge George B. Haas  
Ludlow, Mass.  
(Formerly Pine Grove, Penna.)



Press Of  
"Pottsville Republican"--"Pottsville Morning Paper"  
Pottsville, Penna.  
1935

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY  
OF  
THE WAYNE & MULLEN CO., INC.

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY  
OF THE STATE OF VERMONT

HISTORY OF  
PINE GROVE

SCHUYLER COUNTY

NEW YORK

C O P Y R I G H T E D

Regional - #12.50 10/13/64

1271605

*A Glorious Heritage*



# PREFACE

The story of Pine Grove has never received much consideration in historical publications. The first historical account of the community appeared in the History of Schuylkill County published in 1881. A second account appeared in the History of Schuylkill County published in 1907 under the editorial direction of Hon. D. C. Henning and Hon. Adolph W. Schalck. In both publications, the historical material concerning Pine Grove was of a perfunctory character and failed to do justice to a story crowded with historic interest. These were the only instances of any publication of Pine Grove's history.

Pine Grove occupies a distinctive place in the history of Schuylkill County. It was one of the two townships erected by Berks county north of the Blue Mountains prior to the American Revolution. Its first settlements antedate the French and Indian War and were the scene of a tragic part of the history of that War. It was incorporated a township in Berks county in 1771, while still a colony of Great Britain. Its sturdy yeomen comprised two companies of Berks county militia that fought for American Independence. At the conclusion of the struggle it retained its identity as a township of Berks county and was made a separate election district of that county in 1797. It was one of the original townships of Schuylkill county, when it was incorporated in 1811.

Few prominent public men claim Pine Grove as their birthplace, nor does the town seek to rest its fame upon the reputation of some favored son. Pine Grove Borough and township have always been quiet, orderly communities occupying modest positions in Schuylkill county and in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

But while the borough and township have been unsung by bard or unwritten by annalist, or unknown to the greater events of busy humanity, they may from these very reasons, argue an individuality which is worthy of note.

The life of Pine Grove is not merely memoir or public history, but is unique in possessing few of those features which so largely enter into the picture of towns or cities farther famed.

If Pine Grove has done nothing else for humanity, it can at least claim that its accomplishments have had their inception in the homes of the borough and township, among its own sons and daughters. Its power found its origin at its fire-sides, where rich traditions gave the community a life by itself, and provided the inspiration for right living and a rare sense of duty to God and country.

This individuality has remained as constant as the rolling hills, which give it scenic beauty and dignity. Thus removed from the distracting glare of popular feasts and popular men, Pine Grove stands out as a specimen of pure Pennsylvania German life and culture and unadulterated Americanism.

The hardy miners, railroaders, mechanics, tradesmen and farmers, the toiling women, who have preserved the hearthstones of the community for nearly two centuries, have been good fathers and mothers. God permitted them to see successive generations of noble sons and daughters grow up around them to pronounce them and their institutions blessed.

The forefathers sleep their last long slumber in the ancient church yards of Jacob's, St. Peter's and Hetzel's Churches, and in the beauti-

## PREFACE—Continued

---

ful cemetery of St. John's church, but if you would see their handiwork look not only at the broad acres, spacious barns and other improvements but also peer into the faces of their descendants, and read of the excellencies and wisdom of their sires.

The purpose of this work is to raise the curtain that has shrouded nearly two centuries of history concerning a community of God-fearing men and women. It presents a magnificent pageant of colorful and romantic interest, pictured as nature handed it to this generation.

The materials composing this volume have been, in the main, rescued from memories which have long since faded away. In the absence of fulsome annals many incidents were obtained by conversation with venerable men and women, at their firesides. Grandsires and Grandams, whose faltering steps betrayed long useful lives, were disturbed in their meditations that they might tune afresh the harps of early memories for the eager ears of generations yet unborn.

Records, yellow with age, lichen painted tombstones, ancient cellar holes, solitary lilac bushes, and the picturesque, vine-clad remains of the early forges, fulling and grist mills, which are scattered throughout the township, have been tributary to the work.

The compilation of the historical material that has been woven into the chapters of the publication was an extremely slow and arduous task and represents more than thirty years of engaging work.

In gathering information, valuable assistance was given by Clyde S. Stine of the faculty of Cornell University, N. Y., also a native son of Pine Grove. Mr. Stine not only furnished valuable historical data, but wrote part of the educational history of Pine Grove and part of

the military history subsequent to 1900. In addition to participating in the writing of the work, Mr. Stine has been largely responsible for its publication.

The article on "How Pine Grove Got Its Name" was furnished by Dr. George Wheeler, of Philadelphia. Dr. Wheeler served for a short time as principal of the Pine Grove High School and later became Associate Superintendent of Schools in Philadelphia.

Some of the material embodied in the history was gathered by John H. Long of Pine Grove. He furnished information concerning the military, industrial and educational history of Pine Grove and Pine Grove Township.

During the period when the material for the history was being collected, the following books were freely consulted:

Memorial of the Patriotism of Schuylkill County in the American Slaveholders Rebellion by Francis B. Wallace.

Biographical Notes of Pine Grove from 1841 to 1916, Pine Grove Herald print, 1916, by Captain John W. Barr.

Publications of the Historical Society of Schuylkill County, Vol. 1, No. 4, 1906.

History of St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran Church, Pine Grove, Pine Grove Herald print, 1918, by Rev. A. M. Klick.

History of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church, 1920.

History of the United Brethren Church, 1932, by Isaac F. Boughter.

History of Berks and Lebanon Counties, by I. Daniel Rupp, Lancaster, 1844.

"Old Schuylkill Tales," Pottsville, Pa. "Republican," 1906 and "Blue Book of Schuylkill County," Pottsville, Pa. "Republican," both by Ella Zerbey Elliott.

PREFACE—Continued

---

History of Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania, 1907, edited by Hon. D. C. Henning and Adolph W. Schalck.

History of Schuylkill County, published in 1881.

History of Berks County, Pennsylvania, 1886, by Morton L. Montgomery.

Berks County in the American Revolution by Morton L. Montgomery.

"Indian Forts of the Blue Mountains," by Capt. H. M. M. Richards, in the report of the commission on the Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania, 1895.

The Pennsylvania-German in the French and Indian War, by Capt. H. M. M. Richards and published in volume 15 of the records of the Pennsylvania-German society, 1905.

Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania, in the World War—E. L. Clifford, Press of J. H. Zerbe Newspapers, Inc., Pottsville, Pa.

The Archives and Colonial records of the State of Pennsylvania.

No work of this kind, particularly in a virgin field, could be compiled without much kindly assistance from numbers of people.

Of those who have aided in furnishing material and valuable information concerning the railroads and mining activities at the west end of the County, it is a pleasure to mention the following: John Jones, Capt. John W. Barr, Irwin Loeser, Amos Stine, Frank Haas, George Haines, George Moyer, Ezra Haak, William Fry, Levi Miller and Jacob Haas.

The early military history was made possible through contacts with the late Miss Caroline Miller, Mrs. Jacob Haas, Miss Esther Conrad, Mrs. Robert Irwin, and Edward T. Filbert, whose remembrances of historical events aided materially in giving color to the narrative. Much first-hand information was given by

Capt. John W. Barr, Irwin Loeser, Lieut. James Fetter and Charles Wade concerning Pine Grove's part in the Civil War and the Spanish-American War.

Material relating to the histories of the United Evangelical Church and the Methodist Episcopal Church was furnished through the courtesy of Miss Margaret Krimmel and her mother, the late Mrs. J. J. J. Krimmel.

Much of the material concerning St. John's Lutheran Church was given first-hand by the late Mrs. Elizabeth Irwin, Mrs. H. H. Christ and Mrs. J. L. Long.

The account of the Union Canal was given local color by the valuable notes contributed more than thirty years ago by the late E. T. Filbert.

Other citizens of Pine Grove to whom thanks are due for information contributed to the work are: J. L. Long, W. E. Zerbe, Irwin J. Leffler, Horace Reber, Capt. Harry W. Schwalm, E. J. Henninger, Wayne G. Zimmerman and Charles Barr, and the late Samuel Filbert, Fred Siegfried, and William Filbert.

Nor can an expression of thanks be withheld from Miss Adeline H. Gurski, of Ludlow, Massachusetts, whose assistance, so freely rendered, was of immense value in the dull task of typing the material and aiding in the frequent revisions that were made during the eight years that the work was in process of composition.

The compiler of the history, keenly sensible of his own incapacity to do full justice to all those who have contributed to the community life of Pine Grove, asks the indulgence of those most interested, wishing to them and their successors in the borough and township the fondest blessings which can come from enterprise and thrift and good homes and good hearts.

—G. B. H.



# HOW PINEGROVE GOT ITS NAME

By GEORGE WHEELER

The grove of pines from which Pine Grove derived its name was not, as is commonly supposed, situated where the town now stands nor even within the present limits of the township. It grew in the valley on the south side of Mahantongo mountain east of Klinger's Gap.

Three descriptions of this remarkable stand of trees, all written before the Revolutionary War are still available. One was by John Bartram, the famous botanist whose house and garden now form a public park in West Philadelphia. Another was by Lewis Evans, surveyor and map maker whose descriptions of early Pennsylvania are among the best of his time. The third was by Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, (grandson of Conrad Weiser and brother of General Peter Muhlenberg), who became the first Speaker of the National House of Representatives.

In 1743 trouble was brewing between England and France, these two nations being rivals for the possession of what is now the United States. Both tried to secure the Indians as allies. The most powerful group was the confederation known as the Six Nations, who were in control of much of New York and the whole of the Susquehanna Valley. Conrad Weiser, who as a boy had lived with the Six Nations, was the chief factor in keeping them on the side of the English. The provincial authorities sent Weiser to Onondago in New York to counteract the efforts of the French. With him was sent John Bartram whose duty it was to observe and report on the natural resources of the country, its forests, fertile valleys, indications of

mineral deposits, and so forth. The third notable member of the group was Lewis Evans who was to note distances, directions, mountains, rivers and other physical details in order to prepare the original map.

The party started from Weiser's house on July 6, 1743, going by way of Sunbury, then called Shamokin. They followed a famous Indian trail which crossed the Blue mountain west of Round Head, passed over Swatara Hill, east of Pine Grove, west through the Second Mountain gap at Ravine, then climbed over Broad Mountain, descending to the valley near Hegins through Klinger's Gap and on to the Susquehanna at the mouth of Mahanoy Creek. At that time Pine Creek was called Laurel Creek and Deep Creek was known as Kind Creek.

The party camped for the night near Pine Creek. Bartram wrote: "The 7th we set out west from Laurel Creek and traveled down the vale, which is pretty good land; and leaving the creek soon crossed another (Deep Creek) running along the north side of the vale, by the bank of which we rode through a grove of white pine, very lofty, and so close that the sun could hardly shine through."

Lewis Evans wrote as follows: "We went down a very stony, steep descent to the Laurel Creek, a rivulet which falls into Kind Creek about eight miles lower down. Leaving this creek on our left hand, the path led us through a narrow pass between two mountains where grew the tallest white pines I ever saw. I will not hazard my judgment to what height I guessed them to be because it is so incredible." Six

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

years later Evans published a map of the region covered by this journey on which he marked the site of the wonderful trees. Considering the fact that the whole region north of the Blue Mountain was then a howling wilderness not yet purchased from the Indians, the map is remarkably accurate. There are some trifling errors, as for example showing that the two branches of Swatara above and below Swatara Hill joined before uniting with the main stream. The location of the great pine grove is clearly marked.

The grove was still standing when Pine Grove Township was organized in 1771, as we learn from the letter written by Muhlenberg describing his trip that year to what is now Selinsgrove. He followed the Shamokin trail and was much alarmed by the steep descent from the mountain to the banks of Pine Creek. He wrote: "We went eight English miles further to a place where formerly a man named Althouse lived who was driven away by the Indians and his house, barns and stables burned. We went first through a very dense pine forest (with perhaps as many hemlocks). I can not recall that in my whole life I ever saw larger or more beautiful trees. If such a forest stood near Philadelphia, it would be worth many thousands to the ship builders. This forest belongs to a man in Philadelphia called Flower." This was Benjamin Flower, son of Henry Flower who came to Philadelphia in 1683 with his uncle Enoch Flower, the first schoolmaster of Pennsylvania.

But how, it may be asked, did it come about that this forest gave the name to a town so many miles from where it grew? When Berks County was organized in 1752, Bethel Township extended northwest from the Attulhea or Little Swatara below Blue Mountain to limit of land purchased from the Indians. In 1771, a new township was organized by cutting from Bethel all the land north of the crest of Blue Mountain.

A line northwest from Route 83 on the summit marks fairly accurately the eastern boundary of the township extending far beyond the Susquehanna. Outstanding feature of the township was a wonderful grove of pines through which the Shamokin trail passed, described by Partram and Evans 28 years before and named Pine Grove Township. A year later Northumberland County was organized, taking a huge slice off Pine Grove Township.

As the region filled up with settlers new townships were formed and eventually Pine Grove Township was reduced to its present dimensions. Tremont Township was the last to be wholly taken from Pine Grove Township. This was in 1848. Eight years later, Washington Township was organized, receiving part of its acreage from Pine Grove Twp. Since then boundaries of the township remain unchanged.

In course of time the Indian trail over Swatara Hill gave way to a wagon road of which Tulpehocken street is a part. About midway between the Blue Mountain and the Second Mountain was a place where farmers and lumbermen came to buy supplies and where travelers between Reading and Sunbury were able to obtain meals and lodging at a primitive country inn. Here a tiny village grew up.

Practically the entire Swatara coal region was in Pine Grove Township. The mines in the early days were spoken of as being at Pine Grove. The village along the Tulpehocken-Sunbury road, which for years, was known as Barrtown, after the Innkeeper, gradually took the name of the township. The construction of a branch of the Union Canal caused such an increase in population that the village was incorporated as the borough of Pine Grove in 1832.

This briefly tells the story of how the picturesque township and the attractive town in the southwest corner of Schuylkill County obtained the beautiful name, Pine Grove.

## CHAPTER I.

### INDIAN HISTORY

The Indians inhabiting Eastern Pennsylvania when the first settlements were made by the white people were the Lenni Lenapes, or original people, as they called themselves. The white settlers named them Delawares, after the name given to the river which forms the eastern boundary to the state.

Tradition holds that the Lenni Lenapes were a mighty nation, which numbered nearly forty tribes according to Heckewelder, the noted historian. Their original habitation was in the distant west, but after years of migratory life, they reached the banks of the Mississippi River, where they met the Mengwe (Iroquois). Determined to continue eastward, they crossed the river, but soon discovered that the land to the east was inhabited by a strong tribe who bore the name of Allegewi. The people, so tradition states, were of giant stature, lived in fortified villages, and pursued occupations, which indicated a primitive civilization.

The Lenapes requested permission of the Allegewi to pass through their country and establish settlements to the east. This was granted on condition that they cross the mountains, and travel well beyond the domain of the Allegewi. This the Lenapes proceeded to do, but the Allegewi alarmed by the large numbers they saw pass, treacherously turned upon them and massacred many of those who had crossed the Mississippi.

Embittered and fired by a desire for revenge, the Lenape and Mengwe joined forces, agreeing, if

they conquered their foe, to divide the country of their adversaries. A bitter war, lasting over a period of years, resulted. It was eventually won by the Lenapes and Mengwe, who succeeded in driving out the Allegewi, who then crossed to the westerly side of the Mississippi never to return. True to their agreement, the two conquering nations, apportioned the country to the east among their subordinate tribes. The Mengwe or Iroquois settled in the neighborhood of the Great Lakes, while the Lenape selected the land south of them, from the Mississippi eastward to the Atlantic Ocean.

The numerous distinct tribes of the Lenape spoke dialects of a common language, the Algonquin.

Following their settlement east of the Mississippi, they became divided into three separate bodies. One body settled along the Atlantic seaboard and the country adjacent for several hundred miles to the west of the coast. This body comprised more than half of the subordinate tribes of the nation. The two other bodies settled to the east and to the west of the Mississippi river and along the eastern tributaries of that river.

The body of the nation, occupying Eastern Pennsylvania centered its possessions around the Lenape-Wihittuck, the river of the Lenape. Subsequently when the river was named Delaware in honor of Lord de la Ware, this body of the Lenape were named by the white people, "Delawares."

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The Delawares divided themselves into three tribes; the Unamis or Turtle, the Unalachtgo or Turkey, and the Minsi or Wolf. The first two were settled on the territory which lay nearest the ocean. The Minsi dwelt in the interior, forming a barrier between their nation and the Mengwe (Iroquois). They extended themselves from the Minisunk on the Delaware to the Hudson on the East, to the Susquehanna on the southwest, to the headwaters of the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers on the north, and to the Muskenecum range of hills in New Jersey, and those of Lehigh and Conewago in Pennsylvania.

Numerous clans of the Minsi tribe were the Schuylkills, Susquehannas, Neshamines, Conestogas, Assumpsinks, Rankakos, Andastakas and Shackmaxons.

Each clan had a chief to control its actions, and these chiefs were under the command of a grand sachem. The sachems of the Lenni Lenape from the time of the first English settlements until the nation disappeared from the eastern part of the country were in succession Kekerappan, Opekasset, Tamminent, Allumapees, who was also called Sassonan and Teedyuscung. They had their headquarters at Minisunk, on the Delaware river in Pike County and also at Shamokin, on Shamokin Creek.

The early records of the Jesuit missionaries speak of the powerful clan of Susquehannas as supreme in central and part of eastern Pennsylvania at the opening of the seventeenth century. Mention was likewise made of them by Captain John Smith, who encountered them in his exploration of Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries, and who found them engaged in a 10-years war with the Massawomekes, or Mohawks.

Devries, in his "Voyages," found them in 1633 at war with the Arme-

wamen and Sankiekans - Algonquin clans on the Delaware—maintaining their supremacy by butchery.

The early journals of explorers and colonists speak of friendly intercourse with them. When the Swedes established settlements on the Delaware in 1638 they found them the ruling clan and purchased lands of them, thus securing their friendship.

The intertribal wars during the seventeenth century marked the decline of the Susquehanna's supremacy, until their utter destruction. Weakened in numbers by bitter struggles and pestilence during a period of 75 years, the clan became so reduced that they could muster only three hundred warriors in 1675.

Pressed by the victorious Iroquois, they forsook the river bearing their name and moved to western Maryland where they continued a bitter border warfare until they were extinguished as a clan.

The eastern domain of the Susquehannas was occupied subsequently by other clans of the Delawares and the Shawanese, one of the smaller tribes of the Lenape. These were the tribes occupying the eastern part of the state when William Penn arrived.

The Shawanese were originally located in the basin of the Cumberland river, but in 1682, almost simultaneous with the removal of the Susquehannas, we find them occupying the land formerly parts of the domain of the Susquehannas. They came in small numbers at first, gradually increasing until they wielded a large influence in the central part of the state. Their prominence is attested by the fact that they were a party to the famous treaty with William Penn in 1682.

In the year 1698 some Shawanese applied to the proprietary government of Pennsylvania for permission

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

to settle on the Conestoga and Pequea creeks, under Opessah, their principal chief. Here they remained a quarter of a century.

When the Germans of the Palatine first established settlements on Tulpehocken and Swatara creeks, a protest was made to the proprietary government by the Shawanese chiefs but without avail.

During the early part of the 18th century and as late as 1725, a sizeable Shawanese village flourished at the mouth of the Swatara, where Middletown was later founded. From this village bands of Shawanese went forth to hunt and fish in the valleys and ridges north of the Kittatinny (Blue) range of mountains.

For many years the Mengwe maintained peaceful relations with the tribes of the Lenape. As the nation increased in numbers it gradually expanded until some of the tribes became near neighbors of the Lenape.

The peaceful relations, so long enjoyed by both nations, were gradually broken down by feuds between opposing clans until both nations became traditional enemies. They became embroiled in bitter warfare, which lasted over a period of years.

The Lenape tribes pressed the Mengwe hard until they were virtually forced into a defensive union. Thannawage, an aged Mohawk chief, celebrated for his wisdom and sagacity, conceived the idea of a confederation of the Iroquois tribes. Under his skillful direction, five tribes, the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagoes, Cayugas and Senecas, were allied, founding a republic with the elder chiefs forming the directing council. To these a sixth tribe, the Tuscaroras, was added in 1712, forming the Six Nations, or, as they called themselves "Agunanschioni," or united people.

Under the alliance the Mohawks took the lead in matters pertaining

to warfare, and the Onondagas in matters pertaining to the adjustment of their own personal rights and difficulties. The Senecas were regarded as the most powerful nation in respect to numbers and military energy.

The grand council-fire was held in the Onondaga valley in New York state, and was guarded by the Onondagas.

The Iroquois, called so by the French, effected an early alliance with the Dutch settlers on the Hudson river in the vicinity of Albany. The Dutch, fearing the encroachments of the French, relied on the Iroquois to partly protect their possessions in New Amsterdam, and supplied them abundantly with firearms and ammunition, in exchange for furs.

The Iroquois rapidly discarded the bow and arrow, and began to use firearms and the tomahawk in warfare as well as in the pursuit of game.

With the firearm as an auxiliary they were able for a time to repel the encroachments of the French, and to repress the invasions of the Lenape clans.

The temporary advantages gained by the Iroquois through their confederation and by superiority in arms was offset by considerable losses in battle, so that they found themselves hard pressed on the north by the French and equally hard pressed on the south by the tribes of Lenape. It was at this highly critical state of their affairs that they resolved on an extraordinary bold stroke of diplomacy.

Through their council, advances were made to the Lenape for peace. It was argued that no means remained to preserve the Indian race unless some magnanimous nation would assume the character of "woman." This to the Indian was equivalent to that of mediator or

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

peacemaker, and contemplated complete disarmament. It was urged that this role could not be given to a weak and contemptible tribe, such would not be listened to, but the Lenape, and their allies, would at once possess influence and command respect.

The facts upon which these arguments were founded were known to the Delawares, who, by nature were peaceloving. Moreover, it was consistent with the policies adopted by them in their dealings with William Penn and his Quaker followers in Pennsylvania. They had a belief in the sincerity of the Iroquois and acceded to the proposition. The ceremony of converting the Delaware clans to "women" was performed with great rejoicing at Albany in 1617, in the presence of the Dutch, whom the Lenape later charged with conniving with the Iroquois for their destruction.

The Iroquois, almost immediately after they had disarmed the Delawares, assumed over them the rights of protection and command. They still feared their strength and treacherously involved them in a war with the Cherokees, promising to fight their battles. Unsuspecting they were led by the Iroquois into an ambush of their foes and suffered severe losses, after the Iroquois deserted them.

The Delawares comprehended the treachery of their arch enemies and resolved to resume arms, but it proved too late. The white settlers were making their way into their country and they were forced to dissipate their strength.

In addition to assuming a protectorate, the Iroquois claimed dominion over all their lands and held them in a state of semi-vassalage. They were denied the right to declare war or even to sell land. Thus when the first settlements were made in Pennsylvania the settlers

thought it wise to buy first of the Delawares and then of their feudal lords, the Iroquois.

As masters of the Delawares, the Iroquois impressed with boldness, the stamp of their authority upon the tribe. The expansion of the settlements along the Delaware, the Schuylkill and subsequently the Tulpehocken, was made the subject of discussion at the great Onondago council, and Shikellimy, an Oneida chief, was sent to Shamokin in 1728 to guard the interests of the Iroquois in Pennsylvania, and "to preside over ye Shawanese and Delawares."

The Six Nations used Shamokin as a convenient base for their expeditions against the Catawbas, with whom they were at war. A populous village was maintained here by the Iroquois, made up largely of clansmen of the Delawares and Shawanese.

In 1745 just ten years before the French and Indian war, Rev. David Brainerd, the noted missionary visited Shamokin both in May and September. The entry in his journal under date of September 13 described the village as containing "upwards of fifty houses, and nearly three hundred persons." He wrote: "They are of three different tribes of Indians, speaking three languages wholly unintelligible to each other. About one-half of its inhabitants are Delawares; the others called Senekas and Tutelas. The Indians of this place are accounted the most drunken, mischievous, and ruffian-like fellows of any in these parts; and Satan seems to have his seat in this town in eminent manner."

With the arrival of Shikellimy, the Delawares and Shawanese were given to understand that in their future dealings with the proprietary government of Pennsylvania it would be necessary to consult him, and that all business must be done

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

in the same manner as the affairs of the Six Nations were accomplished, which was through their appointed deputy. About 1745, Shikellamy was virtually made vice-regent of all the clans of the Delawares and Shawanese, with Shamokin the seat of government.

The power of the Iroquois manifested itself at the great council at Philadelphia in 1742, when the proprietary government called on the Iroquois to remove the Delawares from lands that had been purchased in 1732 just south of the Blue mountain. The chief in his celebrated speech, said, in rebuking the Delawares, "We conquered you, we made women of you, you know you are women; and can no more sell land than women. Nor is it fit that you should have the power of selling land since you would abuse it." Continuing he said, "We therefore assign you two places to go, either to Wyoming or Shamokin. You may go to either of these places, and then we shall have you under our eye and shall see how you behave." The Delawares withdrew in a sullen manner. The hatred they had for the Iroquois was intensified and rankled deeply. While some of the Delawares and Shawanese remained in Eastern Pennsylvania a large number drifted into western Pennsylvania, and eventually into Eastern Ohio, then disputed territory of Virginia. Here they allied themselves with other tribes hostile to the Iroquois.

After the Delawares and Shawanese had been turned out of Eastern Pennsylvania, the Iroquois with shrewd foresight anticipated trouble over lands in the expanding settlements of Maryland and Virginia. In 1742, they claimed that both these colonies were encroaching on land owned by the Six Nations, for which no payment had been made. They sought the Governor of Pennsyl-

vania to intercede, and seek damages.

Negotiations were carried on for nearly two years and in 1744, a great council was held at Lancaster, where the claims of the Iroquois were recognized.

The Six Nations were placated, and again the Delawares suffered loss.

It now became evident to the disheartened Delawares, that they could no longer place any reliance on the English, and their friendship for the Provincial government ceased.

During the next ten years, this hostility was smothered, but finally burst forth with the opening of the French and Indian War. The intrusion of the Ohio Company, despite the approval of the Iroquois, was a more direct blow against the Delawares and their allied tribes than against the French, who claimed the territory. Their defeat meant further loss of territory, and their continued vassalage as wards of the Six Nations. The Delawares were determined to make a final stand, with freedom their goal. It was this intense desire, together with their burning hatred for the Iroquois and English which made them the allies of the French.

The vigor with which they worked their revenge enabled Teedyuscung, the famous Delaware chief, to compel the Iroquois to acknowledge the independence of the tribe in 1756.

Pine Grove township was never the permanent habitation of any Indian tribes, although tradition says that there was an Indian village in Swope's Valley near the Keeney farm not far removed from the Fredericksburg road. Arrow points and spear heads have been found in the vicinage of the supposed site, and the older residents related that previous to the Civil War there were a period of more than twenty-five traces of its former existence. For

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

years the Shawanese had a village midway between the Fredericksburg road and Swatara gap on the south side of the mountain. History records that in 1728 they removed from the south to the north side of the Blue mountain, where they remained till 1742.

This region, however, did not afford the attractions for the savages that were found in the valleys bordering the Delaware and Sus-

quehanna rivers. These streams abounded with fish and furnished an easy means of travel for hunting parties in their canoes. This section was frequently visited by hunting parties, who found an abundance of game in the mountain forests.

With the settlement of the white people, the Indians gradually departed, leaving only straggling bands to tarry in the region where they once ruled supreme.

## CHAPTER II. EARLY COLONIAL HISTORY

The Charter conveying title to what is now the State of Pennsylvania was granted by King Charles the Second of England to William Penn in 1681 for a consideration of 16,000 pounds in extinguishment of a claim against the government of Great Britain.

In the autumn of 1682, Penn visited the province in the New World, took formal possession of the territory along Delaware Bay, proceeded up the Delaware river and visited the settlements on its banks.

In the latter part of the year 1682 the first legislative body in the province was convened by the proprietor, who, though he was vested with all the powers of a proprietary Governor, saw fit in the furtherance of his original plan, to adopt a representative form of government.

The first meeting of the general assembly was held at Chester on the fourth of December and continued till the seventh of December, 1682.

The wise, just and generous policy which Penn adopted in the administration of the government of his province made him exceedingly popular, and the tide of immigration from Europe shifted so strongly toward the province which he founded, that during the year

1682, twenty-three ships laden with settlers arrived.

When the province was granted to Penn no township or county organization existed. There was no need for these agencies of government because the settlements were limited and confined to the environs of the Delaware river.

The arrival of Penn marked the dawn of government. Within a month after his arrival, he caused three counties to be laid out, Bucks, Chester and Philadelphia. County government then began and county representation in the Provincial Assembly was inaugurated. In these counties he appointed officers and made preparations for the election of a representative legislature.

Immediately after Penn had obtained his Charter for the Province, and had started the administration of its affairs, he negotiated with the Indians for the purchase of their lands. He regarded them as the rightful owners of the territory by virtue of their possession. Both he and his successors in their dealings with the Indians treated the Charter which he had received from the King of England as a grant of the right of pre-emption only, and by treaties and purchases at different times extinguished the Indian title

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

to such portions of the province as were required for settlement by the influx of immigrants.

Most of the early settlers of the Province were Germans. Those who first emigrated came principally for conscience sake, but those who came later sought to improve their temporal as well as their spiritual condition.

The influx of Germans into the province began in large numbers in 1708. During the succeeding twelve years, thousands, known as Palatines, because they had come from the Palatinate in Germany, settled in New York and Pennsylvania.

The Palatinate embraced a section in the upper part of the Rhine Valley. With the revocation of the treaty of Nantes in 1685, hundreds of Huguenots, were forced to flee from France, to escape religious persecution. They found a haven amongst the people of the Palatine, but only for a brief period.

The armies of France invaded the Protestant Palatine countries, burned the towns of the inhabitants and drove thousands of these unhappy people into exile. Most of the refugees fled to England for protection, and at one time more than ten thousand were quartered in the streets and parks of London. By the fall of 1709 not less than 15,000 of these exiles had come to England. Their plight was distressing. Without proper food or clothing there was untold suffering and privation among them.

Their misfortune was brought to the attention of Queen Ann of Great Britain, and she was so moved by their misery, that she resolved to assist them.

In the fall of 1709, ten vessels were fitted out to carry nearly three thousand to America. Most of these landed in Philadelphia and settled in the south-easterly part of Pennsylvania.

Some of the exiles sailed from Plymouth, England, in the spring of 1710 and landed in New York, June 10th of that year.

A considerable number of these refugees settled near what is now Newburg on the Hudson. Lands were leased to some of them by the authorities of the province, but most were put to work clearing land and raising crops to pay for their passage.

They were later ousted from their lands when the title deeds were found fraudulent and subsequently settled in the Mohawk and Schoharie valleys of New York State.

Here they built houses and improved lands and were seemingly prosperous, when the authorities informed them of their neglect to comply with the formalities of the law. They had secured permission from the Indians to occupy the land, but their titles were defective, and as a result they became involved in difficulties with the government. After long and trying litigation, leaders in the Mohawk and Schoharie settlements, heard of William Penn's desire for settlers in Penn's land. They were told of the fertile country, at the base of the Kittatinny or Blue Mountains, drained by Tulpehocken and Swatara creeks, which now constitutes part of the Lebanon Valley.

In the spring of 1723, sixty German families of the Schoharie and Mohawk valleys decided to move to Pennsylvania. They set out in a south-westerly direction, forging their way to the headwaters of the north branch of the Susquehanna river in central New York state. Here they built rafts and canoes and freighted their families and household goods down the river to the mouth of Swatara creek where Middletown is now located. From there they slowly worked their way up the Swatara until they were

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

opposite the Tulephocken valley. They landed there and crossed the gravel ridge where Mt. Etna is now located in Lebanon county and descended the eastern slopes to Tulpehocken creek. They established the center of their settlement where Mill Creek empties into the Tulpehocken near Stouchsburg.

In 1729, about a dozen more families left the settlement in the Schoharie valley and following the path of the earlier emigrants, came to the Tulpehocken region to establish permanent homes.

Among these was Conrad Weiser, who was destined to become one of the most prominent characters in the early history of Berks County.

In his eighteenth year, while residing with his father at Schoharie, Weiser went to live with the Indians for a year, returning to his father's home in July, 1714. During his sojourn with the Indians he acquired a considerable knowledge of the Mohawk language, and during the succeeding years he increased this knowledge by serving as an interpreter.

Conrad Weiser and his wife, their two sons, Philip and Frederick and three daughters, Anna, Madlina and Maria, located on a thousand-acre tract of land about half of a mile east of the present borough of Womelsdorf.

Soon after he became established in the Tulpehocken region his ability and success as an interpreter became known to the Provincial government, and the governor employed him constantly as an agent in negotiations with the Indians. He attended the great council house at Philadelphia regularly and represented the proprietaries at the making of numerous important treaties. He was appointed to the position of Justice of the Peace by the Governor of the province in 1741 and continued to serve in this office

until Berks county was created in 1752, when he was appointed one of the first judges. He acted as president judge until he died in 1760.

He was one of the most prominent military figures in the French and Indian War, serving with distinction as a Lieutenant Colonel by commission of Governor Morris. He commanded the second battalion of the Pennsylvania regiment, and had charge of the major defenses in Eastern Pennsylvania.

When settlements were first started by the Germans in the Tulpehocken region they found the countryside peopled by the Indians. They established their homes in the midst of them arousing the immediate opposition of the Red Men.

Chief Sassoanon who was also named Allumapees, sachem of the Schuylkill tribe of Indians, complained of the intrusion of the German settlers. At the council held at the great meeting house at Philadelphia, June 5, 1727, the aged chief in addressing Secretary Logan of the proprietary government, said he was growing old and was troubled to see the Christians settle on lands that had not been purchased from them.

This was in violation of the policy established by William Penn, who placed the sale of lands and the formation of new settlements in Pennsylvania under control of a Board of Land Commissioners, who were not allowed to sell, nor grant permission to settle on lands until they were purchased from the Indians.

The continued influx of German immigrants between 1725 and 1735 created new problems for the officers of the new colony. Each year marked the extension of the settlements until the frontiers were actually pushed to the base of the Blue Mountains. The prospect of further expansion induced the land

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

commissioners to conduct negotiations with the Indians and in 1732, by a deed to John, Thomas and Richard Penn, title was acquired to all the lands "lying on or near the River Schuylkill or any of the branches, streams, fountains, or springs thereof," between the "Lechaig" (Lehigh) hills "and the Kekachtanemin hills" (Blue or Kittatinny mountains), and between the branches of the Delaware on the eastern and those of the western side.

In 1736 a deed was executed to the same proprietaries of the Susquehanna river and all lands on both sides of it, "eastward as far as the heads of the branches or springs which run into the said Susquehanna, and all the lands lying on the west side of said river to the setting of the sun, and to extend from the mouth of said river northward up the same to the hills or mountains called in the language of the said (Six) Nations, Tyannuntascha or Endless hills, and by the Delaware Indians the Kekkachtanina hills."

These deeds included the territory between the affluents of the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers below the Blue Mountains, which now form the southerly boundary line of Schuylkill county. The latter deed brought the Tulpehocken colony under the authority of the colonial government.

It cannot be determined with certainty when the first settlers crossed the Blue mountain and established themselves along the Swatara and its tributaries. It is known, however, that the advance was made by settlers from the Tulpehocken before 1749, while the region was still in the possession of the Indians. The history of the country south of the mountain repeated itself. The hardy pioneers who settled in Pine Grove pushed forward in advance of

treaties and located at great risk in the wild region along the Swatara and its tributaries. In fact the settlements were so numerous that complaint was made by the Indians to the provincial government.

Early in 1749 the grand council of the Six Nations at Onondaga discussed the settlements north of the Blue Mountain and sent a deputation of chiefs from each of these nations to Philadelphia to complain, amongst other things, that settlements had been made by the whites in the section that was later organized as Brunswick and Pine Grove townships. The complaint of unlawful settlements was urged on behalf of the Indians by the chiefs of the Senecas, Onondagas, Tutawees, Nanticoke and Conoy Indians.

In pleading their cause, they pointed out that no excuse could be offered for the violation of treaty agreements. "As our boundaries are so well known and so remarkably distinguished by a high range of mountains," they stated, "We could not suppose this could be done by mistake; but either it must be done wickedly, by bad people, without the knowledge of the governor, or the new governor has brought some instructions from the King or the proprietaries relating to this affair whereby we are to be much hurt. The governor will be pleased to tell us whether he has brought any orders from the King or proprietaries for these people to settle our lands; and if not we earnestly desire that they be made to move instantly, with all their effects, to prevent the sad consequences which will otherwise ensue."

The governor assured them that the trespasses would be stopped and gave them many presents. The matter of removing the settlers was too serious to be dealt with lightly, and the provincial council, after in-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

vestigation, agreed after numerous conferences, that the interests of the province demanded the purchase of the tract of land north of the Blue mountain extending from the Delaware on the east to the Susquehanna on the west. The proposal was submitted to deputies representing the Six Nations and the subordinate tribes at the great council held at Philadelphia in mid-August 1749. The offer to purchase was made on August 18th and on August 22, 1749 it was accepted and a deed given to the proprietaries, Thomas and Richard Penn.

The tract was thus described:

"Beginning at the hills or mountains called in the language of the five nation Indians the Tyannautsachta or Endless Hills, and by the Delaware Indians the Kechachtany Hills (Blue Mountain) on the east side of the river Susquehanna, being in the northwest line or boundary of land formerly purchased by the said proprietaries from the said Indian Nations by their deed of the eleventh day of October, Anno Dom. One thousand seven hundred and thirty-six; and from thence running up the said river by the several courses thereof to the first or nearest mountain to the north side of the mouth of the creek called in the language of the said five nation Indians, Cantagny, and in the language of the Delaware Indians, Maghonioy; and from thence extending in a direct line to be run from the said mountain on the north side of the said creek to the main branch of the Delaware river at the north side of the mouth of the creek, Sechawshsin; and from thence to return across Sechawshsin aforesaid down the river Delaware by the several courses thereof to the Kekachtain hills aforesaid; and from thence by the range of the said hills to the place of beginning."

The tribes represented and the Indian Chiefs who signed were:

<b>Oneyders (Oneidas)</b>	<b>Tuscurrorows</b>
Anuchnaxqua	Tyierox
Saristagnoah	Ralichwananachshy
Watshatuohon	<b>Mohocks</b>
<b>Shamokins</b>	Peter Ontachsax
Tachneedorus	Christian Diaryhogon
Sagoguchiathon	<b>Onontagers</b>
Cachnaora	Canasatege
Katack-ke	Sataganackly
<b>Cayuikers (Cayugas)</b>	Kanalshiyacayon
Tawis Tawis	<b>Delawares</b>
Kacnoarsaascha	Nutimus
Ta Kachquontas	Qualpaghach
<b>Shawanies</b>	<b>Sinichers (Senecas)</b>
Backsinosa	Cayianockea
	Hanatsany
	Agash Tass
	Caruchianachqui

The consideration was 500 pounds lawful money of Pennsylvania. The tract of land conveyed included all of Schuylkill, Carbon and Monroe counties, the northerly part of Dauphin county, and the southerly parts of Northumberland, Columbia, Luzerne and Lackawanna counties.

Subsequent to the agreement most of the Delaware Indians left the great region north of the Blue Mountains for thousands of square miles, departing with the avowed intention of remaining away.

The location and establishment of the first settlements in Pine Grove township were influenced by the various Indian trails that entered and traversed the wilderness between the Schuylkill and the region west of the Swatara. This region before the advent of the white man, was named, "St. Anthony's wilderness," and is so designated on the early maps of the colony. The Indian trails provided the only avenues of travel before public roads became established.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Prominent among the Indian trails was a widely traveled path which followed Swatara creek northward through Swatara Gap at Inwood to Suedburg where it divided. The easterly path continued along Swatara valley to the present site of Pine Grove borough where it joined the Tulpehocken trail. The westerly path followed Mill creek to a point near the school house at Ellwood where it divided. One continued along Mill creek, passing through the gap at High Bridge and continuing over the mountain near Kalmia into Williams valley. The other crossed the mountain near Ellwood station and joined the former trail near Kalmia colliery. There was a secondary trail that left the Tulpehocken trail at St. Peter's Church in Pine Grove and continued over the hills where it joined the trail that passed over the mountain near Ellwood station. These trails converged with the main trail in the Williams valley.

The Tulpehocken trail afterward designated as "the Old Sunbury road," was the best known, and probably the most important path traversing the region north and south of the mountain.

This trail so frequently referred to in the journals of Conrad Weiser and the early Missionaries, led from Reading through the Tulpehocken region thence along the route of the Millersburg road across the Blue mountains. It crossed Swatara Creek south of the present borough of Pine Grove, thence northward on the westerly side of the Swatara through the gap in Sharp mountain. The path crossed Broad mountain, passing a little east of Keffers, thence down its northern slope into Pine Valley through what is now the town of Hegins. It continued down the valley to a point where it crossed Mahantongo mountain and valley to Shamokin, now Sunbury.

There was an Indian trail still nearer the Susquehanna that led from the Lebanon valley through Indiaft Town Gap and then across the Blue mountain at Cold Spring on the Schuylkill and Susquehanna branch of the Reading railroad, thence across Sharp and Stony mountains to what is known as the Sand Spring in Clark's valley and thence north by west across Peter's and Berry mountains to near the early improvement of Andrew Lykan, in Lykens valley. The trail passed out of the county by way of the present site of Uniontown in Stone valley thence to Shamokin (Sunbury).

At the outbreak of the French and Indian War, the region which later comprised Pine Grove township, was sparsely settled. The territory included all of the present townships of Pine Grove, Wayne, Washington, South Manheim, Tremont and that part of North Manheim west of the Schuylkill River.

Most of the settlements were contiguous to the Indian paths that traversed the region. The most numerous were along Swatara creek, and extended from Green Point in Lebanon county as far north as the present borough of Pine Grove, in what is now called, Swatara Valley.

Early land purchases, indicate the sale of mountain lands on the north side of the Blue mountain along the Tulpehocken trail soon after 1750, and the establishing of settlements along little Swatara creek as far east as Rock, as early as 1745.

A small colony was founded near Hammond and Moyer's station along the Shamokin trail. This important path crossed the mountain midway between the two places, and continued its winding way to Long Run, and thence north-easterly to a point near Cressona, where it joined the main trail that followed the Schuylkill.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The first settlements in what now comprises Pine Grove township and Pine Grove borough were made along the foot of the Blue Mountain, and extended from Stanhope to the lower part of Swope's Valley. Clearings were established near Suedburg, and along the Tulpehocken trail as far north as the northerly part of the borough.

Most of the earliest settlers were Germans. Some of these were indentured for their passage, and, after working their terms of inden-

ture, crossed the mountain from the Tulpehocken region where they squatted on the domain of the Indians. German immigrants, pressed by want of funds, likewise encroached on the lands of the Indians, and made clearings where they hoped to live.

The names of most of these early settlers are unknown, but the names of others have been preserved in the writings of that period, which deal so intimately with the local history of the French and Indian War.

### CHAPTER III.

#### FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR

The treaty of the Aix-la-Chapelle signed October 1, 1748 nominally closed the four years of war between England and France. But this treaty of peace did not settle the controversy between the two nations with respect to territory on the American Continent. The English colonies were originally established along the seacoast. The English, therefore, claimed the right to extend their settlements inland.

The French were in possession of Canada to the north and the extensive Louisiana territory to the south. Because of these possessions, they too, claimed the right to the intervening territory.

Both countries laid claim to the same territory, but neither party exercised their rights until England gave a grant of six hundred thousand acres of land in the disputed territory to the "Ohio company." This company was an association formed in Virginia, about the year 1748, under a royal grant, both to trade with the Indians, and to open the territory to settlement. Its concessions were large and conferred special privileges on the corporators.

To counteract these designs of the English, the Governor General of Canada in 1749 sent General Celeron

down the Allegheny and Ohio rivers, to take possession in the name of the King of France. His command comprised 215 French and Canadian soldiers, and 55 Indians of different tribes. As they moved southward they marked points along their march with leaden plates, upon which were inscribed the date and name of the place, to assert possession.

In 1752, another expedition set out comprising 300 men under command of Monsieur Babeer, who was succeeded in May of that year by Monsieur Morin, who arrived with 500 white men and 20 Indians.

The Governor of Virginia, alarmed by the advances of the French sent George Washington late in 1753 to demand of the French an explanation of their designs. He was told the matter would be taken up with the Governor General, but pending a decision, the French would remain in the country.

In January, 1754, a company of Virginia Militia was sent into the disputed territory to cooperate with the Ohio company in supporting its claims to the territory. They arrived at the Forks of the Ohio on February 17th, and established a clearing. Their stay was short,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

however. On April 16, 1754, the French suddenly appeared in great force and obliged the company to surrender.

The French, determined to contest the claims of the Ohio company, proceeded to the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers where they erected a fort which they named Duquesne in honor of the Governor General of Canada.

The British government immediately ordered the various governors of the provinces to resort to force in defense of their rights and to drive the French from Ohio.

The duty of carrying on active operations against the French fell upon Virginia. George Washington, having been commissioned a lieutenant colonel by Governor Dinwiddie, was sent with one hundred and fifty men to take command at the forks of the Ohio, finish the fort already started there by the Ohio company and to resist with force all who interrupted the English settlements. With great difficulty he succeeded in reaching the Great Meadows. Learning that fifty of the enemy were in striking distance of his command, he immediately marched against them, attacked and defeated them on the morning of May 28th, 1754. When the news of the engagement reached Fort Duquesne the French organized a strong party and advanced against Washington. He built entrenchments and erected palisades, naming his stockade "Fort Necessity." With vastly superior forces against him Washington carried on a spirited and heroic defense but was forced to capitulate. At daybreak, on the fourth of July, the garrison filed out of the Fort with all the honors of war. The English flag on the Fort was struck and the French flag took its place. Washington and his little army passed over the mountains homeward leaving the entire

territory west of the Alleghenies in the possession of the French.

The French, anticipating an early campaign by the English, greatly strengthened their force at Fort Duquesne during the late fall of 1754. At one time more than one thousand regular French soldiers with several hundred Indians were in the garrison.

The British decided upon aggressive operations in the late fall of 1754. Major General Edward Braddock was made General-in-Chief of the English forces in North America. He arrived in Virginia on the 20th of February, 1755 with two regiments of royal troops. With the addition of provincials from Virginia and Maryland, and two independent companies from New York he started for the Ohio at the head of two thousand two hundred troops. They were well armed and supplied.

Dragging his artillery over the Allegheny mountains and marching his troops with military precision he made about three miles a day. His horses, for want of grass, weakened, and many of his men became sick as they moved along through the endless forest.

The French, learning of Braddock's advance, induced the Indians to harass the struggling army. They not only picked off the stragglers, but carried on a border warfare against all settlers. George Washington, who accompanied Braddock, advised strongly against the cumbersome tactics of the English General, and finally prevailed upon Braddock to leave his artillery and press forward with twelve hundred men.

Braddock moved along in good discipline with scouts thrown out till he reached a ford of the Monongahela on July 8th seven miles from Fort Duquesne. The French were alarmed and could hardly prevail

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

upon the Indians to engage the English. Finally about nine hundred, mostly Indians, under the command of Beaujeau, met Braddock's army just after it had come out of the ford, a meeting hardly expected by either party.

The British army in solid order went forward to the attack, and the Canadian French fled and were not seen again that day. The Indians however sensed the weakness of the English position. They had the advantage of a high hill on one side and each Indian, selecting a tree or a log for a cover, sent his deadly fire into the close ranks of the British. The British regulars fell thickly, but they held their position. Washington, realizing the futility of such fighting, took his provincials and protected the remnants of the fine army by fighting Indian fashion. Washington advised Braddock to adopt the same plan with the regulars, but he persisted in forming them into platoons, consequently they were cut down from behind logs and trees as fast as they could advance. Fighting continued until late afternoon of the ninth, when the remnants of the army retreated in great disorder from the field. Baggage, stores, artillery, everything was abandoned.

The shattered army continued its flight after it had crossed the Monongahela, a wretched wreck of the brilliant little force that had marched along its banks only a short time before, confident of victory.

It continued its march, until it reached the great Meadows on the 13th, where Braddock died that night of wounds received in the battle, and was buried in the lonely wilderness.

The effect of Braddock's defeat was staggering. The Province was wholly unprepared to resist an invading army of savages. Fifteen years before the Provincial govern-

ment had petitioned the King to place the Province in a proper state of defense. A discussion of the subject was carried on continuously in the Assembly till 1744, but that body, under Quaker influence, held there was no need for such action.

On July 26, 1755, immediately upon the receipt of the news of Braddock's defeat, Governor Morris convened the Assembly and asked for financial aid. Two days later this was granted by a bill raising fifty thousand pounds for the King's use by a tax of twelve pence per pound and twenty shillings per head yearly for two years on all the estates, real and personal, and taxables within the Province. This included a tax on all property and greatly affected the estates of the proprietaries. Difficulty immediately arose. The Governor acting on their behalf, would not agree claiming the lands were not taxable, and, being unprofitable, should not in reason be taxed.

Benjamin Franklin, as leader of the Assembly, took sharp issue with the Governor, each accusing the other of insincerity.

During the controversy the Quakers, who cited their religious principles, worked hard to prevent an appropriation for defense purposes. Thus, both sides refused to cede a single point, until November 24, 1755, when a gift of five thousand pounds was received from the proprietaries. The Assembly then passed an amended act granting fifty-five thousand pounds, while exempting the proprietary estates from taxation.

Following Braddock's defeat, scouts and friendly Indian runners brought the news of the English defeat to the eastern part of the colony and gave warning that bands of warring Delawares and Shawanees Indians were coming east to join with their clansmen at Sha-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

mokin in a war against the colonists.

On October 16, 1755, the Indians opened hostilities on the Susquehanna, when they suddenly fell upon the inhabitants along Mahahany or Penn's creek, a settlement about four miles south of Shamokin. The Provincial records state that thirteen persons were killed and twelve were either scalped or carried away.

In a petition to Governor Morris the inhabitants on the west side of the Susquehanna near the mouth of Mahahany creek, urged speedy relief for the frontier settlements. The governor was informed "that on or about the 16th, inst. (October 1755) the enemy came down upon Mahahany creek and killed, scalped, and carried away all the men, women and children, amounting to twenty-five in number, and wounded one man, who fortunately made his escape, and brought the news, whereupon the remaining settlers went out and buried the dead, whom they found most barbarously murdered and scalped."

Subsequent to the attack, a company of 46 inhabitants on the Susquehanna under the leadership of Capt. Thomas McKee and John Harris, the founder of Harrisburg, went to Shamokin to assist the unhappy settlers in burying the dead. On their return from Shamokin they were fired upon by Indians who lay in ambush, and four of the party were killed, four drowned, and the rest put to flight. When the news of the attack reached the people living along the Susquehanna all settlements between Shamokin and Hunter's Mill, for a space of 50 miles were deserted.

The massacre at Penn's creek encouraged the Indians to move southward, and it was fear of this movement by them, that drove terror into the peaceful frontier settle-

ments in Pine Grove and across the mountain in the Tulpehocken region.

The news of the shocking cruelties that the Indians had inflicted upon the inhabitants of the province on their way eastward spread rapidly. Among the first to be apprised of the tragedy at Penn's creek was Conrad Weiser, who expressed his fear of invasion of the frontier settlements of Berks county in a letter to Governor Morris, concerning the outrage at Penn's creek. "The people are in great consternation," he wrote, "and are coming down, leaving their plantations and corn behind them."

Realizing the seriousness of the situation, Weiser immediately set about to arouse his neighborhood. He sent his servants from farmhouse to farmhouse with the news of the Penn's Creek massacre. In response to his alarm, people started to assemble at his house early in the morning. After discussing the news of the Penn's Creek affair, the people decided to organize and start immediately in quest of the enemy, provided Weiser assumed command. He gave them orders to go to their homes and get their arms, whether guns, swords, pitchforks, axes or whatever they might have which might be of use in fighting the enemy. He also told them to bring three days' provisions in their knapsacks, and meet him that afternoon at the place of Benjamin Spycker's, a justice of the peace, about six miles away.

What followed is told with great detail in a letter from Mr. Weiser to Governor Morris, dated October 27, 1755.

After sending word to the Tulpehocken folk to meet him at Benjamin Spycker's, he carefully describes what later transpired.

"I immediately mounted my horse, and went up to Benjamin Spycker's, where I found about one hund-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

red persons who had met before I came there; and after I had informed them of the intelligence, that I had promised to go with them as a common soldier, and be commanded by such officers and leading men, whatever they might call them, as they should choose, they unanimously agreed to join the Heidelberg people and accordingly they went home to fetch their arms, and provisions for three days, and came again at three o'clock. All this was punctually performed; and about two hundred were at Benjamin Spycker's at two o'clock.

"I made the necessary disposition, and the people were divided into companies of thirty men in each company, and they chose their own officers; that is, a captain over each company, and three inferior officers under each, to take care of ten men, and lead them on, or fire as the captain should direct.

"I sent privately for Mr. Kurtz, the Lutheran minister, who lived about a mile off, who came and gave an exhortation to the men, and made a prayer suitable to the time. Then we marched toward Susquehanna, having first sent about fifty men to Tolheo, in order to possess themselves of the gaps or narrows of Swatara, where we expected the enemy would come through. With those fifty I sent a letter to Mr. Parsons, who happened to be at his plantation.

"We marched about ten miles that evening. My company had now increased to upwards of three hundred men, mostly well armed, though about twenty had nothing but axes and pitchforks—all unanimously agreed to die together, and engage the enemy wherever they should meet them, never to inquire the number, but fight them, and so obstruct their way of marching further into the inhabited parts, till others of our brethren come up and

do the same, and so save the lives of our wives and children.

"This night the powder and lead came up, that I sent for early in the morning, from Reading, and I ordered it to the care of the officers, to divide it among those that wanted it most. On the 28th, by break of day, we marched, our company increasing all along. We arrived at Adam Reed's, Esq., in Hanover township, Lancaster County, (now Harpers in Lebanon County) about ten o'clock. There we stopped and rested till all came up."

Upon reaching Mr. Reed's home, Mr. Weiser was informed of the experience of Captain McKee, John Harris and others who had gone to Shamokin to help bury the dead at Penn's Creek. It was promptly decided that it would be best for the men to return home and take care of their own townships. He cautioned the people to "hold themselves in readiness, as the enemy was certainly in the county, to keep their arms in good order, and so on, and then discharged them—and we marched back with the approbation of Mr. Reed. By the way, we were alarmed by a report that five hundred Indians had come over the mountain at Tolheo to this side, and had already killed a number of people. We stopped and sent a few men to discover the enemy, but, on their return, it proved to be a false alarm, occasioned by that company that I had sent that way the day before, whose guns getting wet, they fired them off, which was the cause of alarm—this not only had alarmed the company, but the whole townships through which they marched. In going back, I met messengers from other townships about Conestoga, who came for intelligence, and to ask me where their assistance was necessary, promising that they would come to the place where I should direct.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

"I met, also, at Tulpehocken, about one hundred men well-armed, as to fire-arms, ready to follow me; so that there were in the whole about five hundred men in arms that day, all marching up towards Susquehanna. I and Mr. Adam Reed counted those who were with me—we found them three hundred and twenty."

Immediately after receiving Weiser's letter Governor Morris sent a letter to him in which he conferred upon him the commission of colonel. He wrote:

"I have the pleasure of receiving your favor of the 30th instant, and of being thereby set right as to the Indians passing the mountains at Tolheo\* which I am glad to find was a false alarm. I heartily commend your conduct and zeal, and hope you will continue to act with the same vigor and caution that you have already done and that you have the greater authority, I have appointed you a colonel by a commission herewith.

"I have not time to give you any instructions with the commission but leave it to your judgment and discretion, which I know are great, to do what is most for the safety of the people and service of the crown."

Col. Weiser with keen discernment, recognized the strategic advantages of the gaps in the mountains, and realized that if the settlers in Pine Grove Township and south of the mountain were to be protected against invasion, the gaps that commanded the Indian trails, would have to be fortified.

He made wise preparation for this on the day he started with his three hundred men on the march to the Susquehanna. He not only sent about fifty men to take possession

of the Shamokin trail crossing the Blue mountain, but also instructed William Parsons by messenger to meet this company and additional men at the foot of the mountain on the Shamokin Road. It was Col. Weiser's plan to have Parsons fortify the road at the foot of the north side of the mountain with a breast-work of trees near the Lengel Farm in Pine Grove Township and the next day proceed "to the Upper Gap of Swarotawro," (Lorberry Junction) and there make another breast-work of trees.

When Parsons met his company, he found only half of them provided with lead and powder. He urged them to go forward and arrange the defenses, while he went to Tulpehocken to get the necessary supply of ammunition. In a letter to Richard Peters, Provincial Secretary on October 31, 1755, he gives an interesting account of the affair. He stated:

"Monday evening I received an express from Mr. Weiser, informing me that he had summoned the people to go and oppose the Indians, and desired me to meet a large company near the foot of the mountain in the Shamokin road, (Millersburg Road) while he went with about 300 to Paxtang. When I came to the company at the foot of the mountain, about 100 in all, I found one-half of them without any powder or lead. However, I advised them to go forward, and those that had no ammunition I advised to take axes, in order to make a breast-work of trees for their security at night; and the next day advised them to go forward to the Upper Gap of Swarotawro, (Lorberry Junction) and there to make another breastwork of trees, and to stay there two or three days in order to oppose the enemy if they should attempt to come that way; which, if they had done, I am in-

\*Tolheo means hollow in the mountain, and referred to the place where the Tulpehocken trail crossed the mountain. This is now the route of the Millersburg or Bethel road.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

clined to think what has since happened, would have been prevented.

"I promised them to go to Tulpehocken, and provide powder and lead, and a sufficient quantity of lead to be sent immediately after them. But they went no further than to the top of the mountain, and there those that had ammunition, spent most of it in shooting up into the air, and then returned back again firing all the way, to the great terror of all the inhabitants thereabout, and this was the case with almost all the others, being about 500 in different parts of the neighborhood; there was another company who came from the lower part of Bern township, as far as Mr. Freme's Manor, so that when I came to Tulpehocken I found the people there more alarmed than they were near the mountain. For when they saw me come along they were overjoyed, having heard that we were all destroyed, and that the enemy were just at their backs, ready to destroy them. At Tulpehocken there was no lead to be had; all that could be had from Reading was taken to Paxtang. I therefore sent an express over to Lancaster to Mr. Shippen that evening, desiring him to send me some lead. He sent me seven pounds, being all that the town people were willing to part with, as they were themselves under great apprehensions. I also procured twenty pounds of powder, papered up in one quarter pounds, and ordered out a quantity of bread near the mountains, but when I returned home I learned that my people had given over the pursuit in the manner above mentioned. I have since distributed a good deal of the powder and lead, and the bread I ordered to the poor people who are removing from their settlements on the other side of the mountain, (Pine Grove Township) from whence the people have been removing all this week.

"It is impossible to describe the confusion and distress of those unhappy people. Our roads are continually full of travelers. Those on the other side, of the men, women and children, most of them barefooted, have been obliged to cross those terrible mountains with what little they could bring with them in so long a journey through ways almost impassable, to get to the inhabitants on this side. While those who live on this side near the mountain are removing their effects to Tulpehocken. Those at Tulpehocken are removing to Reading, and many at Reading are moving nearer to Philadelphia, and some of them quite to Philadelphia. This is the present unhappy situation of Pennsylvania."

The letter from Mr. Parsons to Secretary Peters conveyed the first news of the massacres in Pine Grove township to the provincial council at Philadelphia. Reference is made to the killing of Henry Hartman, and the finding of two other men, who had been killed and scalped. Mr. Parsons wrote: "Yesterday afternoon I was informed that Adam Read was coming from over the mountain and reported that he had been at the house of Henry Hartman, (a resident of Pine Grove Township) whom he saw lying dead, having his head scalped. I sent for him, and before five o'clock this morning he came to me and told me that between eleven and twelve o'clock yesterday being then at his home on his plantation on the west side of "Swatarrow," about nine miles from my house and about five miles from the nearest settlement on this side the hills, he heard three guns fired toward Henry Hartman's plantation which made him suspect that something more than ordinary was the occasion of that firing. Whereupon he took his gun and went to Hartman's house being about a quarter of a mile from his own, where he

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

found Hartman lying dead with his face to the ground, and all the skin scalped, from his head. He did not stay to examine in what manner he was killed, but made the best of his way through the woods to this side of the mountain. He told me further that he had made oath before Adam Reed, Esquire, of the whole matter. This day I set out with some of my neighbors to go and view the place and to see the certainty of the matter and to assist in burying the dead body.

"Mr. Reed had appointed the people about him to go with him for that purpose, and we intended to meet him at the place by way of Shamokin Road. When we got to the top of the mountain we met with seven or eight men who told us they had been about two or three miles further along the road and had discovered two dead men lying near the road about two hundred or three hundred yards from each other and that both were scalped, whereupon I advised to go to the place where these two men were, and with great difficulty we prevailed with the others to go back with us being then twenty-six men strong. When we came to the place, I saw both the men lying dead and all the skin of their heads was scalped off. One of them we perceived had been shot through the leg. We did not examine further, but got some tools from a settlement that was just by and dug a grave and buried them both together in their clothes just as we had found them to prevent their being torn to pieces and devoured by wild beasts. There were four or five persons, women and children yet missing. One of the dead men had been over this side of the mountain with his family and was returning with his daughter to fetch some of their effects that were left behind. She is missing for one. It is not for me to

describe the horror and confusion of the people here and of the country in general. You can best imagine that in your own mind."

In a letter to the Pennsylvania Gazette on November 3, 1755, reference is also made to the finding of two murdered men "along Shamokin road." The bodies were found "near the first branch of the Swatara on the road to Shamokin. One of the men was John Odwaller, who had a plantation in, what is now the upper part of the borough of Pine Grove. Odwaller and his family had removed some of their effects to the south side of the mountain, and he and his eleven-years old daughter were returning, with other persons to carry away some of the things that remained.

They were approaching the ford near where the little Swatara flows into the Swatara, along what is now the Fredericksburg road south of Pine Grove Borough when they were set upon by Indians. Odwaller was killed outright, and his daughter, was carried away. One other man, whose name was unknown was killed and several women were also carried away.

Almost simultaneous with the murder of Henry Hartman, the news of the massacre of the Eberhart family was brought to the settlers. George Eberhart, and his family, had come to this country from Germany on the ship, Jacob, on October 2, 1749, and had built a home near the southerly part of Pine Grove Borough, just west of St. Peter's church. When the Indians made their descent on the township they launched a surprise attack on his cabin. Eberhart was slain and scalped, together with his wife and all their children except Margaret, a child six years of age, who witnessed the brutal murder, and the burning of her home. She was

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

taken captive by the Indians and carried to Kittanny. From there she was taken to an Indian camp along the Muskingum in Ohio. For more than nine years, she was compelled to live after the modes of the Indians.

In 1763, Colonel Bouquet made his campaign against the Indians on the Ohio, and in the following year conquered them and compelled them to sue for peace. One of the conditions upon which peace was granted was that the Indians should deliver up all the women and children whom they had taken into captivity. Among them were many who had been seized when very young, and had grown up to womanhood in the wigwam of the savage. They had contracted the wild habits of their captors, learned their language and forgotten their own, and were bound to them by ties of the strongest affection. Margaret was delivered with other captives to Ft. Pitt. From there a great number of the restored prisoners were brought to Carlisle. Col. Bouquet advertised the names and descriptions of captives, and friends of Margaret went to Carlisle and brought her back to the Tulpehocken settlement, where she was married, on February 8, 1771, to John Sallada and became the ancestress of a large posterity.

About the time of the Eberhart massacre Jacob Gistwite was killed in the neighborhood of Suedburg. The unfortunate victim had settled there the previous spring and was erecting a log cabin at the time of his murder. He was found by relief parties lying near the unfinished cabin with the skin all scalped from his head.

Coincident with the murders near the Swatara was that of Michael Ney, who lived on a clearing on the northerly side of the Blue mountain south of Hammond station. Two of the Ney boys were at work in a

clump of woods near their clearing loading wood on a wagon when they were set upon by several Indians, who sprung from the bushes and attacked the boys. Michael knocked one of the Indians to the ground and defended himself with a piece of wood against his other assailants. The Indian who was grappling with his brother, struck him a stunning blow, on the head, and then assailed Michael, by hitting him on the head with his tomahawk. He was struck other blows and died almost instantly of his injuries. The other brother became conscious, but witnessing the murder of his brother feigned death. After Michael had been killed, the Indians, believing the other brother dead ran away. As soon as the Indians had departed, the surviving brother ran home and informed his parents of the melancholy news. The neighborhood was alarmed and some of the farmers set out in pursuit of the Indians, who succeeded in making their escape.

The effect of the murders upon the other residents of Pine Grove township beggared description. Most of the settlers were poor, and many almost impoverished. Forced by a hostile foe to flee, they abandoned their homes in the greatest confusion, bringing with them what small effects they could carry. For several days the almost impassable roads across the mountain witnessed the moving of numbers of families to seek refuge among charitable neighbors on the south side.

In a letter to Governor Morris, on November 2d, Col. Weiser describes the wretched condition of the settlements in Pine Grove township during this exciting period. His letter also indicates, with some sarcasm the want of patriotic feeling on the part of the residents south of the mountain despite their perilous situation. He wrote;

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

"I am going out early tomorrow morning with a company of men, how many I can't tell as yet, to bring away the few and distressed families on the north side of Kittatinny Hills (Pine Grove township) yet alive (if there is yet alive such). They cry aloud for assistance, and I shall give as my opinion tomorrow, in public meeting of the townships of Heidelberg and Tulpahocken, that they few who are alive and remaining there (the most part is come away) shall be forewarned to come to the south side of the hills, and we will convey them to this side. If I don't go over the hills myself, I will see the men so far as the hills and give such advice as I am able to do. There can be no force. We are continually alarmed; and last night I received the account of Andrew Montour. My son Peter came up this morning from Reading, at the head of about fifteen men, in order to accompany me over the hills. I shall let him go with the rest; had we but good regulations, with God's help we could stand at our places of abode, but if the people fail (which I am afraid they will, because some go, some won't, some mock, some plead religion and a great number are cowards). I shall think of mine and my family's preservation and quit my place, if I can get none to stand by me to defend my house."

Two years after the murders in Pine Grove township and on the

south side of the mountain, where Fort Henry was later constructed, the colonial secretary requested Peter Spycker, of Tulpahocken to compile a list of the people murdered or taken captive. In a letter to the secretary, dated November 28, 1757, he wrote:

Honoured Sir:

According to your desire, to make out a list of the people who are murdered and taken captive by the Indians. I send hereby so near as possible, I could get/to wit/

George Eberhard and his wife and 5 children killed and scalp'd. Baltzer Shefer killed and scalped and his daughter taken captivity (in the Month of Oct. (31st) 1755, on the Shoemokee road over the Kittitiny hill).

Henry Hartman killed and scalp'd in his house over the Mountain (in Nov. 1755).

John Leyenberger & Rudolf Kendl, George Wolf & John Apple, Caspar Spring & Jacob Ritzman, Fred Wieland & Geo. Martin Bouer, are all killed, (in Nov. 1755 as they were going on the watch on the Kit-titing Hill on Saturday at noon where Fort Henry is built at present).

Philip House killed the same evening in his house.

Henry Robels wife and 5 children and a girl of Wm. Stein are killed and some scalped. (on the next day or Sunday).

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR SOUTH OF THE BLUE MOUNTAIN

The failure of the settlers on both sides of the Blue mountain to fortify the first gap of the Swatara at Lumberry Junction as Col. Weiser had planned, exposed all of Pine Grove township and the settlements south

of the mountain to attacks by the savages.

The numerous murders of settlers in Pine Grove township made the section north of the mountain an exceedingly dangerous place to live. During the two weeks following the

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

murder of Henry Hartman and the massacre of the Everhart family, practically all plantations between the Schuylkill river and the Swatara were abandoned, while the settlers engaged in the historic, "Skedaddle."

With the kindly assistance of the Tulpehocken folk, they were brought to the south side of the mountain where they were harbored until they could again establish themselves.

Many of the settlers had relatives in the Tulpehocken region and made their homes with them. Those who were not so fortunate lived temporarily in the Watch houses, returning to their former settlements when hostilities ceased.

Most of those without relatives in the region were poor immigrants, who had come to Pennsylvania with their families between 1749 and 1755, and had established themselves in Pine Grove township.

Immediately after the murders in Pine Grove, the people south of the mountain erected Watch houses and converted farm houses into block houses to guard the Indian trails and prevent invasion. At Swatara Gap near Inwood the log houses of Peter Heydrick and Martin Hess were converted into block houses, while in Monroe valley the Moravian house was used for similar purposes. The old Shamokin (Millersburg) road was fortified at the farm house of Dietrick Six, about five miles southeast of Pine Grove borough, then the first farm going down the southerly side of the mountain. Here a watch house was erected and guards stationed to give the alarm on the approach of the savages.

Dietrick Six's house was well adapted for this purpose. It was located at the foot of the mountain near the road and not far distant from Round Top, and commanded

both the road up the mountain, and the farming country to the south.

Immediately after the murders in Pine Grove, the marauding bands of Indians returned to Shamokin but came back to this region to continue their outrages about the middle of November. Finding the farms in Pine Grove abandoned, they set fire to the buildings, destroying stores and crops. They then crossed the Blue mountain along the Shamokin (Millersburg) road and on November 15th fell unsuspectingly upon the watch house at Dietrick Six's and killed the guard. Before the alarm could be given they made attacks on numerous plantations near the watch house.

John Anspack and Frederick Reed, progenitors of the Anspack and Reed families of Pine Grove township, hurried to the public house of Peter Spycker and informed him of the tragedy. He promptly sent a letter on the 16th by messenger to Conrad Weiser in which he said:

"Yesterday the Indians attacked the Watch, killed and wounded him, at Derrick Sixth, (Dietrich Six,) and in that neighborhood, a great many in that night. This morning the people went out to see, and about 10 o'clock came to Thomas Bower's house, finding a man dead killed with a gun shot. They soon heard a noise of firing guns; running to that place, saw four Indians setting on children scalping them, three of the children are dead, two are still living, though scalped. Afterwards our people went to the Watch-house of Derrick Sixth, where the Indians made the first attack. They found six dead bodies; four of them scalped; about a mile on this side of the Watch-house, as they came back, the Indians had set fire to a stable and

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

barn; burnt the corn, cows and other creatures. Here they found five Indians in a house eating their dinner and drinking rum which had been in the house; two of them were on the outside the house. They fired upon them, but without doing execution. The Indians have burnt the improvements on four other plantations."

Almost simultaneously, Captain Jacob Morgan who had heard the news, set out with Peter and Philip Weiser, sons of Col. Weiser to inform themselves of the damage done by the Indians. With the assistance of volunteers, they scoured the entire countryside in the hope of meeting the Indians and checking further outrages.

After two days of activity in the stricken region, Captain Morgan went to Reading and made a statement before the magistrates of the horrible conditions he found. The deposition, with its tragic details, stated:

"That on Sunday, the 16th November, 1755, at about five o'clock p. m. he, the deponent, Mr. Phillip Weiser and Mr. Peter Weiser, set out from Heidelberg towards Dietrick Six's, to get intelligence of the mischief done at Tolheo, or thereabouts, and to get a number of men to join them to go and seek for the persons scalped by the Indians; and to help in the best manner they could, the poor distressed inhabitants. That about nine miles from Mr. Weiser's they found a girl about six years old scalped, but yet alive, and a vast number of people there; but he knows not at whose house it was nor the name of the child. That at the request of the people there, Mr. Weiser's son and deponent, went back to Mr. Weiser's for powder and lead. That at or about two o'clock yesterday morning they were alarmed at Mr. Weiser's with an account

that the Indians had beset George Dollinger's house, and his family were fled; whereupon Phillip Weiser, and the deponent, and a person whose name deponent does not know, set off immediately, and at Christopher Weiser's overtook a large company, consisting of about one hundred men and with them proceeded to George Dollinger's, and surrounded his house, where they found a good deal of damage done, and in the garden, a child about eight years old, daughter of one Cola, lying dead and scalped, which they buried.

"That the whole company went on to a plantation of Abraham Sneider, and found in a corn-field the wife of Cola, and a child about eight or nine years old, both dead and scalped, and in the house they found another child of the said Cola's about ten years old, dead and scalped; but the deponent knows not of what sex either of these two children was. That while they were preparing the grave, they were alarmed by the firing of a gun, and flying to their arms, they went (a few staying to take care of the dead) to the place from whence the sound came, and about half a mile from the place they came from, they met the company, one of whom had indiscreetly discharged his musket, and then went back to bury the dead; on their return they found the scalp of a white person. That having buried the woman and children, they went to Thomas Bower's, in whose house they found a dead man, scalped, whose name the deponent thinks was Philip, by trade a shoemaker, but know no more of him.

"That the company increased fast, and were now about one hundred and thirty men, who marched on the Shamokin road to near Dietrich Six's; about half a mile from whose house they found Casper Spring

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

dead, scalped, and having buried him, they marched about one hundred rods and found one Beslinger dead and scalped. They buried him. That at the same distance from Beslinger's they found an Indian man dead scalped, which Indian, it was generally believed, was a Delaware. Mr. Frederick Weiser scalped him the day before.

"That twenty of their body, who had gone a little out of the road, about two miles from Dietrich Six's, found (as the deponent and the rest of the company were informed, and as he believes without any doubt) a child of Jacob Wolf; he cannot say whether a boy or girl which was scalped! Its age the deponent does not know, but the father carried it in his arms to be buried, as they were informed. That the deponent was informed by Mr. Frederick Weiser, that a company, with whom he had been the day before, had buried John Leinberger and Rudolph Candel, whom they found scalped.

"That the deponent and company finding no more scalped or wounded, they returned, being then by the continual arrival of fresh persons, about three hundred men, to George Dollinger's. That Casper Spring's brains were beat out; had two cuts in his breast; was shot in his back, and otherwise cruelly used, which regard to decency forbids mentioning; and that Beslinger's brains were beat out, his mouth mangled, one of his eyes cut out, and one of his ears gashed, and had two knives lying on his breast. That the whole country thereabouts desert their habitations, and send away all their household goods. The horses and cattle are in the cornfields, and everything in the utmost disorder, and the people quite despair. And further that he heard of much mischief done by burning houses and barns; but not having been where

it was reported to have been done, he chooses not to have any particulars thereof inserted in this deposition.

"Besides the persons mentioned in the above deposition, one Sebastian Brosius was murdered and scalped, whose scalp was brought to Philadelphia, having been taken from an Indian."

Col. Weiser was in Philadelphia when the outrages occurred. On his return, he was informed of the Bethel massacres while passing through Amity township. He went to Reading where a conference was held on the evening of the 17th of November. The following day he hastened to Heidelberg, where he met his sons, Philip and Frederick, who had just arrived from their pursuit of the Indians. They related the details of the murders, and the harrowing story was sent in a letter from Col. Weiser to Governor Morris on the 19th. In describing the attack, he wrote:

"On Saturday last, about four o'clock in the afternoon, as some men from Tulpehocken were going to Dietrich Six's place, at the foot of the hill, on the Shamokin road, to be on the watch appointed there, they were fired upon by the Indians; but none were hurt nor killed. Our people were but six in number—the rest being behind—upon which our people ran towards the Watch-house, which was about one half mile off; the Indians pursued them. Killed and scalped several of them. A bold, stout Indian came up to one Christopher Ury, who turned about and shot the Indian right through his breast. The Indian dropped down dead, but was dragged out of the way by his companions—he was found next day, and scalped by our people.

"The Indians divided themselves into two parties. Some came this

way, to meet the rest going to the Watch, and killed some of them; so that six of our men were killed that day, and a few were wounded. The night following, the enemy attacked the house of Thomas Bower on Swatara creek. They came, in the dark night, to the house, and one of them put his fire-arm through the window, and shot a shoemaker, who was at work, dead on the spot. The people being extremely surprised at this sudden attack, defended themselves by firing out the windows, at the Indians. The fire alarmed a neighbor, who came with two or three men—they fired by the way and made a great noise, and scared the Indians away from Bower's house, after they had set fire to it. By Thomas Bower's diligent exertions the fire was timely extinguished. Thomas Bower, with his family, left the house that night, and went to his neighbors, David Sneider, who had come to assist him.

"By eight of the clock, parties came up from Tulpehocken and Heidelberg. The first party saw four Indians running off. They had some prisoners, whom they scalped immediately. Three children lay scalped, yet alive; one died since; the other two are likely to do well.

"Another party found a woman just expired, with a male child lying at her side—both killed and scalped. The woman lay upon her face; my son Frederick turned her about to see who she might have been—to his, and his companions surprise, they found a babe of about fourteen days old, under her, wrapt in a small cushion; his nose was quite flat, which was set right by Frederick, and life was yet in it, and recovered again!

"Our people came up with two parties of Indians that day, but they hardly got sight of them. The Indians ran off immediately. Either

our people did not care to fight them if they could avoid it, or, which is more likely, the Indians were alarmed first by the loud noise of our peoples coming, because no order was observed.

"Upon the whole there are about fifteen of our people, including men, women, and children killed; and the enemy is not beaten, but scared off. Several houses and barns were burned. I have no true account how many."

In the 24th of November following the massacres in Bethel township on the South side of the mountain Conrad Weiser, Emanuel Carpenter and Adam Simon Ruhm addressed a communication to Governor Morris in which they pointed out the miserable plight of the residents in the remote parts of the settlements along the Blue mountain. They strongly urged defensive action and suggested means of combatting the Indian enemy. They stated:

"First—Since the last cruel murder committed by the enemy, most of the people of Tulpehocken have left their habitations; those in Heidelberg moved their effects; Bethel township is entirely deserted.

"Second—There is no order among the people; one cries one thing, and another another thing. They want to force us to make a law, that they should have a reward for every Indian which they kill; they demand such a law from us, with their guns cocked, pointing it towards us.

"Third—The people are so incensed, not only against our cruel enemy the Indians, but also (we beg leave to inform your Honor) against the Governor and Assembly, that we are afraid they will go down in a body to Philadelphia and commit the vilest outrages. They say they will rather be hanged than to be butchered by the Indians, as some of their neighbors have been lately, and the

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

poverty that some are in is very great.

"Fourth—Yesterday we sent out about twenty-seven men to the mountain to take possession of several houses, and to range the woods along the mountain in Berks county on the west side of Schuylkill. The same number are sent to the back part of Lancaster county (now Lebanon county). We promised them two shillings a day, and ammunition, and that for forty days, or till we shall receive your Honor's orders. We persuade ourselves your Honor will not leave us in the lurch; we must have such a thing done or else leave our habitation, if no worse; and all this would not do; we and others of the freeholders have been obliged to promise them a reward of four pistoles for every enemy Indian man that they should kill."

Conrad Weiser added the following postscript:

"I cannot forbear to acquaint your Honor of a certain circumstance of the late unhappy affair: One—Kobel and his wife and eight children, the eldest about fourteen years and the youngest fourteen days, was flying before the enemy, he carrying one and his wife a boy, another of the children, when they were fired upon by two Indians very nigh, but hit only the man upon the breast, though not dangerously. They, the Indians, then came with their tomahawks, knocked the woman down, but not dead. They intended to kill the man, but his gun, though out of order, so that he could not fire, kept them off. The woman recovered so far, and seated herself upon a stump, with her babe in her arms, and gave

it suck; and the Indians driving the children together and spoke to them in high Dutch, be still, we won't hurt you. Then they struck a hatchet in the woman's head, and she fell upon her face with her babe under her, and the Indian trod on her neck and tore off the Scalp. The children then ran; four of them were scalped, among which was a girl of eleven years of age; who related the whole story; of the scalped two are alive and like to do well. The rest of the children ran into the bushes and the Indians after them, but our people coming near to them, hallooed and made a noise. The Indians ran and the rest of the children were saved. They ran within a yard by a woman, that lay behind an old log, with two children; there were about seven or eight of the enemy."

The continued massacres by the Indians and the numerous requests from the inhabitants in the afflicted region induced Governor Morris to visit Reading in the latter part of December, for the purpose of acquainting himself with the situation of the people. He was fully aroused by the awfulness of the atrocities, and also convinced that the policy of defense was very unsatisfactory. He determined that a complete organization of the frontier defenses was very necessary to safeguard the Province. The matter was placed before the council and a plan ultimately worked out whereby troops were organized and proper defenses provided.

The troops were regularly enlisted, officered and equipped. Stations for forts were selected and companies assigned to each.

## CHAPTER V.

### FRONTIER FORTS BETWEEN SUSQUEHANNA AND SCHUYLKILL RIVERS

---

The desertions of the habitations north of the Blue mountain in what is now Pine Grove township, virtually made the Blue mountains the limit of settlement. They formed a natural barrier to the hostile Indians and the Provincial government utilized its recesses and gaps for purposes of defense.

Parties of Indians ranging from three to thirty carried their cruel and bitter warfare to the border, striking down their defenseless and unsuspecting victims without mercy, and disappearing immediately after their horrible work had been completed. This mode of warfare necessitated the erection of a chain of forts and watch-houses within easy distance from each other along the frontier.

Upon the occurrence of the first Massacres in 1755, block houses were erected by the settlers themselves or farm houses converted into places of refuge.

A volunteer militia was organized by Colonel Weiser, and detachments were assigned to the various watch houses under officers chosen for the emergency. Adam Reed, the Justice of the Peace, who resided at Harpers and Peter Heydrick, who lived near Inwood were commissioned captains and had charge of the improvised defenses at Manada and Swatara Gaps. William Parsons, who lived near Bethel was temporarily in charge of the watch-houses in Monroe Valley and at Deitrick Six's place on the Shamokin Road.

In 1756 a chain of forts was established by the Provincial Government along the Blue mountains from the Susquehanna to the Delaware, at distances of from ten to

fifteen miles apart, depending largely upon the trails traversed by the Indians as well as the principal gaps in the mountain.

In addition to these regular forts, farmhouses were used as auxiliary stations of defense. These subsidiary places were most numerous between the Swatara and Schuylkill. The soldiers who garrisoned the forts were Provincial troops and members of the First battalion of the Pennsylvania regiment under the command of the brave and energetic Colonel Weiser.

The chain of forts between the Susquehanna and Schuylkill comprised Fort Harris, at what is now Harrisburg, Fort Hunter, where Fishing Creek and the Susquehanna join; Manada fort at Manada Gap, about 14 miles west from Inwood; Fort Swatara at Swatara Gap, near Inwood station; Fort Henry on the Millersburg road near the southerly base of the mountain, and about a mile east of Round Top; Fort Northkill at the southerly base of the mountain on the road from Strauss-town to Hammond station; Fort Dietrick Snyder on the same road, but located at the top of the mountain, and Fort Lebanon or William situated on the road between Auburn and Pine Dale.

The forts served as headquarters from which squads deployed regularly to range the country. These patrols were made daily along the Blue mountain from the Susquehanna to the Delaware rivers, thus keeping up constant intercourse between the forts.

The forts were mainly constructed of logs or planks. Block houses of varying sizes served as quarters for the troops. The stockades were designed for the outer defense and

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

were either made of plank or heavy split timber. Both the block-houses and stockades were pierced with loop-holes for musketry firing. In the larger forts a platform was built around the interior of the stockade from which the watch was kept and the firing took place.

For the garrisoning of the different forts and block houses, and also for operations against the Indians, the Provincial government organized a regiment of troops called the "Pennsylvania regiment" of which the Governor himself was colonel and commander-in-chief. It was divided into three battalions. The first battalion, commanded by Col. Weiser, comprised ten companies and about five hundred men. This battalion guarded the territory along the Blue mountains between the Susquehanna and Delaware rivers.

In the early history of the regiment the term of enlistment did not exceed one year, but continued outrages by the Indians necessitated a longer term, so that after the first enlistment expired the term was lengthened to three years.

Soon after the regiment was organized in 1756, the various company commanders were assigned the work of erecting defenses under the supervision of Col. Weiser and Major William Parsons.

The first defense east of the Susquehanna along the Blue mountains was Fort Manada at Manada Gap. At this point in the Blue mountains, there is a break in the series of ranges known as the First mountain, the Second, Third, Fourth and Peter's mountain. Manada Gap is the passage in the first mountain where Manada creek flows through. It was here that the Indian trail led through to Indian Town, thence Cold Spring, to Clarks and Lykens valley, where it converged with the

more important trail that led to Shamokin.

At the entrance of the gap was the site of Robinson mill. This was used as a place of first defense, but it was located too near the mountain to be of great value as a refuge and shelter for the protection of the settlers. Consequently when Captain Frederick Smith was assigned to relieve Captain Adam Reed on January 26, 1756, he ordered a detachment of his provincials to proceed to Manada Gap to either strengthen the old stockade erected by the settlers under the direction of Adam Reed, or erect a new one. On arriving there they found the stockade partly finished. With the aid of the settlers, trees were cut and split and the work completed. The house within the stockade was enlarged and strengthened. The fort stood about three quarters of a mile below the gap and about one-half mile southeast from the Methodist meeting house, sometimes known as "Moonshine Church."

Capt. Smith also utilized "Brown's fort" to garrison a squad of men during the harvest season of 1756.

It was at Fort Manada that Andrew Lycan, and a group of several other settlers sought refuge on the 8th of March 1756, after a spirited clash with a party of Indians. Lycan, for whom Lykens and the Lykens valley are named, lived on a clearing near the present site of Lykens.

Another important defense was Fort Swatara, which commanded the gap of the Swatara at Inwood. It was erected on the farm of Peter Heydrick, about three-quarters of a mile southwest of Inwood station. The site had been selected several months previous by Capt. Heydrick and Squire Reed. When Capt. Frederick Smith took command in Janu-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

ary of 1756, he not only enlarged the original fort, but improved the defense by erecting a stockade, which afforded protection to the block house. This latter building was Heydrick's home, and was converted into a barracks for housing the company of Provincial soldiers.

Simultaneous with the erection of Fort Swatara or Fort Smith as it is sometimes called, Fort Henry was erected under the direction of Captain Christian Busse, the commandant. Capt. Busse, previous to entering the Provincial service had been a physician at Reading.

Fort Henry stood in what is now a cultivated field on what was then the farm of Dietrick Six. It was situated in Bethel Township, Berks county, in what for many years was commonly known as "The Hollow," about three miles north of the present village of Millersburg, and about fifty yards to the east of the old Shamokin (Millersburg) Road which leads over the mountain. The spot was elevated and commanded an unexcelled view of the Millersburg road, both up and down the Blue mountain, and of the beautiful valley to the west. A small stream of water, originating at the spring back of the fort ran along its edge. About one mile east of the fort, Round Top mountain rises prominently casting its long shadow over the plain that stretched westerly from its base to the fort.

The fort was one of the largest and most formidable of the chain of defenses along the Blue mountain.

On Feb. 1, 1756, Gov. Morris wrote to Gov. Dinwiddie of Virginia explaining his arrangements for a chain of forts, and says of those between the Susquehanna and Delaware: "ye most considerable of them is built at an importand Pass thro' ye Kittahteny Hills, on our Northern

Frontier, and I have called it Fort Henry."

In a letter to Col. George Washington he wrote: "on the East side of the Susquehanna the Forts are about ten or twelve miles assunder among which the most considerable is Fort Henry, at a pass through the mountains, called Tolihao."

He wrote a letter to General William Shirley on February 9, 1756, in which he outlined the work undertaken for the defense of the Province, and mentioned the prominence of Fort Henry. He stated:

"On the east side of the Susquehanna, between that and the Delaware, are three forts at three of the most important passes through the mountains, the principal and only regular one is at a pass called Tolihido, which I have named Fort Henry, the others are called Fort Allen and Fort Lebanon, and between these and in the same range there are small Staccados erected at the distance of about ten miles from each other, and the whole are garrisoned with companies and detachments from fifty to twenty men each according as the places are situated, and are of more or less importance. The troops stationed here are to employ themselves in ranging the woods."

Captain Christian Busse took command of the fort, January 25th, 1756, and promptly proceeded to build a stockade of stone and timber. The block house was enlarged so that accommodations were provided for nearly two hundred people. The fort was completed before July, about forty men being engaged in the work.

Of the forts along the Blue mountain Fort Henry was most intimately associated with the early history of Pine Grove. It was here that the early settlers of the township sought a haven during the trouble-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

some years of the French and Indian War.

Interesting accounts of the old structure have come down to us from the recollections of the late Samuel Filbert. He recalled seeing the remains of the old structure in his youth. The stockade, he observed, was built of heavy timber on four sides. On the inside, it was fortified with a stone wall of loose masonry that rose several feet above the ground. The top of the wall was covered with earth and afforded a path for the watch. Port holes were provided on all four sides. Some of the old settlers remembered the block house, which stood, inside. This was made of rough hewn logs.

With the approach of the harvest season in July of 1756, Col. Weiser anticipated serious difficulty with the enemy. In order to forestall great damage to the ripening crops, measures were taken by him to afford protection to the farmers during the harvest.

A conference of Provincial officers was held at Fort Henry on July 9th. In a report of it to the Governor, Col. Weiser wrote:

"Immediately after my return from Philadelphia, I sent orders to the Captains Busse, Morgan and Smith, to meet me at Fort Henry, on the 9th of this instant, to consult together over certain measures, how to oppose the enemy of killing the people in reaping and gathering in their harvest. The evening before, to wit; on the 8th of this instant, Mr. Young arrived with your Honours orders to me, I therefore sent out next morning about five o'clock for Fort Henry, in company with Mr. Young, as far as Benjamin Spyckers. I arrived at Fort Henry by ten o'clock. Capt. Busse met me with an escort of eight men on horse back, about six miles on this

side of Fort Henry; about twelve o'clock the Captains Morgan and Smith arrived. I immediately made your Honours orders known to them, and the following disposition was made; that eight men of Capt. Smith's company shall assist the people in the Hole (the place where twice murder was committed) to gather in their harvest, and stay over night in the Moravian house; eight of his men to range westward of his Fort under the Hill, and if occasion require to be stationed in two parties to guard the reapers; sixteen men are to be in and about the Fort to help and protect the neighbors, but constantly ten out of the sixteen are to stay in the Fort; nine men are to stay constantly in Manity Fort, and six men to range eastward from Manity towards Swatara, and six men to range westward toward Susquehanna; each party so far that they may reach their Fort again before night. Cap't Busse's company stationed as follows: ten men at Bernhard Tridels, next to the Moravians, eight men at Casper Snelbelies, six men at Daniel Shue's or Peter Klop's. All these are westward of Fort Henry. Eastwards Capt. Busse is to post four men at Jacob Stein's, three men at Ulrich Spies, six men at the widow Kendal, the rest, consisting of nineteen men, to remain in the Fort. Cap't. Morgan's company, as follows: six men to range from the little Fort on the Northkill, westward to the Emericks, and stay there if the people unite to work together in their harvest, six men to range eastward on the same footing, eight men to stay in that Fort, fifteen men are to stay in Fort Lebanon, eight men to protect the people over the hill in harvest time, ten men to range constantly eastward or westward, and if the people return to their plantations there-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

abouts, to protect those first that join together to do their work.

"All the aforesaid men are posted as much in a range as was possible, and would suite the settlement best.

"Your Honour will observe that there is not men enough left in the Forts to change or relieve the men on duty, but scarce sufficient to keep the Forts, and send provisions to the several posts.

"I did propose to the Captains to make a draft of about twenty-five men out of the three companies, and send them over the hills to a certain place on Kind Creek, to lie in Ambush there for the enemy, for about ten days, but the large frontier which they have to guard with their men, would not admit of it at this time, so I was therefore obliged to give over that point.

"A great number of the back inhabitants came to the Fort that day, and cried out for guards. Their situation is indeed desperate. About forty men from Tulpehocken have been out for their protection, but they got soon tired, and rose disputes and quarrels in order to get home again."

In June of 1757, Fort Henry was honored by a visit from Governor Denny, the successor of Governor Morris. Previous to the visit of the governor the Provincial Government had been advised of a threatened attack on Fort Augusta and possible attacks on the frontier forts along the Blue Mountain. It was just at a time when the terms of enlistment of the garrison at Fort Augusta were expiring and the officers were experiencing considerable difficulty in persuading more than 40 men to re-enlist. Meanwhile Col. Weiser was ordered to send three companies of Provincial troops to Fort Augusta at Shamokin to re-enforce the garrison at that fort. This threatened to leave the frontier forts

along the Blue mountain without a sufficient force of soldiers to provide protection to the settlers south of the Blue mountain.

Governor Denny was at Lancaster when he was informed of the situation at Fort Augusta and immediately proceeded to go into Berks county to induce enlistments into the Provincial service. When the governor arrived at Fort Henry he found a large gathering of men, who voiced their grievances. With the support of the magistrates, they refused to serve under the Provincial officers, insisting upon choosing their own. This, it was later discovered, had been suggested to them at Lancaster by some of the Commissioners and Assemblymen, who led them to believe that it was a very valuable privilege.

In recording his experience, the governor wrote: "Intending to go to Fort Henry, the only garrison my time would allow me to visit, I desired Col. Weiser to acquaint the leaders of these infatuated people, that I should be glad they would come and speak with me at the Fort. Accordingly about fifty substantial free-holders, well mounted and armed, joined the escort and attended me to Fort Henry, where I had an opportunity of undeceiving them. Convinced of their error, they presented me a very respectful address, assuring me of their desire to have a proper militia law, and that they were determined under such a law to serve and do their duty to their King and Country. Forty instantly were enlisted by Col. Weiser out of this neighborhood, and a magistrate about twenty miles off wrote me he had enlisted forty more."

Col. Weiser recognized that the withdrawal of troops from the frontier forts for the protection of Fort Augusta, would leave the country

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

below the Blue mountain without protection. Intrusions by hostile Indians at that time caused him to write Governor Denny on October 1, 1757 urging him to order the three companies, previously withdrawn for the defense of Fort Augusta, to return to their former stations. He mentions that "the enemy is numerous on the frontiers and that the people in the neighborhood of the forts were deserting their habitations."

In a letter to Secretary Peters three days later he stated that conditions had become so disturbing along the frontier that murders were being committed almost daily. He also spoke of the demoralized condition of the people, who were leaving their farms, with barns full of grain gathered during the recent harvest season.

The reports that came daily to the governor convinced him of the need of proper enforcements for the frontier along the Blue mountain and early in November of that year Capt. Busse, who had been seriously ill at Fort Harris was ordered to rejoin his command at Fort Augusta and return to Fort Henry. While Capt. Busse was ill at Fort Harris, Col. Weiser took time from his strenuous labors to pay him a visit. While he was there he was informed of the capture of a French deserter at Fort Henry. He immediately despatched word to his son, Samuel Weiser, who was in command at Fort Swatara to take a detachment of men and proceed to Fort Henry and then escort the prisoner to Col. Weiser's home in Heidelberg, where he was examined. The prisoner was Michael La-Chauviguerie, Jr., an eighteen-years old youth, who had been given command of a party of thirty-three Indians. They had been sent out on a marauding expedition. He became separated from them and after

wandering around for several days went to Fort Henry and surrendered himself.

In February of 1758, James Burd made a tour of inspection of the various forts for the Provincial Government. In his journal under date of February 21st, he stated that he left Fort Swatara at one o'clock in the afternoon and started for Fort Henry. He reached the fort in the late afternoon after traveling over almost impassable roads. He immediately ordered a review of the garrison for the next morning at 9 o'clock. Capt. Samuel Weiser was in command of the fort when he arrived. The other officers were Adjutant Kern and the Ensigns Biddle and Craighead. The garrison comprised about 90 men. The review and inspection showed an amply supply of provisions for the garrison, but the rest of the supplies were alarmingly low. There was no powder; only 224 pounds of lead and no flints. The rifles were pronounced good for nothing.

The apparent shortage of arms and powder continued into the summer and was made the subject of a letter from Capt. Busse to Col. Weiser complaining that he could not conduct a proper defense against the Indians, who were ravaging the neighborhood constantly.

The year 1758 practically brings to a close the recorded history of Fort Henry. This is coincident with the withdrawal of the Indians and their French allies from the eastern part of the state, and comparative quiet reigned along the frontier until 1763 when the new outbreak under Pontiac occurred. During the intervening years, the fort was maintained by a small garrison of Provincial troops.

In 1763, a detachment of militia was stationed at Fort Henry to pro-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

tect the region against a recurrence of the outrages that were associated with the region from 1755 to 1759.

With the withdrawal of the troops in 1763, the fort was no longer occupied and gradually went to ruin.

### CHAPTER VI.

#### ORGANIZATION OF PINE GROVE TOWNSHIP — EARLY ROADS — ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY

The sale of lands and the formation of new settlements in Pennsylvania had been placed by William Penn under control of a Board of Land Commissioners, who were not allowed to sell lands, nor grant permission to settle on lands until they were purchased from the Indians. This provision was faithfully carried out by the authorities, but was not observed in all cases by the settlers. Many of the settlers on the Tulpehocken previous to 1736 and those who settled in Pine Grove township previous to 1749, were squatters, on the domains of the Indians. Few acquired title to the lands in this region, until after the French and Indian War.

At the time the proprietaries secured title to this section in 1749, there were only five counties in the state. Three of these were the original ones established by William Penn. Those subsequently established were organized to meet the needs of the new and rapidly increasing settlements. Lancaster County was formed May 1, 1729 and in 1749, the year this region was acquired by the proprietaries, York county was formed. The following year Cumberland County was organized.

Berks county, from which the territory now embraced within Schuylkill county was mostly taken, was organized in 1752, and in March of the same year, Berks surrendered part of its extreme northern territory in the formation of Northampton county.

The history of Berks county is closely interwoven with that of

Schuylkill. It was formed from territory taken from the counties of Philadelphia, Chester and Lancaster, and originally embraced, in addition to its present territory, virtually all of Schuylkill county.

The city of Reading was laid out in 1748, and became the county seat, when Berks county was organized. Until Schuylkill county was established in 1811, it was the shire town for this section.

After the purchase of 1749, the provincial government made every effort to prevent the settlers from going beyond the limits of the purchase. Within the next score of years numerous settlements were made in this new region, especially in the district which lies between the Blue Mountain and "Schneib Berg," or Sharp Mountain, named so from the sharpness of its apex. Sixteen years elapsed however, before an effort was made to erect this territory into townships.

During these years the section east of the Schuylkill became so populous, that the residents petitioned the court at Reading to establish a township. The petition was presented in 1768 and was granted the same year. The new township was named Brunswick and comprised the territory between the Blue and Sharp mountains east of the Schuylkill river as far as the present easterly county line.

The growth in population of the territory west of the Schuylkill river was surprisingly large after the French and Indian war.

As the population increased the inconveniences of local government

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

resulted in a petition from the residents requesting the organization of a township. This was granted and Pine Grove township was organized in 1771.

The original boundaries circumscribed a region of more than 200 square miles, including west of the Schuylkill river, the rolling and fertile country between the Sharp and Blue mountains to the present westerly line of Schuylkill county, and the rugged mountainous region to the north, drained by the headwaters of the Swatara.

The first collector of taxes was George Goodman and the first assessment list of 1772 comprised the following tax payers.

Daniel Aungst, David Brecht, Asimus Boyer, Henry Bug, Hans Bigler, Philip Bordner, Burghart Bohr, George Bressler, Simon Bressler, Stephen Diehl, Peter Brickley, Martin Batteiger, Michael Bretz, Hans Braun, Jacob Dundore, Nicholas Dommeier, George Dollinger, Hans Dubs, Nicholas Eschweg, Michael Folmer, Michael Forrer, John Faust, Stophel Graffert, George Goodman, Henry Gebhart, Weybert Gamber, Jacob Hack, Stophel Hetrick, Valentine Heberling, Christian Hautz, Horsefield, Kraust Kob, Michael Keiser, Ludwig Kimerling, Peter Kucher, Paul Lingle, Jacob Leininger, Hans Litzinger, Matthias Miller, Conrad Minich, Jacob Miller, Jacob Metz, Michael Minich, Leonard Minich, Baltzer Neufang, Philip Fith, Hans Stein, Jacob Schock, Frederick Schafer, Baltzer Schmit, Valentine Schuber, Hans Steiner, George Schuterly, Peter Schmit, Casper Stump, John Schwartzhaupt, Benjamin Spycker, Jacob Ulrich, George Valentine, Christopher Witmer, Frederick Weiser, Hans Weiser, Benjamin Zerby, Daniel Zerby, Philip Zerby,—Single men—Jacob Leeks.

Pine Grove and Brunswick were the only two townships north of the Blue mountain in Berks county at the time of the Revolution. In 1790 part of the territory of Pine Grove and Brunswick townships was taken to form Manheim township.

In 1795 commissioners were appointed to run the line between Berks and Northumberland counties. The establishment of this line by them left a very large area of territory in Berks county not yet erected into townships. This was brought to the attention of the court and, accordingly, on November 4, 1799, Thomas Lightfoot, Jesse Willets and Thomas Wright, Jr., were appointed commissioners to lay out the land into townships. The southern half of the territory, in the purchase of 1749, had been laid out into three townships, Brunswick, Pine Grove and Manheim. The commissioners named laid out the northern half into three townships also, and recommended their names to be as follows: the eastern township, Schuylkill; the central, Norwegian; and the western, Mahantongo. The first had an area of 68,868 acres; the second, 63,344 acres and the third, 69,507 acres. Their report was signed January 7, 1801, and confirmed by the court at January sessions. The southern boundary line of Mahantongo modified the adjoining township, Pine Grove, and it was adjusted by three commissioners Michael Miller, Jacob Rehrer and Christian Lower on January 3, 1803.

The growth and development of Pine Grove township was accelerated with the closing of the Revolutionary War. It was coincident with the migration of people of the eastern seaboard westward, but did not reach such vast proportions. The long period of distress which followed the Revolution caused people to seek parts where opportunities were

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

virgin. They went westward in such numbers as threatened to injure the eastern seaboard communities.

The settlement of the township received its first impetus in 1803, when war was renewed in Europe. Trade in the east was revived and the demand for farm produce and lumber was astonishing. The migration westward was halted, and settlers crossed the Blue Mountains to the north where fertile valleys, abounding with virgin timber, attracted them. The first settlements were convenient to the Swatara, which was used to float produce and timber to market at Jonestown.

The first settlers in the township were Germans. They carried on improvements with great energy and success throughout the valleys which lay between the Sharp and Blue mountains. In the several districts of the township they provided themselves with meeting houses and schools for their religious and secular education. The preaching and teaching were mostly done in the German language. Manufacturing was carried on everywhere. Spinning was a common, if not a necessary employment in every household. Wearing apparel was home-made. Carpenters, masons, blacksmiths and shoemakers were in every locality. A forge, tannery, carding mill, sawmills and distilleries were in operation in several parts of the township. But the main highways were comparatively few and in poor condition for travel.

The most prominent public road was the Tulpehocken road, sometimes called the Shamokin road and now known as the Millersburg road. This extended from Reading to Shamokin and is probably the oldest road in the county. The earliest mention of it was in 1768 when it was regularly laid out from Reading

to the Susquehanna at Fort Augusta (now Sunbury) by way of Middletown (now Womelsdorf), Rehrer's tavern (now Rehrersburg) through Millersburg, thence over the Blue mountain to Pine Grove whence it continued northward over the Broad mountain to Fort Augusta. The road was laid out in pursuance of a petition presented to the executive council of the Province on January 30, 1768. It was granted on January 19, 1769. According to the original survey the road began "at the east end of Penn street, Reading, and extended through the same to the banks of the river Schuylkill, west three hundred and forty six perches; thence south eighty-seven degrees west thirty-three perches across said river, thence four courses westwardly with a total distance of fourteen hundred and fifty-seven perches to Sinking Springtown; thence by 15 courses generally westwardly, a total distance of twenty-eight hundred and fourteen perches to second street in Middletown (now Womelsdorf) thence across Tulpehocken creek and by way of John Rice's tavern and Nicholas Kinser's north westwardly to Godfried Rehrer's tavern (now Rehrersburg), and thence by way of Henry Deir's house to Fort Henry, and over the Kittanning (Blue) mountain, to Pine Grove, thence in a north westwardly course to Fort Augusta: The commissioners appointed to lay out the road were Jonas Seely, John Patton, Frederick Weiser, Benjamin Spycker, Christian Laur, Thomas Jones, Jr., James Scull, Mark Bird and Henry Christ.

It was the route over which people frequently passed between Fort Augusta and Philadelphia and before the advent of the white man was a widely used Indian trail. For many years after it was laid out as a road it was hardly passable except

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

on horseback. It followed the route of the present road from Millersburg crossing the little Swatara at Marstown and the Swatara near the bridge on Wood street in Pine Grove borough. It continued westwardly on Wood street joining Tulpehocken street. At the heights south of the ford of the Little Swatara, part of the road went westwardly crossing the Swatara just below the point where the little Swatara joins it. This was the main road and went north along the present route of Tulpehocken street. At St. Peter's church it followed close to the hill-side avoiding the marsh which existed at the southerly part of the borough. The old log house which stood near the corner of Tulpehocken and Canal streets, known as the old Snyder homestead, was located on the old street. At St. Peter's church a road went westwardly, winding its course over the hills to Elwood where it converged with the Indian trail that crossed the mountain at that place. The old Shamokin road continued northward in its crooked course till it reached the Deep creek valley where it was joined by the old Sunbury road which went from Reading to Pottsville and thence to Shamokin.

Not until the beginning of the nineteenth century were there any roads worthy of the name in the township. People went on horseback or oftener on foot, always taking with them their rifles.

Between 1800 and 1810 the Millersburg and Swatara valley roads were improved so that they became passable for teams, although for many years afterward they were virtually impassable at seasons.

The first settlement in what is now Pine Grove borough was made as early as 1754. The Indian depredations in 1755 forced these early families to abandon their home-

steads and flee to the southerly side of the mountains. The first known settler after the French and Indian War was Jacob Gunkel. He located on the site of the Eagle hotel in 1771. Here he laid claim to a tract of two hundred acres of land which he subsequently purchased from John and Richard Penn, proprietaries, and which included the site of the present borough.

The convergence of several roads on Gunkel's plantation made it an excellent location for a tavern and soon after he purchased the land he erected a log building which he kept as a house of entertainment for travelers and teamsters passing over the Shamokin road. In 1795 he enlarged the building and opened a store in a part of his house which he kept till 1810, when he removed to a farm about a mile south from the borough line where in 1813 he died.

Nearly forty years elapsed after the organization of Pine Grove township as a part of Berks county before an attempt was made to organize Schuylkill county. In these intervening years outstanding developments were made not only in settlement and population but more especially in internal resources. Coal was discovered as early as 1775, along the headwaters of the Schuylkill. In the succeeding years its need had come to be felt. It quickened enterprise in developing new means of transportation. The residents of the six upper townships were from fifty to seventy-five miles removed from the county seat and found it a considerable inconvenience to carry on public business. A petition was circulated by the residents of the six townships and an act presented to the Legislature in 1811. In the preamble to the act, the petitioners set forth that the great hardships the inhabitants lab-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

ored under from being so far removed from the seat of justice induced them to seek the establishment of a new county, whose shire town would be more convenient to the inhabitants. The act was passed by the legislature and was signed by Governor Simon Snyder, March 18, 1811. The last assessment of taxes levied in Berks county showed 251 taxables in Pine Grove township.

At the time Berks county was organized the territory comprising Pine Grove township was occupied by only a few white settlers. There was no need for election laws, nor for districts to facilitate elections and their returns. Within thirty years afterward, many permanent settlers had entered the territory. The necessity of government in all its forms had become apparent. Independence had been declared; and a new government had been established and elections of various local officers had been made. The elections for county officials were held at Reading from the beginning of Berks County in 1752, till 1789, when it was divided into election districts.

In 1785 Berks county comprised one election district; and all elections were directed to be held at the court-house in the county town, Reading.

In 1789 Berks county was divided into five election districts, and the electors of the several townships in the respective districts were required to vote at the places named.

Pine Grove was in the Tulpehocken or fourth election district until 1797. The electors of this district voted at the public house of Godfried Rehrer (Rehrersburg) in Tulpehocken. The district comprised the townships of Bethel, Pine Grove and Tulpehocken.

In 1796 the citizens of Pine Grove petitioned the court at Reading to erect a separate election district. They set forth that the inconvenience of travel made it difficult to exercise their franchise. The petition was viewed favorably by the court and in 1797 Pine Grove was made the ninth district in Berks county, and the electors voted at the public house of Jacob Gunkel. It continued as a separate election district until the erection of Schuylkill county when an independent district was created within the township to accommodate the voters. With the subsequent erection of Wayne, Tremont and Washington townships, Pine Grove township was reduced to its present size.

## CHAPTER VII. THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

When the grim farmers of Concord and Lexington organized in common defense on April 19, 1775, and gallantly fought the veteran battalions of British soldiers, they gave notice to Great Britain that tyranny and oppression could not thrive on American soil. Their valorous defense along the highway to Lexington started a war that was destined to be a long and bitter

struggle for the independence of the thirteen colonies.

The news of Lexington reached Reading about a week afterward and aroused great public interest. A company of men was formed, who wore crepe for a cockade as an expression of sorrow for the patriots who had died in defense of their rights. Hundreds of citizens assembled and agreed to associate for

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

the purpose of defending with arms their lives, their property and their liberty. A contemporary letter written at Reading stated: "We have raised in this town two companies of foot under proper officers; and such is the spirit of the people of this free county, that in three weeks' time there is not a township in it that will not have a company raised and disciplined, ready to assert at the risk of their lives the freedom of America."

Immediately after the news of the Battle of Lexington reached Reading, the patriotic officials of the county sent messengers into every township of Berks County to report the news of the battle, and urge the citizens to prepare for their defense.

Word came back from the twenty-nine townships, including Pine Grove and Brunswick on the north sides of the Blue Mountain, that each one had resolved to raise and discipline its own company.

Old residents used to relate how hard-riding horsemen brought the word to Godfried Rehrer's tavern at Rehrersburg, and how determined men took to the "old Shamokin road," to carry the news across the mountain to Pine Grove. They brought it to Gunkle's tavern, where the Eagle hotel now stands, and dramatically told the men gathered there, how the Yankee farmers had held the despised Red Coats at bay at Lexington. The news spread fast to the plantations in the township and quickly the men folk came to the tavern to discuss the news.

It was nearly twenty years since the great "Skedaddle;" incident to the French and Indian Wars; years full of hardship and gruelling experience for the earnest German settlers. They had conquered the Indians and the stubborn land on which they had settled. They were

now destined to defend themselves against a new foe.

After the French and Indian War, people in the Tulpehocken region talked about land "over the mountain" and even though life in the new settlements was full of danger, families crossed the mountain in increasing number each year.

As settlements became established the old Tulpehocken road acquired greater importance. It had been laid out as a route from Reading to Shamokin in 1768, several years before the Revolution and made more passable for travelers. With the growth of settlements, travel became more frequent through the township, and demand arose for a store and tavern. This need was filled by Jacob Gunkle, who built a tavern in 1771 in the heart of what is now Pine Grove borough. This was the same year Pine Grove township was established. Gunkle's tavern immediately became the trading center in the western part of the township, and served the sparsely settled region as a public house.

When the Revolution began the number of resident taxables in Pine Grove and Brunswick townships was only one hundred and fifty and the population six hundred. Despite the small number of taxables, the stubborn German farmers did not let the matter of numbers dismay them in the formulation of their sentiments. They were strongly in sympathy with the movement for independence. It fitted intimately with their hard-headed notions of political life and social existence. They had a fixed belief in local government and they had an earnest desire to carry it on successfully without the imposition of unnecessary burdens or restrictions. To the close-fisted farmers, who worked unceasingly to grub a livelihood out of cut-over land, "taxation without representation," was, in

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

stern reality, tyranny, and they decided they would have none of it.

As early as 1774, the settlers who gathered at Gunkle's tavern talked heatedly about the "duties," and discussed ways of avoiding them. When the mass meeting was held at Reading, July 2, 1774, to protest against the Boston Port Bill, the taxpayers of Pine Grove were represented at the meeting by some of the freeholders, who joined with the other representatives of the county in denouncing it as "unjust and tyrannical."

So from this meeting in 1774 to the close of the Revolution, the plain people of Pine Grove township took an active part in the affairs of the county and province which resulted in the establishing of our independence.

On the April day in 1775, when the settlers gathered at Gunkle's tavern, they deliberated over their affairs cautiously, and finally decided to send a delegation to the public house of Godfried Rehrer at Rehrersburg to meet the committees from Tulpehocken, Heidelberg and Bethel townships. There was talk of organizing a militia and the Pine Grove farmers had resolved to join in the movement. Michael Forrer, Michael Bretz, Bernhard Zimmerman were three from Pine Grove. George and Henry Batdorff and Jacob Rehrer represented Bethel township. Henry Spyker, George Miller, Jacob Kremer, John Lesher and others represented Heidelberg and Tulpehocken. This meeting resolved on an association, and the delegates returned home to announce the plans.

While the citizens along the Swatara were preparing for a militia unit with citizens from Bethel, Heidelberg and Tulpehocken, those in the eastern part of Pine Grove township, joined with the citizens of

Brunswick in making plans for a military organization.

The general response of the people enabled the counties in the colony to report favorably to the general assembly of Pennsylvania and on June 30, 1775, that body approved of "the association entered into by the good people of this colony for the defense of their lives, liberties and properties." It decided to pay the necessary expense of the officers and soldiers while in active service, repelling any hostile invasion of British or other troops. The assembly also recommended that the county commissioners of the several counties "immediately provide a proper number of good, new firelocks with bayonets fitted to them, cartridge boxes with twenty-three rounds of cartridges in every box, and knapsacks." A committee of safety was appointed to call out the associators when necessity required.

On July 28, 1775, the Assembly approved of the resolution of Congress which recommended the formation of military units. It provided "that all able-bodied men between 16 and 60 years of age in each colony immediately form themselves into regular companies to consist of one captain, two lieutenants, one ensign, four sergeants, four corporals, a clerk, drummer, fifer and 68 privates." That the officers of each company be chosen by the respective companies and that the battalion officers by the Assembly or by the Committee of Safety.

Delegates from the eleven counties in Pennsylvania numbering fifty-three met at Philadelphia on August 9, 1775 for the purpose of adopting articles of association. The delegates were colonels of the various battalions in the association. Berks county was represented by five delegates.

The members drew up articles of association which were designed to

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

govern the military organization of the associators. Virtually all the residents of military age in Pine Grove township subscribed to the Articles of Association in 1775, and two companies of associators were returned. The people from the southern and western part of the township were assigned to different commands in the fifth battalion, which was recruited in Heidleberg, Tulpehocken, Bethel and Pine Grove townships. Captain Michael Forrer and Captain Philip Hetricks of Pine Grove were listed among the company commanders in the original organization. The battalion was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel John Patton. The muster roll of the battalion on January 25, 1776, lists the following officers in Captain Forrer's company: Captain, Michael Forrer; First Lieutenant, John Sheffer; Second Lieutenant, Daniel Womelsdorf; Ensign, Jacob Wingert.

Captain Hetrick's company had on its official muster roll the following officers: Captain, Philip Hetrick; First Lieutenant, Francis Artellia; Second Lieutenant, Christopher Kern; Ensign, Jacob Sunday.

Three of the officers in Captain Forrer's company were residents of Pine Grove township. Captain Hetrick (Hederick), who was one of the largest and wealthiest property owners in Pine Grove township, served for only six months in 1776.

In the returns for 1776, the residents in the Eastern part of the township served jointly with the residents of Brunswick. The muster roll for the fourth battalion listed Jacob Wetstein as Captain of the Pine Grove Company. The first Lieutenant was George Brouch; the Second Lieutenant, Ludwig Herring; the Ensign, Henry Wetstein and the Court Martial men, Conrad Sheffer and Rudolph Buzzard. The Wet-

steins were residents of Brunswick township.

The Brunswick company was commanded by Conrad Minnich, a resident of Pine Grove township. The First Lieutenant of this company was John Graul; the Second Lieutenant, John Stout; the Ensign, Philip Boning and the Court Martial men, Gideon Moyer and John Crawford.

The fourth battalion was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Baltzer Gehr, and was made up of companies from Pine Grove, Brunswick, Bern, and Winsor townships.

The first actual military experience of associators from Pine Grove occurred in August of 1776, when four of the Berks County companies from the northwestern part of Berks County were ordered to South Amboy in New Jersey to support the Continental Army in its campaign against the British at Long Island. The companies were commanded by John Lesher of Heidelberg, Michael Wolf of Bethel, George Miller of Bern, and Michael Forrer of Pine Grove. The companies were organized out of men who resided in Pine Grove, Bethel, Tulpehocken, Bern, and Heidelberg townships.

The battalion was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel John Patton, a prominent iron master of Heidelberg township. Nicholas Bressler and Baltzer Houtz of Pine Grove were in Lesher's company. Henry Batteldorf of Pine Grove was the ensign of Wolf's company and Nicholas Dornmager was a private. Mathias Smith, Valentine Ney, Jacob Ney, Conrad Reber, the progenitor of the Reber family of Pine Grove, John Lengel, John Hubler, progenitor of the Hubler family of Pine Grove, were members of Captain Miller's company.

Captain Michael Forrer of Pine Grove recruited his company in

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Pine Grove and Bethel townships. The ensign was Jacob Read of Swatara Valley, the drummer William Sherman, the fifer, Adam Read, also of Swatara Valley, and the Sergeants, Adam Anspach, Henry Spang, Peter Leis and Phillip Anspach. The privates were: George Wendlewolf, Peter Smith, John Keiser, Christian Witman, George Kantner, George Schwartz, Daniel Sheffer, John Troutman, Michael Hoffman, Michael Bruker, William Feygert, Henry Deerwechter, George Deerwechter, Valentine Schiffler, Peter Deefenbach, Jacob Ruhl, Simon Linch, Frederick Sheffer, Valentine Troutman, Daniel Read, Peter Stein, Jonas Read, Henry Koch, Adam Schnee, William Scheefer, George Emerich, Conrad Hoster, George Winter, Peter Houser, Nicholas Read, Heinrich Miller, Nicholas Lechner, John Stupp, Daniel Kuff, Andreas Aulenbach.

The four companies assembled at Womelsdorf on August first, 1776, and encamped there until the eleventh. The first nine days were spent in getting cloth and making tents. Each day the members of the four companies engaged in drills. The men were not supplied with uniforms, wearing instead their stout rough home-spun clothes of the farm.

On the morning of August eleventh, orders were received from Reading to break camp. The baggage was loaded on wagons and the battalion started on its march during the early afternoon. It reached Sinking Spring that evening and spent the night in camp there. The next day it made the short march to Reading where it was detained several days awaiting a supply of powder and lead.

The battalion left Reading on August 15th and arrived at Levan's tavern at Kutztown in the evening,

after a march of eighteen miles. The next day, it broke camp early and marched to Bethlehem, a distance of twenty-four miles, where it encamped for the night.

A contemporary report from Bethlehem on August 16th states: "Four companies of militia from Tulpehocken, with flying colors, drums and fifes, arrived here enroute for the flying camp at New Brunswick. They lodged over-night at the Sun Tavern."

The troops left Bethlehem on the morning of the seventeenth and marched to Straw's Tavern, a distance of fifteen miles. The march here was made on a Saturday. It started to rain during the late afternoon and the men of the different commands made no attempt to erect tents. Instead, lodging was found at the tavern and in neighboring houses and barns. The battalion remained there Sunday, the eighteenth. It rained all day.

On Monday, the nineteenth, the troops made a twenty mile march to the south branch of the Raritan River, marching from there on the twentieth to the Punch Bowl, a distance of twenty miles. On the twenty-first the command marched to Bonnamtown, a distance of seventeen miles and the next day continued its march to South Amboy. It covered a distance of 135 miles in the march.

The battalion remained in support of the Continental Army for about two months and returned home.

In November of 1776, the fourth battalion joined the "Flying Camp" at New Brunswick, New Jersey, and remained near Perth Amboy for a period of over a month. The Pine Grove and Brunswick companies participated in the reserve force held there to prevent attack on the Continental Army.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

On June 14, 1775, the Continental Congress passed resolutions requiring twelve companies of expert riflemen to be raised for the purpose of joining the Continental army at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Eight of these companies were raised in Pennsylvania and formed into a battalion. They were known in the Continental service as "Colonel Thompson's Battalion of Riflemen." Each company comprised one captain, three lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, a drummer and sixty-eight privates. One company from this battalion was from Reading and was commanded by Captain George Nagel. Two of the privates, Christopher Balty, and Michael Miller were from Pine Grove.

A description of the men on their arrival at Cambridge is preserved in a colorful report in a journal of that day. In picturing the men it observed:

"They are remarkably stout and hardy men, many of them exceeding six feet in height. They are dressed in white frocks or rifle-shirts and round hats. These men are remarkable for the accuracy of their aim, striking a mark with great certainty at two hundred yards distance. At a review, while on a quick advance, a company of them fired their balls into objects of seven inches diameter at the distance of two hundred and fifty yards. They are now stationed in our lines, and their shots have frequently proved fatal to British officers and soldiers who expose themselves to view even at more than double the distance of common musketshots. Each man bore a rifle-barreled gun, a tomahawk or small ax and a long knife, usually called a "scalping knife," which served for all purposes in the woods. His underdress — by no means in military style — was covered by a deep ash-colored hunting-

shirt, leggins and moccasins—if the latter could be procured. It was the silly fashion of those times for riflemen to ape the manners of savages."

On March 17, 1777, the Pennsylvania Assembly passed a militia law which invested the President of the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth with the power to commission one freeholder in each county to serve as a lieutenant of the militia for the several counties. The constables of each township, borough, ward or district in the said counties were to return to the Lieutenant an exact list of the names of every male white person residing within the township, borough, ward or district, between the ages of eighteen and fifty-three years, capable of bearing arms. Each county was to be sub-divided into districts, each district to contain not less than 440 and not more than 680 privates, and each district was to be sub-divided into eight parts. The militiamen of the district were required to meet and elect three field officers; one colonel, one lieutenant colonel and one major, who were to be freeholders and inhabitants of the district and the militia men of the sub-divisions were to elect one captain, two lieutenants, one ensign, and two persons to be styled court martial men, who shall respectively be such persons as are entitled to vote for members to serve in the General Assembly. The whole of the militia so enrolled were required by law to be exercised in companies, under their special officers, on the last two Mondays in the month of April, and three first Mondays in the Month of May; and in battalion on the fourth Monday in May; and in companies on the last two Mondays in the month of August, and the last two Mondays in the Month of September, and the third Monday in the month of October; and

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

in battalion on the fourth Monday in October. On these days officers and privates were expected to attend and drill under penalties of fines.

Colonel Jacob Morgan, the lieutenant for Berks County and his sub-lieutenants met at Reading on April 25, 1777, for the purpose of receiving returns of the inhabitants of Berks County, between the ages of 18 and 53 years. The number then returned was about 4000. These were arranged in six districts, and meetings were ordered to be held on the 5th and 6th days of May following, for the purpose of electing officers and forming companies. Morgan reported that he had forwarded to the Executive Council an exact list of the field officers, captains, subalterns, and court martial men, comprising the six battalions of the Berks County militia, or one battalion for each district. The several battalions were returned on May 16, 1777.

Pine Grove had two companies under this return, representing the eastern and western parts of the township. The company from the eastern section was in the Third Battalion or the Northern section, commanded by Colonel Michael Lindemuth of Bern. The company from Pine Grove was the first in the Battalion or the Northern section, Captain Jacob Wetstein. The first lieutenant was George Brouch; the second lieutenant, Ludwig Herring; the ensign, Henry Wetstein; and the court martial men, Conrad Sheffer and Rudolph Buzzard. These same officers were in command of the Pine Grove company in the returns of 1775.

The second company in the battalion was from Brunswick township and was commanded by Conrad Minnich. He lived on the site of the Seven-Stars Hotel on the road

between Schuylkill Haven and Pottsville. His company comprised men from the northeast section of Pine Grove township and part of Brunswick township.

The men in Captain Wetstein's company comprised in addition to the commissioned officers, four sergeants, forty-two men and thirteen substitutes. The entire command entered the militia service on May 17, 1777.

Captain Minnich's company had in addition to the commissioned officers, four sergeants, one drummer, thirty-seven enlisted men, and four substitutes. This company also entered the militia service on May 17, 1777.

The company from the western part of Pine Grove township was the fifth in the Sixth battalion, commanded by Col. Henry Spyker of Tulpehocken. Michael Forrer of Pine Grove was the major of the battalion. The Pine Grove company was commanded by Captain Michael Bretz. The first lieutenant was Bernhard Zimmerman; the second lieutenant, Peter Bressler; the ensign, Peter Smith; and the court martial men, John Stine and Peter Smith. The members of Captain Bretz's company in addition to the commissioned officers included four sergeants, two drummers, a fifer, and fifty-nine enlisted men. There were no substitutes.

After the returns had been made on May 17, 1777, the Assembly deemed it necessary to provide a new militia system, because the "Associators" had lost their effectiveness. Shortly after the Battle of Princeton whole companies deserted. Because of this defection, a law was passed on June 13, 1777.

One of the first requirements was the taking of an oath of allegiance which had to be done before July 1, 1777. This allowed only seventeen

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

days, but in this time its provisions had become thoroughly known in Berks County. The preamble and oath, provided by the said Act, were as follows:

"Whereas, From sordid or mercenary motives, or other causes inconsistent with the happiness of a free and independent people, sundry persons have withheld, or may yet be induced to withhold, their service or allegiance from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania as a free and independent State, as declared by Congress.

"And Whereas, Sundry other persons in their several capacities have, at the risk of their lives and fortunes, or both, rendered great and eminent services in defence and support of the said independence, and may yet continue to do the same, and as both these sorts of persons remain at this time mixed, and in some measure undistinguished from each other, and the disaffected deriving undeserved service from the faithful and well-affected.

"And Whereas, Allegiance and protection are reciprocal, and those who will not bear the former are not or ought not to be entitled to the benefits of the latter.

"Therefore, be it enacted, etc., That all white male inhabitants of the State, except of the counties of Bedford and Westmoreland, above the age of eighteen years, shall, before the first day of the ensuing July, and in the excepted counties before the first day of August, take and subscribe before some justice of the peace an oath in the following form:

"I, \_\_\_\_\_, do swear, (or affirm,) that I renounce and refuse all allegiance to George the Third, King of Great Britain, his heirs and successors; and that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to the Common-

wealth of Pennsylvania, as a free and independent State, and that I will not at any time do, or cause to be done, any matter or thing that will be prejudicial or injurious to the freedom and independence thereof, as declared by Congress; and also, that I will discover and make known to some justice of the peace of said State all treasons or traitorous conspiracies which I now know or hereafter shall know to be formed against this or any of the United States of America."

Persons who neglected or refused to take this oath, were declared to be incapable of holding any office; serving as jurors; suing for debts; electing or being elected; buying, selling, or transferring real estate; and they were liable to be disarmed by the County lieutenants and deputies. If they were not provided with passes, they were liable to be arrested as spies, upon being found out of the city or county away from their immediate residence; and forgery of a certificate was punishable with a flogging and a fine of fifty pounds.

This law directed the counties to be divided into districts and each district was to contain not less than 440 men and not more than 680, fit for duty, to be arranged in eight companies. The officer in charge of a county was called a "Lieutenant," and of each district, a "Sub-Lieutenant." It was the duty of the "Lieutenant" to enlist the people, collect the fines, and execute the details of the law.

Each district was subdivided into eight parts with due regard to the convenience of the inhabitants, and each district elected its officers, from Lieutenant-colonel down to sub-alterns. The term of service was three years. A company was set apart for each subdivision, and this was also divided by lot into

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

eight parts, called classes, as nearly equal as possible, and the several classes were numbered from one to eight in numerical order. Berks County was divided into six districts. Accordingly, the county had six battalions, or forty-eight companies.

In case of invasion, or assistance were asked by Congress, the militia was called out by classes. The first draft consisted of class one of each company, and if insufficient, then class two, and so on as occasion required. Each class was liable to serve two months, and it was relieved by the next class in numerical order.

The justices who administered the oaths to the residents of Pine Grove township were Peter Spyker of Tulpehocken, who was also president judge of the Berks county court, and Charles Shoemaker of Winsor township, a wealthy land-owner.

The residents of the southern and western part of the township declared their allegiance to the province before Justice Spyker, while those from the eastern part of the township, and from Brunswick took the oath before Justice Shoemaker.

While companies were assigned to the various districts, and elections held to provide commissioned officers, the records of the county show that the militia men were called by classes during the last five months of 1777. Under this call, company commanders and commissioned officers commanded a class of militia from their respective battalions. Captain Wetstein commanded a company of militia men of the first class, and was in the first battalion commanded by Colonel Daniel Hunter. His company was mustered into service August fifth, 1777 and served for two months. Captain Conrad Minnich served as a

commander of militia of the second class in the battalion commanded by Colonel Daniel Undree. Captain Michael Bretz and his officers, all from Pine Grove, commanded a company of the fifth and sixth classes. This company was mustered into service November ninth, 1777 and served until January 5, 1778.

Captain Wetstein's company comprised all the men of the first class in the first battalion. The company accompanied Colonel Hunter's battalion in the march to Philadelphia where it participated in the Battle of Germantown under General Washington. Colonel Hunter's battalion was in Potter's Brigade.

Captain Conrad Minnich's company was made up of men of the second class in the first battalion, and marched under Colonel Undree to Philadelphia about August 11, 1777. It was assigned to Irvine's Brigade, and also participated in the Battle of Germantown.

On October twenty-third, 1777, the executive council ordered that the fifth and sixth classes of Berks County militia should be called out immediately, and Colonel Jacob Morgan, the Lieutenant for the county sent notification to the men of this class to assemble at Reading. The battalion of the fifth and sixth classes was under command of Colonel Henry Spyker of Tulpehocken. The first company in the battalion was commanded by Captain Michael Voye of Richmond, the regular commander of the sixth company in the second battalion. The men who were under his command came from the fifth and sixth classes in his battalion. The second company was commanded by Captain Jacob Shadle of Winsor township, the regular commander of the sixth company in the third battalion. The third company was under the command of Captain George Riehm, the

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

commander of the fifth company in the fourth battalion. The fourth company was commanded by Captain Jacob Rhoads of Amity, commander of the fifth company of the fifth battalion. The fifth and seventh companies were made up of men from the fifth and sixth classes of the sixth battalion. The fifth company was commanded by Captain Michael Bretz of Pine Grove and the seventh company by Captain Henry Weaver of Tulpehocken. Pine Grove men of the fifth and sixth classes were in both companies. The sixth company was commanded by Captain Conrad Eckert of Heidelberg, commander of the sixth company of the fourth battalion.

On November ninth, Colonel Morgan reported to the Council that the battalion of the fifth and sixth classes were in camp near Reading under Colonel Spyker, and that he would forward two or three companies on the next day; but he complained that he did not know what he should do as to the other companies that were at Reading.

On November 18, Colonel Morgan notified the Council that he had sent to camp at White Marsh about 400 militia men, including officers of the fifth and sixth classes under Colonel Spyker. The camp mentioned was situated several miles to the north of Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia. The men of this battalion were under the command of General Armstrong, who was engaged at various times around Chestnut Hill and Germantown. The battalion served until Washington's Army went into winter quarters at Valley Forge.

On October 17, 1777, General Washington reported that, "the term of service of many of the military had expired and that one half of the men capable of bearing arms, from the ages of eighteen to fifty-

eight, should be called into the field." The quota from Berks County was three hundred men and one hundred and fifty men in Berks were recruited January 1, 1778.

After the segregation of the militia into classes, the system of supplying men was simple and effective. It was carried out in such a manner that helpful assistance was always given to the government without inflicting hardship on the people. The time of service for each class was short, rarely exceeding two months, making it possible for the classes at home to attend to their crops upon which the army depended for forage and supplies. It also prevented widespread destitution among the families of the militia men. Through this method several hundred militiamen were kept in the field continuously from Berks County, to reinforce the operations of the Continental Army under General Washington.

Attacks on the frontier of Berks County by hostile Indian tribes during the spring of 1778, made it necessary to provide protection to the settlements north of the Blue Mountain. On July 14, 1778, the Council determined to send three hundred of the Berks county militia to patrol the frontier of the county. It was decided to send one half to Sunbury and the other half to Easton. The men were selected from the first, second and third classes and a number from the fourth class. The battalion was under the command of Col. Michael Lindemuth, who had charge of the militia in the northern section of the county. According to the report of Col. Morgan, the lieutenant for the County, one hundred and eighty men were stationed at Sunbury and one hundred and twenty-three at Easton on August 16. The men were selected from the

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

first four classes from all the battalions in the county. Most of the men located at Sunbury, were selected from the first four classes of the western and northern battalions, and comprised three companies. About twenty men from Pine Grove township did service at Fort Jenkins at Sunbury, but their names are not known. The men were retained in the service of the battalion until December 13, 1780, when they were relieved.

Colonel Morgan was directed to call out three classes of the county militia on July 28, 1780 to make up the Pennsylvania division of militia comprising 4,000 men. The call was issued in anticipation of the movements of the British Army against Philadelphia. The Battle of Camden was fought on August 15, 1780 and the British were victorious. At least one battalion of Berks county militia reinforced the Continental Army in the vicinity of Camden. Lieut. Col. Joseph Hiester commander of the sixth battalion of county militia entered the service August 10, 1780 and remained on duty until September 9th. The companies that made up his command comprised the first three classes. Several men from Pine Grove township were called to serve in the emergency.

In Captain Conrad Sherman's company were privates Nicholas Angst, Nicholas Bressler and John Brown. In Captain John Ludwig's company were Samuel Boyer, Henry Gerhart, Jacob Miller, Balser Ulrich and Frederick Weaver. In Captain Jacob Baldy's company, Nicholas Brosius served as quartermaster-sergeant and Adam Smith as corporal.

At the instigation of the British government, the hostile Indian tribes carried their savage warfare

along the frontiers of Berks County during 1780. Petitions were addressed to the executive council in which the startling details were described, and assistance was asked for the protection of the inhabitants. The council accordingly ordered two companies of the militia under the command of Col. Samuel Ely of the first Battalion, for service on the frontiers. On May 6th, 1780, Col. Michael Lindemuth of the fourth battalion of Berks County militia of which the Pine Grove company, was the first, addressed a letter to the Council in reference to the murder of some of the inhabitants beyond the Blue Ridge, and to the movement of numbers of families to the Little Schuylkill. He asked for arms from the stores at Reading for self defense. On May 10th, President Reed replied, assuring him that he had directed Col. Morgan to supply the necessary arms.

Col. Eckert in a report to the Council on August 30, 1780, stated that shortly before a small band of Indians had made an attack upon John Negman, who lived at a sawmill on the road from Reading to Shamokin, about three miles above Conrad Minnich, and thirty-three miles from Reading." Negman and his three children were barbarously murdered.

The murder took place in the vicinity of the present site of Pottsville and seriously alarmed the people living in Brunswick and the northeastern part of Pine Grove township. Many of the people living in both Pine Grove and Brunswick townships removed to the south side of the mountain. The situation became so threatening that the Council asked the President to send two companies of militia under Col. Eckert's command for the protection of the frontiers.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

Captain Dennis Leary who was in the section near Negman's sawmill with a company of militiamen for the purpose of cutting masts for the Continental Navy, immediately marched with four men to Negman's home to bury the dead. The next day, with a detachment of ten men he went in pursuit of the Indians. He was joined by Captain Jacob Baldy, and on the following day by Colonel Lindemuth with fifty men. The officers, with their men, maintained a constant patrol of the woods until August 30th, when Col. Lindemuth and his men returned to Reading. Captain Leary and Captain Baldy, however, remained with sixty men, who maintained a patrol along the Sharp Mountains until winter set in.

On May 9, 1781, Col. Valentine Eckert, Lieutenant of the county, was directed to order out one class of Col. Lindemuth's battalion of militia for the purpose of defending the frontiers of the county. Col. Nicholas Lotz was directed to make suitable provision for the militia and Col. Eckert was directed to station the militia in such a manner as to give "the most effectual protection to the inhabitants of Brunswick and Pine Grove townships." The returns show that sixty militiamen were assigned to duty, and that more than half of them were from Pine Grove and Brunswick townships.

On September 11, 1781, three classes of the county militia were called into service, and were ordered to assemble at Newton, in Bucks County. Col. Valentine Eckert, Lieutenant for the county, placed the battalion under the command of Col. Samuel Ely, from the northeastern section of the county. Several men from the Pine Grove command served in the battalion. The men re-

ported at Newton on October first and were relieved of duty on the 18th. During their brief service, they were under the command of General Lacy, who was in charge of the Pennsylvania militia.

During August of 1782, the Indians again invaded the settlements in Pine Grove and Brunswick township, and a lieutenant and an ensign were sent to patrol the Sharp Mountain with a force of twenty-five men. These men were drawn from the militia companies in Pine Grove and Brunswick townships. Later, fifty men were ordered into service to defend the frontiers in parts adjacent to Northumberland County. During September, this force was augmented by 125 men from Berks county under command of Col. Samuel Hunter. This command later marched to Muncy, where a force of militiamen was organized to repel the hostile Indian tribes that had invaded the state. This was virtually the last active service performed by the militiamen from Berks County during the Revolution.

During the entire period of the Revolution, several of Pine Grove's leading citizens played a prominent role in the affairs of the county. Foremost among the men of the township were Leonard Reed, Michael Forrer, Michael Bretz, Johannes Stine, Bernhard Zimmerman, Adam Smith, Philip Hedrick, and Peter Bressler.

Leonard Reed became a resident of the township about 1768, and was engaged in farming at the outbreak of the Revolution. Almost from the beginning of the war, he held the position of wagonmaster for the northern section of the county which comprised Brunswick and Pine Grove townships. In addition to procuring teams for the use

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

of the county, he also had charge of the collection of forage. The success with which he carried on his work brought him promotion on January 8, 1778, when he was made wagonmaster for Berks County. Almost immediately after his appointment, the county was ordered to furnish fifty wagons for the immediate service of the army as part of the quota of two hundred wagons.

All during 1778, the supplies at Reading were so large and valuable that Congress ordered the state to station two hundred militia there to defend the magazines of military stores. From hundreds of homesteads, the County collected yards of linen and wool cloth, which was converted into clothing for the army.

In February of 1778, Valentine Eckert and John Lesher were commissioned to make still further purchases for the supply depot at Reading, and during the same month the county was ordered to furnish a quota of thirty-two wagons to convey supplies to the Continental Army.

The importance which Reading assumed as a center of supply to the army was recognized when during February Col. Joseph Cowperthwaite of Lancaster was appointed storekeeper at Reading. The duties of wagonmaster for the county became so exacting during the early part of 1778, that James Young, the wagonmaster general of Pennsylvania came to Reading to assist Wagon Master Reed.

Washington's army was then encamped at Valley Forge and was desperately in need of food and clothing. It relied largely on Pennsylvania to supply its needs during its important crisis.

In March, Wagon Master Reed had his teams constantly employed in carrying flour and forage to the

Schuylkill, where they were loaded on flat boats and transported by water to Valley Forge. The roads were almost impassable, making it impossible to transport provisions for the army by wagon.

Ill health compelled Mr. Reed to resign as wagon master general in June, 1779 and he returned to his farm in the township, where he resided until he died. Both he and his wife, Anna Marie Zerbe, were members of Jacob's church at Exmoor and are buried in the cemetery adjoining the church.

John (Johannes Reed) a brother of Leonard Reed also served in the Revolution. He and his wife were communicants of Jacob's Church and are buried there.

Michael Forrer was an important land owner in the township at the opening of the Revolution, and quickly became a leader of the associators. He was elected Captain of the company from the western part of the township and later was chosen as major of the sixth battalion, a position he held for several years. He was appointed by the County Commissioners as one of the six assessors for the county in 1776 and again in 1777. He was a county commissioner in 1783.

Michael Bretz, one of the militia captains, was the son of Casper Bretz, who built the first grist mill on the Little Swatara near Rock. Captain Bretz entered the militia service at the very beginning of the Revolution and served with distinction during the entire Revolutionary period. He participated in the campaign around Philadelphia in 1777, being listed as one of two captains in the fifth battalion under Col. George Miller. After the Revolution he took over his father's grist mill, and later erected the first carding mill in the township.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

Philip Hetrick was one of the prosperous farmers in the township. He had 170 acres of land and an interest in some of the early enterprises in the township. He commanded the Pine Grove company during the closing years of the Revolution and saw considerable service along the frontier of Berks county. Both Johannes Stine and Bernard Zimmerman were important land owners, and were regarded among the substantial citizens of the township. Johannes (John) Stine served in Nagel's company of riflemen and later as courtmartialman of the fifth company of the sixth battalion. His son, Peter Stine, was a private in Michael Forrer's company. Jacob Stine served as ensign of Captain Phillip Hedrick's company during the last three years of the Revolution. Johannes Stine and the members of his family are buried in the cemetery at Jacob's church.

Bernard Zimmerman was the progenitor of a family that became widely established in Pine Grove, Wayne and Washington townships. He was a brother of John Zimmerman who also served in the Revolution. Both had extensive timber holdings in Pine Grove township.

Peter Kutz, Anthony Roeder and Frederick Shaffer served from Pine Grove in the Continental Army. They were progenitors of the numerous families of that name in Pine Grove, Wayne and Washington townships.

John Dollinger, who is buried in St. Peter's Lutheran cemetery opposite the St. Peter's church served in the Revolution from Pine Grove. He lived here when the township was organized in 1771 and did duty in the Pennsylvania line of the Continental Army.

Dallet Rhein and Pant Enge of Pine Grove township served in Capt.

John Diehl's company of Berks county militia.

Captain John Phillip Filbert, who commanded a company of militia in the sixth battalion of Berks county militia in the Revolution was the ancestor of the Filbert family of Pine Grove. He kept a tavern near Bernville and was active in military affairs from the beginning to the end of the Revolution. Capt. Filbert's son, Samuel, was the father of Peter Filbert, who contributed much to the early prosperity of Pine Grove.

The Brown family of Rock was also very active in the Revolution. John Brown, who settled in Pine Grove township before the Revolution, and his two sons, John and John Adam all served in the Berks county militia.

The rosters of the militia companies that served in the Sixth battalion reveal many names that are common among the residents of Pine Grove borough and the township. They also include the names of many of the early settlers of Wayne and Washington townships. The names Sherman, Strouch, Brown, Daubert, Christ, Yoder, Long, Miller, Roeder, Shultz, Spengler, Wagner, Wolf, Smith, Minnich, DeTurk, Fisher, Heiser, Ney, Snyder, Umbehacker, Angst, Bressler, Emrich, Glick, Groh, Klenger, Haak, Adams, Diehl, Ulrich, Hummel, Moyer, Gotschall, Beck, Berger, Hoffman, Klein, Mengel, Merkel, Rausch, Reber, Eckert, Barto, Geiger, Engel, Rhoads, Boyer, Hubler, Huber, Koch, Rehrer, Kraemer, Leffler, Lutz, Shaffer, Ernst, Fox, Kissinger, Zerbe, Anspach, Reinhart, Houtz, Bressler, Werner, Nagel, Fegley, and Gensemer, denote the progenitors of families that have been established here for many years.

## CHAPTER VIII. EARLY MILITARY HISTORY

The successful ending of the Revolution gave the American people confidence in their ability to maintain and defend the new republic. The military spirit of the people, which made it possible to carry on the long war for independence, continued to prevail. It was encouraged by the State government and legislation required it to be exercised so that the people would continue their familiarity with military affairs. Companies, regiments and brigades were organized and drilled at fixed times and places within the county. The meeting was commonly called "Battalion Day." It preserved a strong general interest in public affairs, particularly in public defense. This interest enabled the several organizations in Berks county, and subsequently in Schuylkill county, to respond promptly to calls for their services. Their promptness was a distinguishing characteristic in the English War of 1812-15, the Mexican War of 1846-48 and at the opening of the Civil War.

The militia was a distinct institution during the history of the community previous to 1860, a period covering nearly eighty years. It relieved the dull monotony of political, commercial and social life, and afforded the citizens much merriment, and considerable practical benefit.

When the Constitutional Convention of Pennsylvania framed the first constitution of the State in 1776 they made provision for the establishment of a military system. The Revolution was then raging and a state system was not necessary because the general system provided by the National government threw the freemen at once into actual warfare.

After the close of the Revolution the state adopted a system which provided for the continuous training of the freemen. This was embodied in the Constitution of 1790 under the following mandate: "The freemen of this commonwealth shall be armed and disciplined for its defense. Those who conscientiously scruple to bear arms shall not be compelled so to do, but shall pay an equivalent for personal service."

Between the close of the Revolution and the adoption of the state constitution of 1790, the militia organization which operated so efficiently and effectively during the war, was continued.

In Berks county it embraced six battalions and was not only active but successful in preventing incursions by hostile Indians along its northern frontier.

During the seven years previous to the reorganization of the militia in 1790, each township continued to make yearly returns of its four classes of citizens eligible for military service. These classes met and elected their officers.

Under this system the citizens were organized into military units immediately after peace was declared with Great Britain. The regimental officers were appointed on April 19, 1783, and during the early part of May of that year, the musters were held.

The Pine Grove company was assigned as number six in the fifth battalion. The muster was held the second Saturday in May at the public house of Jacob Gunkle, then situated on the present site of the Eagle Hotel. Maj. Michael Forrer, of Pine Grove one of the assessors for the county, and an officer of rank

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

in the militia, conducted the muster and also the election, which resulted in the selection of Philip Hedrick as Captain; Peter Bressler as Lieutenant and Jacob Stine as Ensign.

These officers commanded the Pine Grove company during the last three years of Revolutionary service.

Because of the inconvenience of travel, resulting from impassable roads, a complete muster was not made, and the full enrollment was not reported, but a subsequent return showed a membership of forty-eight officers and men.

There was practically no change in the military organizations under the constitution of 1790. Returns were made yearly of all citizens between the ages of twenty-one and forty-five years liable to military duty. The organizations maintained under this system continued until 1822, when the militia of the state was reorganized under an act of the assembly passed that year. Under this law the military units were co-ordinated, and a state military system replaced the county battalion system.

During the war of 1812-1815 drafts were made on the county militia units, and men from the first two classes were selected to fill up the companies that comprised the Pennsylvania regiments that participated in the war. Pine Grove township, which also comprised the present townships of Tremont, Wayne and Washington, furnished about thirty men.

Among the veterans who served in the war from Pine Grove or lived here later were Jonathan, John and Major Benjamin Bonawitz, John Boyer, Dr. Jacob Christ, Henry Eckler, Jacob Lehman, Henry Zimmerman, Maj. Henry Conrad, Capt. John Barr, Peter Filbert, Philip Zerbe, John Hummel, John Ream, Adam

Read, Jacob Spangake, Henry Reinohl, Jacob Sterner, Jacob Aulenback, Adam Snyder, Jacob Minnig, Michael Fritz, S. B. Riland, Daniel Umbenhaur, Joseph Zerbe, John Zerbe and Rev. John George Stein.

With the reorganization of the militia in 1822, Pine Grove continued to maintain a military company, and did much to stimulate interest in general military affairs.

The fourth Monday of May and the fourth Monday of October were battalion days for the militia and on these occasions all officers and men were expected to attend drill under the penalties of fines.

The first organized military unit to be associated with Pine Grove borough was established soon after the borough was incorporated.

This was the era of fairs, battalions and frolics. At first the battalions and the militia trainings were the same thing, but when the militia law was revised and militia trainings were abolished, the festivities originally connected with the annual musters, were continued under the name of "Battalion Day."

"Battalion Day" was usually held during the month of May, the fairs in September, and the frolics whenever the humor of the people and the wishes of the landlord required them.

The first big fair ever held in Pine Grove was on August 12 and 13, 1831. It was widely advertised and attracted more than a thousand people. The Common between Maple and Union streets, then open pasture, was the scene of festivity. The posters informed the people that "persons interested in military parade would see companies of infantry from Bethel, Womelsdorf, Bernville and other points nearby, and several bands of music parade on these days." It also assured the public that "Sittler's Animal Show"

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

and pastimes of all sorts would be exhibited, and that "hucksters would be amply supplied with beer, meat and sweetmeats and all the fruits in season." A special appeal was made to the young men who were informed that a band from Lebanon would provide much good music. Further inducement was given in the added assurance that there would be "plenty of pretty girls to dance to it."

Most of the militia companies arrived by boat, bringing with them groups of followers. During the morning of the 13th a military drill was held, followed in the afternoon by a sham battle. Pine Grove was proclaimed an excellent host and from then on until the Civil War a fair was regularly held in the Borough.

Most of the members of the company were Irishmen and Germans, who had been employed in digging the canal and who were then employed in the coal trade. Old residents remembered them as a rough aggregation of men, who could hold their own in the brawls that were common at the musters.

The debasing influences of the battalions were made the subject of bitter sermons by the clergy who denounced them as iniquitous institutions. As a result of the opposition that set in against the battalions here and elsewhere in Schuylkill and Berks county, they were abolished. The local company passed out of existence in 1836.

The second independent military unit in Pine Grove was organized in 1842, when a company of 42 members was formed under the name, "Pine Grove Infantry." Israel Reinhard, the tavern keeper, was elected captain. The uniforms were very ornate and fashioned after the current military style. The company

maintained its organization until 1846, when it disbanded.

Pine Grove did not participate in the Mexican War, which broke out in 1846, nor did it organize a military company during the war. The military spirit, however, was not latent. The war revived interest and in 1848, the Pine Grove Artillery company was organized by Captain Daniel Kitzmiller, a veteran of both the Seminole Indian war and the war in Mexico. He had also served several years in the United States Regular Army and was regarded an able drill master. He soon succeeded in making the Artillery company one of the best drilled organizations in the county.

It participated in many of the battalion musters in Schuylkill and Berks county, and sponsored several successful "Battalion Days" in Pine Grove. The military uniforms of the Artillerists were made of blue drilling with lavish trimmings of red.

The artillery company was disbanded in 1851 and no effort was made to revive military interest in Pine Grove until the spring of 1858 when the Pine Grove Light Infantry company was organized. The original members of the company were all young men, who soon acquired marked proficiency in drill and order.

The officers and members of the organization were: Captain, George Reed, Lieutenant, H. H. Bechtel, Lieutenant, George Wagenseller, Surgeon, J. D. Drehrer, First Sergeant, J. W. Barr, Second Sergeant, George Harvey, Third Sergeant, William Huber, Fourth Sergeant, William Bright, First Corporal, William Bonawitz, Second Corporal, Peter Rump, Third Corporal, Jerome Ney, Fourth Corporal, Philip Keely, Privates, Paul H. Barr, John Batdorf,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

George Batdorf, Nicholas Brenner, George Bretz, Michael Bretzius, Christian Dilley, William Brenner, Henry Feger, Alfred Gebhart, Edward Heisler, Jacob Huber, Jr., Edward Heckman, Washington Huber, John Garman, Edward Keefer,

Philip Landenberger, Irvin Loeser, Henry Lengle, Isaac Moyer, Gregory Rothmond, George Schnept, David Spancake, Jacob Snyder, Thomas Schwartz, Thomas Seibert, Aaron Stees, William Thomas, Joseph Thomas, Caleb Wheeler, Henry Yeager, H. Harrison Whead.

### CHAPTER IX. EARLY INDUSTRIES

When the first German settlers established their plantations in Pine Grove township they found an abundance of virgin timber. In the valleys between the Sharp and Blue mountains, there were forests of chestnut, white oak, beech, maple, birch, poplar and gum. Along the mountain sides, there was a wealth of hemlock and white pine; while on the summits of the ridges yellow or pitch pine grew in abundance.

The first settlers availed themselves of this source of wealth. Almost from the beginning of the township, sawmills were erected at convenient points along the Swatara and its tributaries, where logs of white pine and hemlock were sawed into boards twelve and sixteen feet in length.

This sawed lumber was arranged in rafts on the sides of the streams and allowed to lie there ready for a start when a freshet occurred.

The rafts were made by laying the boards or other lumber in alternate layers crosswise, each joint or link in the raft having a length of twelve or sixteen feet, a width of twelve feet and a depth of from twelve to fifteen inches, securely fastened together. On the top of the links, shingles and lath were sometimes loaded. From ten to fifteen, or more if they were not more than twelve feet in length, were fastened together with hickory withes, and the raft thus formed was

fitted with a long oar at each end for steering it down stream. On the occurrence of a favorable rise in Swatara the raftsmen, usually two in number, filled their knapsacks and started on their trip to Jonestown.

Lumbering was the main business of Pine Grove township until a comparatively recent time. There were at least eight sawmills in the region now comprising Pine Grove, Wayne and Washington Townships before the American Revolution. The tax return for Berks county for the year 1779, shows that Pine Grove township had nine sawmills, one tannery and two grist mills.

Baltzer Smith established a grist mill and sawmill on Swoopes creek about a mile southeast of the borough about 1769. It was located on the old Nutting or Brookside farm, which is now in the possession of the Miller family. The mill was one of the largest in this section and was patronized by settlers within a radius of thirty miles.

The foundation of the old mill remained intact until a few years ago, and traces of it still remain. During the American Revolution a powder mill was erected near the grist mill. It was operated for several years and manufactured powder for militia supplies. Balthaser Smith had extensive land holdings in the township, and engaged in timbering for a number of years. He was succeeded in business by his

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

son, Adam Smith about 1785, who extended the original timber holdings and operated, with other residents of the township, several sawmills under the name, Adam Smith & Co.

Adam Smith abandoned the powder mill in 1786, and converted the building into a cooper and coffin shop. The mill was a great congregating place and the scene of many pranks. The late Samuel Filbert, who knew many of the old-time residents, who lived in Pine Grove township, said it was a common practice to send boys over to Adam Smith's mill for a bunghole. It was also reported that droll wags would frequently call on the coopers at Smith's mill to inquire whether they could make a barrel to fit a bunghole.

Valentine Heberling was interested in a sawmill, located near the railroad arch of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna branch of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad on what is now known as the Glohr farm. A weir was erected east of the bridge of the Little Swatara at Marstown and a canal conducted the water to the mill. The mill race emptied into the Swatara near the present railway arch.

Valentine Heberling was a man of large physique, who, according to legend, could "rastle" the best of any man in the township. He was also noted as a mechanical genius, and is credited with devising an "up and down" saw rig for the sawing of shingles. He was the first mill operator to run a shingle mill.

The Heberling mill passed out of the hands of the Heberling family upon the death of Valentine Heberling. It was operated as a saw mill for a period of years by Jonathan Zimmerman, who, with the assistance of his son, William Zimmerman conducted the business. When they

abandoned the mill it remained idle for several years. The old mill and water privilege was later purchased by Christian Ley who remodeled the structure and converted it into a carding mill, utilizing the water power to operate it.

The business of carding wool and flax was carried on at the mill for many years. There was a sorting shed for the wool at the end of the building where it was scoured before going onto the card. After the wool was carded it was returned to the farmers for spinning and weaving.

Members of the Zerbe family erected a saw mill on the Roederville road previous to the Revolution and operated it for more than seventy years. Soon after the opening of the Union Canal a boat yard was conducted in connection with it. Orders were given to the mill owners for a boat, and when it was finished it was placed on a hay wagon and carted to Pine Grove where it was placed in the canal basin. The Zerbe mill was located on the upper branch of the Swatara. A dam was erected east of the mill site and the water was conveyed to the power wheel through a short canal.

The mill acquired distinction in another way. It was the congregating place for the farmers and woodsmen of that section. Here the men folks would gather for their wrestling matches and turkey shooting contests. A range was erected near the mill where men would gather to improve their marksmanship.

Two prominent mills operated in the early days of the township were owned by John Lengle and John Shucker. At one time Lengle operated a mill at Outwood in the western part of the township.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

A grist and saw mill was owned and operated by Frederick Schaeffer on Swatara creek near Suedburg. This was probably one of the largest in the township. Schaeffer had extensive timber holdings on Swope's Mountain and carried on a considerable trade in dressed lumber with the Tulpehocken region. Most of the lumber was shipped by raft to Jonestown.

The first grist mill on the Little Swatara was built by Casper Bretzius near Rock. The building was a one-story structure and was constructed of logs. It was erected before the American Revolution and was widely patronized. During the Revolution it was used to grind grain for the use of the Continental Army, while it was encamped at Valley forge. The mill stood near the covered bridge on the road leading from Pine Grove to Rock.

After the death of Casper Bretzius, his son, Michael Bretzius, who had served as captain of the Pine Grove company in the sixth battalion of Berks county militia during the Revolution, acquired ownership of the mill. He continued to occupy the original structure until about 1799, when it was torn down and replaced with a modern frame building. He conducted a milling and grain business in the new building until his death many years later.

Michael Bretzius also built and operated a carding mill and cloth dressing establishment about 1824. It was located on the Bretzius farm about three quarters of a mile northeast of the grist mill. The mill was equipped with two carding machines, a foot-power spinning frame and a foot-power loom for weaving. This small textile mill was the most complete in Pine Grove township at the time. Michael Bretzius, Jr. operated the carding mill.

Capt. Bretzius had the reputation of being a mechanical genius. He was a blacksmith by trade but was equally skilled as a wood turner. When he erected his new grist mill, practically all the machinery was of his own construction. He built most of the machinery used in the carding mill. Upon his death the properties passed to his son, who continued to operate both mills for a period of more than ten years.

One of the pioneer millers in Pine Grove township was John Adam Brown, a soldier of the Revolution. In 1790 he established a grist mill on the Little Swatara between Rock and Moyer's Station. Brown's Mill acquired prominence as a milling center and for generations it has served the residents of Washington township. Ever since it was founded, it has remained in the Brown family.

John William Kremer built the first saw mill in what is now Washington township. He, too, served in the Revolution as a member of the Berks County militia. He built his mill between Rock and Moyer's Station and operated it for nearly thirty years. He was succeeded by his sons who operated it long after his death. John William Kremer was reported to be one of the strongest men in Pine Grove township, and for years after his death, stories were told of his feats of strength.

He was of quiet temperament, but on occasion could wield a sharp tongue. It is related that Samuel Ney, who lived near Moyer's Station, came to Kremer's mill with some logs and demanded that they be sawed immediately. Kremer informed him that it could not be done, whereupon, Ney flew into a great rage. He accused Kremer of everything under the sun and ended up by calling him a cheat and a liar.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Kremer paid no attention to the irate man. Ney, fairly trembling with rage, finally said in Pennsylvania German, "Do you hear me?" Kremer replied in German, "I hear you, but I don't understand the language of a turtle (Shill grunt)."

The first tannery erected in the eastern part of Pine Grove township in what is now Washington township, was built by John Boyer near the present site of Rock Station. It was built in 1790 and was operated for more than twenty years. Boyer was not only a tanner, but a leather worker, who could make harness and boots. He employed a number of apprentices, who later established similar business in Pine Grove township.

One of the oldest grist mills in this region is the Roeder mill at Roedersville. Title to this property was given to John Graft of Tulpehocken by Godfried Rehrer, who kept a tavern at Rehrersburg in Berks county. Rehrer acquired considerable land holdings in Pine Grove after the French and Indian war and sold the land now the site of Roedersville, May 10, 1769.

It later became the property of Conrad Roeder, who emigrated to America from Germany several years prior to the American Revolution. He came to Pine Grove township soon after the Revolution and erected a mill of logs about 1785. It was rebuilt about 1849, and enlarged in 1872. The property has remained in the Roeder family continuously since it was built.

George Adam Reed operated the first tannery in Pine Grove township. He settled here before the Revolution and continued the business for a number of years after the war of Independence was over. Rembo Schnoke, a brother of Frederick Schnoke one of the pioneer

settlers, located in the township in 1774 and for a number of years conducted a widely-patronized skin-dressing establishment. It was the only industry of its kind in this section and attracted an extensive trade. In addition to skin dressing, he also carried on a cutting business in dressed skins, a popular enterprise in the days of leather breeches.

Rambo Schnoke had his skin dressing establishment on the farm of his brother, Frederick Schnoke. A log building was erected along the Sunbury road, now called the Millersburg road, near the entrance to the old Schnoke farm. Here he carried on his business until he died.

Probably the first tailor to open an establishment in Pine Grove township was Jacob Schmeltzer. He conducted a tailor shop near Suedburg during and after the Revolution.

A large saw mill and grist mill was erected in North Pine Grove about 1786 by Christopher Uhler of Lebanon. The mills were located on a race-way east of the covered bridge on the old Tremont road. They were of rough log construction. These mills, together with another saw mill which Uhler owned in the township, were sold to Daniel Zerbe, who operated them for a period of years. The mills in later years were acquired as part of the Battorf farm and were known as the Battorf mills.

The first distillery in the township was built in North Pine Grove by Amos Swalm in 1790. It was operated about a year when it was wrecked by an explosion. Mr. Swalm was pinned under the wreckage and was scalded to death. Distilleries were opened prior to 1800 by John Zimmerman and Jacob Stine, but not on an extensive scale.

## CHAPTER X.

### EARLY TAVERNS AND HOTELS

The laying out and construction of the Tulpehocken or Sunbury road in 1768 gave impetus to the settlement of Pine Grove. It had gradually developed from an Indian path into a highway in its crooked course from Reading to Sunbury. The laying out of the road did not involve its improvement for traffic. It was marked by trees and by the cutting of underbrush. Its course across the Blue mountain was not graded. There were no bridges across the Swatara and the low land at the southerly part of the borough was avoided by taking to the hill-side.

Nevertheless, it was the road over which the early settlers traveled and its slight improvement brought commerce to Pine Grove township.

The establishing of the road led to the building of taverns along its route. The first one to be constructed was that of Jacob Gunkle, who built a long wooden structure on the site of the Eagle hotel in Pine Grove borough.

Gunkle's tavern acquired immediate importance, and was widely patronized. It was more than a road house for the convenience of travellers. Here people from all over the township gathered for the interchange of news and opinions; to drink the hard mixtures the landlord created and to enjoy the sociability of its friendly fireside.

It was at Gunkle's tavern that the early settlers of the western part of the township gathered to talk over the affairs of the colonies, and where they met to swear allegiance to the cause of the Revolution.

The old log tavern stood partly in the rear of the present Eagle

hotel. It was a long log structure with a shed, attached for the accommodation of horses. On the southerly side ran a small stream that was dammed to supply water for the household and for the convenience of travelers. The inn part of the building was a long room on the southerly side with a high fireplace in the center. Across the way, where the Miller homestead now stands, was a clearing which merged with the meadow land to the east. This clearing of a few acres was Gunkle's farm.

Gunkle maintained the log tavern until 1795, when he erected a more modern building of logs and boarding, and established a store in connection with it. When Gunkle first settled in Pine Grove township he laid claim to a large tract of land, which virtually embraced all of the present site of Pine Grove borough. He continued to conduct the tavern and store until 1810, when he retired to his farm one mile south of the borough line.

When Gunkle retired from business, he sold the tavern property to John Barr, who tore down the old building in 1815, and erected the present Eagle Hotel.

Nine years after Gunkle opened his tavern, John Brown erected a log structure along the Tulpehocken road at the southerly part of the annex. The building was boarded with rough boards, which were painted red. From the color of the building, it took the name, "Red Tavern." The tap room was a long low room and occupied the greater part of the structure. A large open fire place was located in the center of the room, with a short grated bar close by.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

He maintained a house of entertainment until 1790 when he sold the property to John and Solomon Albright, who continued to maintain it as a tavern until 1797, when they abandoned the building and opened a new tavern and store. The tavern was painted red and became known as the "Red Tavern." They continued in business until 1827 when they disposed of it by sale to Henry Conrad, who conducted it for several years. It was sold by Maj. Conrad to Henry Zimmerman, who later abandoned the business and converted it into a dwelling house. The old building was burned in 1858.

At a very early date a Tavern was erected at Suedburg. The tavern was located on the Swatara road and was a substantial structure of logs and boards. It was known as the Mifflin House and acquired prominence during the building of the Canal. It was purchased by Capt. Hans C. Christesen soon after the Civil War, and enlarged to accommodate a general store.

Frederick Rudi kept a tavern in a log building which stood on the Brookside farm near the bridge on the Swopes valley road. He opened the place in 1785 and continued in business until 1799, when he was succeeded by John Woods who converted it into a store. The building was destroyed by fire in 1801.

About 1790 a log tavern was built at Rock, which became widely known as "White Horse," and the village was known by that name for years. Another tavern equally well known was the public house at Deturksville. This was first opened at the beginning of the nineteenth century, and subsequently sold to Solomon Christ in 1827, who enlarged it and gave it the name "Red Lion." Both these taverns were located in Pine Grove town-

ship before Washington township was established.

One of the first taverns in Pine Grove township was opened on the very top of the Blue Mountain south of Hammond station in what is now Wayne township.

It was built near the site of Fort Dietrick Snyder by Mr. Snyder and was known as the Blue Mountain house. This tavern was a famous rendezvous for the region north and south of the Blue Mountain and was the scene of much rivalry in politics and sports.

During the political campaign of 1800, a Jefferson liberty pole was raised in front of the tavern, and the adherents of John Adams, Jefferson's opponent, announced that on a certain day they would cut it down. When the time arrived the Jeffersonians shouldered their guns and repaired to the place, arriving just in time to see a company of their foemen surrounding the pole, some provided with axes. The sudden appearance of an armed force of considerable numbers surprised and intimidated them, and when they were told not to proceed with their self appointed task they made no show of resistance and attempted to leave the scene of their discomfiture peaceably. The Jeffersonians, however, not satisfied by this quiet acquiescence, compelled the followers of Adams to march around the pole three times and give three cheers for Jefferson. They then repaired to the tavern where they drank copiously and freely at the expense of the Federalists.

Dietrick Snyder kept the hotel until his death. His wife, Dolly continued the business until 1825, when she sold it to Abraham Miller who conducted it until after the Civil War. Dolly Snyder lived to be 115 years old and was known far and wide. She was regarded as a

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

remarkable woman and at ninety-five could dance as nimbly as a young girl. She made her home with the Miller family until the year of her death.

The site of the Blue Mountain house has historic interest because it was within a hundred yards of the old Fort. It stood on the old Shamokin road, which crossed the mountain from Bern into Pine Grove township. The Indians made frequent use of the road on their marauding parties. During the French and Indian War, Dietrick Snyder, then a young man, built a one-story log house about 20 by 40 feet. The house was at the very top of the mountain and commanded a view of both Bern and Pine Grove townships. On the approach of hostile Indian parties, the signal was given from the Pine Grove side, and then flashed by smoke fires to Fort Northkill at the foot of the mountain. This enabled the guard at Fort Northkill to send aid to the fort at the top of the mountain.

Soon after the building was erected, the residents on the Pine Grove township side recognized its utility as a place of refuge, and they assisted Snyder in erecting a stockade. Both the stockade and blockhouse were about one hundred yards directly north of the Blue Mountain house.

The late Miss Caroline Miller, or "Auntie" Miller, as she was better known and Mrs. Elizabeth Haas, wife of Jacob Haas, were daughters of Abraham Miller. They were born in the Blue Mountain hotel and retained youthful memories of the old log building known as Fort Dietrick Snyder and the stockade.

They related that the old stockade was still standing when they were children and was kept in repair by their father for the use of drovers who stopped at the hotel for

the night. Sheep and other cattle were driven into the enclosure upon their arrival at the top of the mountain. They would be kept there for the night and turned loose, when the drovers resumed their journey.

While the family of Abraham Miller resided in Schuylkill county, the tavern part of the establishment was in Berks county where the license for the sale of liquor was granted. The county line ran through the house.

The fame of the Blue Mountain house extended far, largely because of the generosity of its landlord. Mr. Miller was one of the best shots in the county and his place was constantly resorted to for "Sharp Shooting." It was a day of great sport not only at the Blue Mountain hotel but any tavern, when there was a turkey shoot.

It was also a place where many fox hunts were staged.

After Mr. Miller retired from business he removed to Pine Grove and lived until his death with his daughter, Mrs. Jacob Haas. He was succeeded as proprietor of the Blue Mountain house by his son-in-law, George Fessler, who continued the business for a period of years. He eventually closed the business, and devoted himself entirely to farming. When he died the property passed to his son-in-law, George Bressler who remained in possession of it for years. The old tavern building is still standing.

Another early tavern was the Long Run Valley house, opened in 1801 by Henry S. Kremer, who is said to have kept the first store in what is now Wayne township.

In the early days of Pine Grove township there was very little money, and practically all business was carried on by means of barter and exchange. Farmers brought their products to the Taverns, where

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

they met teamsters and exchanged their commodities for merchandise. The goods thus acquired were taken to merchants in the Tulpehocken region and then sent to Reading.

Many of the merchants in the Tulpehocken had teams to carry on their trade in Pine Grove township. These teams usually crossed the mountain twice each week and remained overnight at a Tavern.

Jacob Gunkle and Solomon Albright had teams of their own and regularly conveyed farm products to Reading, bringing back merchandise for their stores.

Most of the taverns were not equipped to entertain guests with any degree of comfort. Persons who traveled on horseback carried their own provisions and grain for their horses in their capacious saddle bags.

Most of the early taverns were one story structures, built of logs. Besides the bar room they contained two other rooms. Teamsters and travelers who remained for the night in the primitive hotels spread their mattresses on the bar-room floor and slept there. Travelers on horseback were usually provided with straw bags by the proprietor. At seasons of the year when travel was heavy the beds were spread so thickly that standing room could not be found.

The Eagle hotel has remained one of the land marks of the Borough of Pine Grove. Since it was first established, a long list of landlords has been associated with it. Some of these men were personages in the community and did much to promote its enterprises.

After John Barr left the Eagle hotel, it came into the charge of William Lutz, who managed it for several years. He was succeeded by Philip Koons, Daniel McSnay, John Snyder, John Yeager and Kennedy

Robinson. William Lerch was the landlord during the Civil War. He was succeeded by Joseph Miller and he in turn by George Fessler. Nicholas Brenner followed and then Edward Hummel, Henry Barr, Milton Ludwig, A. U. Walmer and Edward Moyer. The latter was the last landlord before the prohibition era.

For years the hotel was the common meeting place for people who had business engagements and for more than a century it has served both township and borough as the center of the election district. Ever since the borough was established it has been the polling place for the electorate.

During the period when George Fessler was landlord, the hotel was the most famous hostelry in the West End of the county. It was the principal gathering place of the miners, who resorted to the long basement bar room. Many a ton of coal was mined over mugs of beer in the famous old bar room, and many a classic battle was fought there.

When Milton Ludwig took possession of the place he abandoned the old bar room and renovated the hotel. The bar room was placed in the room on the southerly side of the building. This room previously served as a store for many years. At one time it was the leading shoe store. It later became a green grocery store and was occupied at different times by George Kurtz and Frank Maurer.

In 1827, Henry Conrad built the present Mansion house and conducted a tavern there for a number of years. It was finally converted into a dwelling and remained so until the last part of the nineteenth century when Jackson Schucker took possession of it. He converted it into a hotel. He conducted the place under the name "Mansion House."

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

He was succeeded in business by Thomas Stauffer. The latter sold to Lincoln Machamer, and later Daniel Ditzler took over the place. He has since retained possession.

In 1828 Peter Filbert opened a hotel which he conducted for two years, when in 1830 he built the Filbert House. This has been one of the leading hotels of the town. The first landlord was William Lutz. He was succeeded by Captain Israel Reinhart in 1840. Other proprietors of the place have been Samuel Reinhart, David Fessig, Philip Koons, J. Connoly, Samuel Miller, Samuel Filbert, Milton Ludwig, Michael Reichendorfer, William Tallman, William Reed, and Charles Yocom in whose possession it has been for more than thirty years.

Considerable romantic interest of historical character has been woven into the century long existence of these two hostelleries. They were important hotels at the beginning of the canal era. Some of its guests were pioneers in the engineering profession, and many knotty problems were discussed behind their doors. Miners and mine owners congregated there for generations; timber men and lumberjacks met there. Important public officials made these hotels the scene of public receptions. The early stage coach drivers stopped at their doors, and put up for the night. Both taverns maintained stables and conducted trading stands for nearly a century. The hotel yards were the scenes of cattle and horse sales.

Itinerate medicine shows, the political spell binders, traveling magicians, glass blowers, and fortune tellers, at one time or another held forth on the north side of the Eagle hotel. It was here that curiosities of all kinds were placed on exhibition, and where more than one un-

kempt youth had his head washed by wandering soap venders.

Numerous horse thefts occurred just previous to the Civil War which led to the organization of the "Pine Grove Society for the detection of horse thieves." The organization was formed in 1858 with 83 members and covered Pine Grove Borough, Pine Grove, Wayne, Washington and part of Tremont township. The Filbert House was the headquarters of the society. The by-laws provided a police committee of 20 members, who held themselves in readiness under the supervision of the President to search for stolen horses as soon as a theft occurred. Pursuit was limited to fifty miles. If the horse was not recovered, the animal was appraised by the society and the owner reimbursed out of its funds. Similar societies existed in other communities in Schuylkill, Berks and Lebanon counties and cooperated in discouraging horse stealing.

The society disbanded during the Civil War.

Two other hotels were established soon after the Civil War. One was the Union house founded by Absalom Gicker. It was later acquired by Aaron Gicker, Frank Bonowitz, Elmer Schaffer, John W. Donmoyer and George Berger.

The Central house was established by Levi Wagner, who also operated a cigar manufactory. He was succeeded by A. Meck, who sold the business to Edward Hummel. It remained in the Hummel family for a number of years. When Edward Hummel retired from the business it was taken over by his son Oscar Hummel, who later sold to H. E. Miller. John Donmoyer was the last proprietor of the place in the pre-prohibition era.

One of the hotel buildings constructed at the time of the opening of the Union Canal was the Penn-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

sylvania house. It was erected by William Zimmerman and was a long, low two-story building. Mr. Zimmerman was the proprietor of the inn for several years and sold his interest to Shropp and Lengle. They were succeeded by Noah Brownbeck, who in turn disposed of his interest to Dr. Kennedy Robinson. Under Dr. Robinson's management the place acquired distinction as one of the best hotels in the West End of the county.

Dr. Robinson was succeeded by William Lerch, who later sold the business to Levi Field. After a short experience as inn-keeper Mr. Field disposed of the business to the Rank Brothers of Jonestown. David Rank purchased his brother's interest and operated the hostelry for several years. He was succeeded by Daniel Ulrich. The hotel con-

tinued to be a popular resort and had wide patronage. Mr. Ulrich sold the business to Sam Faber and he, in turn sold to Daniel Shiedy.

Soon after Mr. Shiedy acquired possession, he tore down the rambling old wooden building and erected a modern hotel of brick. The new hotel became known as "Hotel Pennsylvania." It was fitted in a modern way and filled a pressing need in the community. When Mr. Shiedy retired from the hotel business, he was succeeded by Edward Hummel. He sold the business to Phaon E. Shiedy, who was later succeeded by Walter Hikes, C. A. Fisher and Levi Billman and Mrs. Billman. The building was subsequently sold to the Pine Grove National Bank. It was remodeled to serve as a bank and tenement building.

## CHAPTER XI. THE UNION CANAL

The movement for internal improvements, which swept over the states on the eastern seaboard during the first three decades of the nineteenth century was responsible for the development of Pine Grove. The Union Canal project, conceived as an inland waterway before the close of the eighteenth century, was completed in 1830, and provided Pine Grove and the surrounding region contacts with the outside world. It brought the community out of its isolation, and gave it distinction as an important shipping center during the early days of anthracite coal mining.

As early as 1690 William Penn suggested the idea of connecting the Susquehanna and Schuylkill rivers by means of a canal which could utilize the waters of the Swatara and Tulpehocken creeks. The idea was advanced in proposals issued

by him for the erection of a second city in the Province on the banks of the Susquehanna. "It is now," says Penn, "my purpose to make another settlement, upon the river Susquehanna, that runs into the bay of Chesapeake, and bears about fifty miles west from the Delaware, as appears by the common maps of the English dominion in America. There I design to lay out a Plan for building another city, in the most convenient place for the communication with the former plantations in the east; which by land, is as good as done already, conveniently, at least three years ago; and which will not be hard to do by water, by benefit of the river Sculkill; for a Branch (Tulpehocken creek) of that river lies near a branch (Swatara creek) that runs in the Susquehannagh river, and is the common course of the Indians with their skins and furs into our parts, and

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

to the Province east and west Jersey, and New York, west and north-west parts of the continent from whence they bring them."

The suggestion made by Penn was not carried out at the time, but seventy years afterward the idea was again considered and then a survey was made in 1762 by David Rittenhouse, the famous astronomer and Dr. William Smith, dean of the University of Pennsylvania. These men surveyed and levelled a route for a canal to connect the waters of the Susquehanna and Schuylkill rivers by means of Swatara and Tulpehocken creeks. The union canal afterward passed over the greater part of the Smith-Rittenhouse route, which was the first to be surveyed for a canal in the colonies.

The views of the projectors of this pioneer work, considering the difficulties of the period, were far more ambitious and gigantic than any internal improvement ever entertained in this country. They contemplated nothing less than a junction of the eastern and western waters of Lake Erie and of the Ohio with the Delaware, on a route extending 582 miles. The Allegheny mountain was wisely deemed to offer an insuperable obstacle to a continuous navigation, and portage over this section was accordingly recommended. This expedient was later adopted.

"Duly to appreciate the enterprise of that age," writes Rupp, the Pennsylvania historian, "we ought to consider the great valley of the Ohio and Mississippi as almost one boundless forest uninhabited, but by the beasts of the forest, or the Indians. Attainable moneyed capital was then almost unknown in the vocabulary of those days. No canal was then in existence in England. Sankey Brook and the Duke of Bridge-

water's were yet unfinished. Public opinion even there, had yet to learn that canals were not visionary undertakings. The sneers of many were to be encountered; nevertheless, under all these discouragements, the earliest advocates for inland navigation commenced their efforts in Pennsylvania."

The need for transportation in the great interior parts of the country was being urged. The producers in those out-of-the-way districts, even in the interior of the seaboard states, were forced to accept extremely low prices for their wares because of the difficulty and high cost of getting them to the market. And as the country became more settled, they were pouring forth an ever increasing flood of agricultural products, which for lack of a better method they floated down the rivers to the coast, some of the streams being so small that the flat-bottomed boats could attempt them only at the height of the spring flood.

Nothing was done to promote the great project of Rittenhouse and Smith until the 29th of Sept. 1791, about a century after William Penn's first prophetic intimation, when the Legislature incorporated the Schuylkill and Susquehanna Navigation Company a company to connect the two rivers by a canal and slackwater navigation. Robert Morris, David Rittenhouse, William Smith, Tench Francis and others, were named as commissioners. The intention of connecting the eastern and north-western parts of the state was distinctly expressed in this, and a subsequent act passed April 10th, 1792. By the terms of this last act, the Delaware and Schuylkill Canal Company was incorporated to effect a junction of the Delaware with the Schuylkill river, by a canal extend-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

ing from Norristown to Philadelphia, a distance of 17 miles. The Schuylkill river from the former city to Reading was to be temporarily improved; and thus form, with the works of the Susquehanna and Schuylkill company, an uninterrupted water communication with the interior of the state; with the intention of extending the chain to Lake Erie and the Ohio River. Experience soon convinced the two companies that a greater length of canal was required on account of the difficulties encountered in improving the channels of the rivers. The Delaware and Schuylkill company determined to extend their canal from river to river, a distance of 70 miles. In conjunction with the former company, they nearly completed 15 miles of the most difficult parts of the two works; comprising much rock excavation, heavy embankment, extensive deep cuttings and several locks, which were constructed with bricks.

In 1793 President Washington, who was deeply interested in internal improvements, accompanied by David Rittenhouse, Robert Morris, and Tench Francis, made a horseback tour of inspection over the line of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna Canal. A year later, when troops set out from Philadelphia to suppress the Whisky Insurrection, Washington accompanied them; but one of the objects in doing so was to inspect the work on the proposed canal. In his diary we read under date of October 2, 1794:

"An accident happening to one of my horses occasioned my setting out later than was intended. I got off in time, however, to view the canal from Myerstown towards Lebanon, and the locks between the two places; which (four adjoining each other in the descent from the sum-

mit ground along the Tulpehocken, built of brick) appeared admirably constructed."

As a result of financial difficulties in which some of the chief stockholders became involved in 1794 both companies were compelled to suspend their operations, after the expenditure of \$440,000.

Frequent attempts were made, from the year 1794, to resume operations, but notwithstanding the subscription of \$300,000 in stock, subsequently tendered by the state, the two companies continued a mere languishing existence.

In the year 1811, the two bodies were merged under the name, Union Canal Co. They were specially authorized to extend their canal from Philadelphia to Lake Erie, with the privilege of making such further extension, in any other part of the state, as they might consider expedient.

For ten years after the organization of the Union Canal Company in 1811, the new corporation did nothing because of its inability to secure funds. In 1819, in order to attract investors, the State guaranteed 6 per cent. interest on all stock sold. This interest was to be raised from the proceeds of the company's lottery, and if the lottery failed to produce the required amount of money, the State was pledged to supply the rest. The new subscription attracted by this inducement and by the encouraging reports that came from the Erie Canal enabled the company to begin work in 1821, and to carry it through to completion in 1827.

A new line was surveyed and the old works of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna were abandoned. Loammi Baldwin, the younger, was the first engineer, but he and the directors fell into disagreement in

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

1824, and Canvass White was secured from the engineering staff of the Erie Canal to take the position of chief engineer.

The great problem of the canal was its water supply. Because of this deficiency the canal was made at first entirely too small. The locks were only 8½ feet wide and 75 feet long, whereas the Schuylkill Canal locks were twice as wide and 90 feet long. None of the boats was able to carry more than 28 tons until the canal was enlarged, more than twenty years later.

It was soon evident that more water would be needed, even for the narrow canal. Leakage through the limestone bed near Reading increased the drain, already too serious for the feeble supply. A plan was conceived of building a dam across upper Swatara Creek near Inwood thus creating a reservoir from which water might be pumped. Work was begun on this improvement in 1828 and it was completed about two years later.

This great feeder reservoir had a breast forty-five feet high and contained over eight hundred acres of water. There was another dam below Suedburg, which was navigable for a distance of several miles.

The canal was first designed to connect the Schuylkill and Susquehanna rivers, but the discovery of anthracite coal in the Lorberry region, induced the directors of the project to plan an extension to Pine Grove. This was eventually decided on both for the commerce the region afforded, and the benefit the canal system would get from the water supply of the extension.

Work on the canal involved a waterway from Middletown to Reading, along Swatara and Tulpehocken creeks, and the twenty-two mile extension along the Swatara

to Pine Grove. Part of the latter project provided for slack water navigation through the Swatara dam, which extended a distance of six miles as slack water. About two miles of slackwater navigation was provided by the Little Dam at Suedburg.

The length of the canal was 79½ miles, with 91 locks, eight basins, ninety-three bridges, sixteen dams and seventeen aqueducts. From the summit six miles east of Lebanon to the mouth of the Tulpehocken creek the distance was thirty-seven miles. This section of the canal was twenty-six feet wide at the bottom, and thirty-six feet at the surface of the water. The water depth was four feet, and the width of the towing path ten feet. The number of locks required to overcome the fall of 310 feet was fifty-two.

The locks were all faced with dressed sand stone and the chambers were 8½ feet wide and seventy-five feet long. The lifts varied from five to eight feet.

The dams, together with the large pumping engines and the long aqueduct which supplied the summit level with water made the canal an engineering wonder for all the country roundabout; and a greater wonder still was the tunnel at Lebanon, the second to be built in this country, and at the time of its construction the longest. It was built to save the expense of carrying the water over the watershed ridge.

The summit was six miles between the Swatara and Tulpehocken. It passed over a limestone district and much deep excavation in rock was required. In consequence of the many fissures which abound in limestone rocks, the usual expedient of puddling did not succeed in retaining the water in the summit. After many experiments, it

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

was found necessary to plank this section throughout. The canal passed through the tunnel of 729 feet, excavated in solid rock. As the summit was above the level of the feeder, two large water wheels and pumps were resorted to for the purpose of raising the water to the summit. Two steam engines, one of 120, the second of 100 horse power, were provided to supply the feeder in case of accident to the water works.

In writing of the dam at Swatara Gap, William Rank, of Jonestown, gave a very colorful description of it in a letter to I. Daniel Rupp, the historian, in 1844.

He states that the dam was of "immense altitude, for a dam; forty-five feet is the height of it. This dam inundates about eight hundred acres of land; and the pond furnishes a complete artificial lake, and proves, occasionally, a death place for some deer, which, to elude the chase of dogs, take to the deep water and are there taken. There are still some deer in the mountains, not distant from the dam. The way hunters manage to take deer is to set their dogs in pursuit of them and during the chase, some of the party of the hunters do take stations near and along the pond or lake; when the deer are hotly pursued by the dogs they make for the water, and thus are taken, in some cases alive by the hunters.

"The dam was constructed to serve as a reservoir to feed the canal—it needs feeding, for it consumes much to keep all its functions moving—and also to answer as a slack water navigation for the distance of six miles towards Pine Grove and the coal region. What changes! The tables have verily turned. Some years ago lumber and building materials were floated down the Swa-

tara to this place (Jonestown) now similar materials are brought up in boats on the canal from Middletown to our place to Pine Grove, and intermediate places. The lumber brought down to Jonestown, formerly supplied all Tulpehocken, and the Muelbachers. These are reverses to many."

An interesting statement on the progress of the building of the tunnel is recorded in the newspaper "Der Pennsylvania Deobachter," published at Lebanon on February 16, 1827.

"The work of tunneling the hill for the canal is proceeding rapidly, and will, in a few weeks, be completed. The working men at both sides of the hill have so far advanced their work that they can hear each other working. According to this, we shall soon have the privilege of seeing boats pass through."

On June 15, 1827, the same newspaper said:

"Last Monday evening the citizens of this town and vicinity had the privilege of seeing a boat, the Alpha, come up from Tulpehocken on the Union Canal and remain all night at North Lebanon. The following morning it started on its journey westward, and passed through the tunnel. This was the first boat of its kind to pass through a piece of ground over which corn and potatoes were growing, and hay was being made."

The waterway of the canal was not in a finished condition in 1827, but the Schuylkill Canal received a thousand tons of freight from it that year. On January 1, 1828, the work was announced to be practically complete, although actual shipping did not begin until three months later. When the canal opened in the spring the first boat, the Fair

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Trader, went through from Philadelphia to Middletown in about five days. There were few boats in service the first season—only seventeen in July because the locks were so small that Schuylkill boats could not pass through them, and special boats had to be built. The enthusiasm, however, was such along the line that by the end of the year nearly two hundred boats were ready.

It was proposed at first to make the entire feeder system from the Swatara Dam to Pine Grove slack water navigation, but protests against destroying the water power of the Swatara between Pine Grove and the county line became so vigorous that the plan was abandoned and it was decided to build a canal instead.

The canal along the Swatara feeder was six miles long and extended from Pine Grove to Suedburg, where it entered the slack water of the little dam.

The work of digging the extension to Pine Grove was started in the fall of 1828 and during the year 1829 operations were prosecuted along the entire line.

The supervising engineers Lehman and Aycrigg, originally planned to terminate the extension at Suedburg, using the Little Dam as a terminal basin. Provision was made to run a railroad toward what is now High Bridge, and from there to the coal workings in the upper Lorberry region. It was also planned to tap the coal deposits along the Second Mountain. In anticipation of this project, Col. Benjamin Aycrigg bought hundreds of acres of land in the neighborhood of Suedburg and Elwood, planning to undertake the development of Suedburg on a broad community basis.

The staff of consulting engineers did not approve of the plan, and

urged the extension of the canal to Pine Grove, which was agreed upon by the directors of the Canal Company.

There were four locks between the basin at Pine Grove and the Little Dam to accommodate an aggregate fall of thirty-two feet. The first lock, part of which still remains, was located at the railroad crossing on the Swopes valley road, a short distance south of the Pine Grove Borough line. The second lock was located on the Reinhart Farm in Swatara valley, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles below Pine Grove, and a third was located near Mifflin station. The fourth lock was on the Benjamin Greenawalt farm about one mile north of Suedburg.

The basin at Pine Grove extended from a point south of Mill street to a point opposite St. Peter's Church. It was more than 150 feet wide and was capable of accommodating a large number of boats. An aqueduct conducted water from the Swatara into the basin near Fegley's Mill.

On the westerly side of the basin was the landing, used as a storage and loading platform for coal from the mines at Lorberry and for dressed lumber and foundry products.

The first boat to land at Pine Grove was "The Beauty Mary," and the following is a description of the occasion by an eyewitness.

"Agreeably to the anticipation of our citizens, the arrival of the first boat in the Union Canal feeder, was announced in the afternoon of Monday last. The joyous news spread like magic through our thriving place, and soon the inhabitants of the town were all motion to behold the novelty of the scene.

The hammer, the saw, the anvil and the plane, which a few minutes before, impelled by the hardy

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

hand of active industry, had thumped, and gritted, and rang, and hissed, in our several shops now all of a sudden ceased. The half finished door lay undisturbed on the bench. In fact every species of industry was quelled involuntarily by the annunciation, and all—old and young, men and boys, walking, talking, laughing and running through our street, hastening with joyous heart to welcome "The Beauty Mary" into port.

It was about 4:00 o'clock P. M. when the news arrived. The boat was then stated to be five miles below town. Taking immediate advantage of the news, in company with several other gentlemen I hastened to the landing. Throwing ourselves into a pleasure boat, we were soon gliding along the smooth surface of the canal at the rate of five miles an hour. The locks were in good order and quickly we were within a few rods of the new adventurer. A general huzza, rang for moments through the air, while the shrill bugle, chiming in sweetly, closed the harmonious peal, and gave new zest to a second and third repetition.

She was a beautifully built boat, handsomely ornamented, and owned by Messrs. Filbert & Shultz of Pine Grove. She was filled to over-flowing. It could scarcely be supposed possible, that so numerous a crowd would assemble together on so brief a notice.

No man who heard the news remained at home. The banks were thronged on all sides, and whenever a lock on a bridge crossed our course, a fresh shout of welcome received us, and appeared to add wings to our flight as it echoed and re-echoed behind us through the distant hills.

Finally, we arrived at our port of destination, amidst the acclamation of the multitude assembled on the banks; without the occurrence of any accident to ourselves on the canal.

Thus has been opened a communication between Pine Grove and the Philadelphia Market."

From the opening of the canal in 1830 until it was abandoned in 1862 the building of boats was an important industry, and provided employment for numbers of men in the community. John Fritz conducted a boat yard at the head of the canal basin and also built and repaired cars for the Union Railroad.

John Eckler had a boat yard near the corner of Carbon and Union streets and William Gorgas maintained a yard near the corner of Mill and Carbon streets. Isaac Kitzmiller had a boat yard near the southerly end of the canal basin, and, in partnership with Josiah Stees, operated a number of lime kilns.

The center of mercantile trading along the canal front was Daniel Greenawalt's store and warehouse at the corner of Canal and Wood streets. Greenawalt did a substantial business and for a period operated several boats in the mercantile trade. His foreman and head boatman was James Greiger, who lived in one of the old forge houses opposite the store.

The operation of the canal was under the supervision of Jacob Huber, who had complete charge of the extension from Pine Grove to the waterworks. The chief engineer and for many years, the resident manager, was Col. Benjamin Aycrigg. He came to the engineering staff of the Union canal in 1826, and

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

displayed an engineering genius that promptly won for him a large place in the organization. Under his supervision the work of erecting the water works was carried on. He made the preliminary survey of the extension to Pine Grove and supervised the erection of the Swatara dam, the little dam at Suedburg, and the work of digging the canal to Pine Grove. He remained on the engineering staff of the Union until 1855.

The size of the canal was a distinct handicap from the beginning and greatly restricted its commerce. Application was made to the Legislature to authorize the enlargement of the canal soon after it was finished but it was not until 1841 that the Legislature acted favorably. The actual work of widening it did not start however until 1850.

On the 18th and 19th of July of that year a severe rain storm swept over the region. A steady downpour raised the Swatara far above its banks. The force of the flood carried canal boats down stream and did serious damage to the landings and the canal. The mines were flooded making it impossible to carry on operations. As soon as the flood subsided a force of men was placed at work making repairs. It was mid-August before navigation was restored.

Two weeks after boating was resumed, another flood of disastrous proportions swept the region. This occurred on the second of September. Property to a vast amount was destroyed. The damage to the Union Canal and part of the Union Canal railroad was considerable, but not nearly as great as the damage to the Schuylkill canal. The bursting of Tumbling Run reservoir, and numerous dams in the Schuylkill aug-

mented the flood waters of the river and brought it to the highest flood mark in its history. Navigation on the Schuylkill canal was suspended for the season, while extensive repairs were made along its entire route.

The damage caused by the September flood extended along the entire course of the Swatara from Pine Grove to Middletown and ended navigation on this section of the canal for the season.

Immediately after the flood, the directors had a survey made of the damage and decided that it was so extensive that the project of widening the canal should be carried on simultaneously with the repair work between Pine Grove and Middletown.

The problem that immediately confronted the engineers was that of a sufficient water supply. To achieve it heroic methods had to be taken. When it was found inexpedient to build another dam across the Swatara, the work of building the Big Dam near Pine Grove on the upper branch of the Swatara was started. This project was begun by the contracting firm of Shirk and Zellers in the early fall of 1850, and the work was carried through to completion under the supervision of William Greenawalt before the summer of 1851.

Work was started in the fall of 1850 to widen the canal to slack water at Suedburg. A large force of men started work under the direction of Col. Aycrigg, widening the water way to accommodate boats of eighty ton capacity. This work was pushed into late winter and resumed again the spring of 1851 just as soon as the frost left the ground,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The four locks between Pine Grove and Suedburg were widened and lengthened. The canal ditch was cleared to a depth of six feet and widened to permit the larger boats to pass through.

While the work was in progress on the Pine Grove extension large crews of men were similarly employed on the Middletown branch. The enlargement project was completed in 1851.

After the canal was widened in 1852, added facilities were provided at the landing to accommodate the increased coal production. The local office of the canal company was placed in charge of John H. Cowden, as Agent in 1852. The chief shipping clerk was Godfried Rehrer.

Various shipping offices were also maintained. These served the several coal companies located above Lorberry.

Samuel Haak was in charge of the shipping office of Henry Heil and both Josiah and Reuben Stees were shipping clerks for Kitzmiller and Stees.

Hundreds of tons of coal and merchandise were shipped from the landings weekly and the town for more than thirty years was an important center of the canal trade. Numbers of men in the borough and township were engaged in the industry. Prominent among the boatmen were Josiah Jones, Isaac and Jacob Lehman, Elias Minnich, Henry Reinoehl, David Reed, Jacob Snyder, George Shugar, Harry Schmelzer, William Wheeler, Daniel Umberham, George M. Zimmerman, and John Zimmerman.

The gathering place of the boatmen was at the horse station located at the foot of Maple street and "No. 11." The latter place was the store of Frederick Spoorman and was located on Carbon street, near Maple street.

The horse station was a long low building with stalls for more than a hundred horses. It was maintained by the canal company for the benefit of the boatmen. For many years "Black Dan," a giant Negro, was in charge of the station. He was regarded as an unusual character in the village. His exploits and escapades lived in story for years after the canal was abandoned.

"No. 11" had all the color of an old-time village store. Here the crews would gather in the evening to swap stories or engage in rough pranks. There were also numerous boarding houses along Canal street, where boatmen gathered to enjoy what social life they afforded.

Robertson's Minstrels paid a visit to Pine Grove in 1842. The troupe of performers arrived in their own canal packet, and entertained the townspeople for a week. The community was flattered by this distinction. It was the first show of its kind to offer entertainment in the town, and was well patronized. The clergy were not pleased over the visit, and condemned the show vigorously.

A careful patrol was maintained on the canal between Pine Grove and Suedburg. One tow path walker had the section between Pine Grove and the second lock, while another walked the tow path between the second lock and Suedburg. It was their duty to repair leaks or other damage to the canal.

Four times during the history of the canal it was subject to severe damage by freshets and on two occasions the dams were seriously threatened. The first freshet occurred in 1839. A violent rain storm set in on Friday evening, January 25th, and continued without intermission until Saturday evening, the 26th at about eight o'clock. Soon

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

after the rain ceased falling it grew colder, the thermometer falling to zero. The water in the Swatara rose far above its banks flooding the empty canal basin and canal along its entire course. The damage to the embankments was heavy and repairs delayed its opening in the spring.

On January 6, 1841 another serious freshet occurred, doing material damage to the canal. Boats were washed away and bridges destroyed.

Two of the most destructive floods, however, were those of 1850.

The crew of the small freight boats used previous to 1852, comprised two to four persons. The captain, who was invariably the owner of the boat, employed a steersman and a driver. On their trips they usually tied up at night.

Later, when the larger freight boats were placed in service the crew comprised two steersmen and two drivers, and the trip was continuous. Many of the freight boats were the floating homes of their owners. The captain's wife cooked for the little crew, and, at times took a hand at steering.

Frequently the drivers were boys, and even as late as the middle of the second decade of the twentieth century, numbers of men lived in Pine Grove, who served as driver boys on the canal. A driver boy's wages were ten dollars a month and he rarely received his pay until the end of the season, when there would be seventy or eighty dollars coming to him.

The boating season started in early Spring and continued until winter set in, usually about Thanksgiving time or early in December. The water was then drained from the canal through the locks and flood gates, for no horse-drawn boat could make its way through the ice. In spring there was a great deal of

work to be done before the water-way could be opened. The locks, flood gates and aqueducts had to be repaired and tons of silt which had washed into the channel during the winter and spring had to be removed before the canal was filled. Two aqueducts were utilized as water supplies, and weirs were erected near the present Bird's Hill bridge and above the bridge on the Swopes valley road. The upper aqueduct conducted the water into the basin while the lower one led into the canal at the first lock.

Subsequent to the widening of the canal in 1852, the debt of the Union canal company exceeded \$6,000,000. The enormous expense incurred staggered the company, despite an increase in traffic. In 1856 business reached its peak at 267,307 tons, but rates had been reduced and the earnings for that year were only \$107,844.

The opening of the Lebanon Valley railroad from Reading to Harrisburg in 1857 was another serious blow and almost resulted in financial ruin. The affairs of the company became so impaired in 1858 that trustees were appointed to operate the canal for the bondholders. The final blow, however came in June 1862, when the Big Dam broke.

On Tuesday night, June third of 1862 a heavy rain storm occurred, which was followed by a steady downpour until Thursday morning, the fifth. The flood waters from the surrounding hills taxed the capacity of the dam, which started to overflow. The breast of the dam gradually yielded to the flow, until a sizeable hole was washed through the embankment. The flood gates were only partly open when the damage was discovered, but it was then too late. The increasing pressure of the flood waters, gradually crumbled the breastwork until it

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

yielded and broke. With a terrific roar the water broke free and poured its unspent force through the valley below.

The news of the impending danger had reached Pine Grove but too late to prevent the damage that followed. The flood moved forward carrying everything in its wake. Numbers of boats, moored in the basin, were raised high on the flood waters and carried downstream. Buildings in the path of the destructive stream, crumbled and were carried away.

When the waters receded it was evident that the damage was irreparable. The Pine Grove branch of the canal was destroyed and navigation on it was abandoned.

Boats continued to run on the canal between Middletown and Reading, but the leaky old waterway was fast wearing out and in 1884 the directors reported that the property and franchise had been sold at sheriff's sale in Philadelphia. The right of way of the Pine Grove branch was sold to the Philadelphia and Reading railroad soon after its destruction.

## CHAPTER XII. DEVELOPMENT OF THE RAILROAD SYSTEM

The existence of anthracite coal in the northerly part of Pine Grove township was known prior to the establishment of the township as a part of Berks county in 1772. Scull's map, published in 1770, indicated coal deposits along the Sharp mountain, particularly in the wild and rugged country surrounding the headwaters of the Swatara.

The birth of the mining industry in the west end of the county, however, may be dated from the year 1830 when the Union canal and the Union canal railroad were opened. This followed about 10 years after the introduction of anthracite coal into general use as fuel.

A number of small mines or workings were opened along the Swatara, north of Lorberry Junction between 1820 and 1830, but the difficulties of transportation greatly restricted production.

The Union canal railroad was designed to furnish transportation for coal to the canal basin as noted in the railway charter, which authorized the Canal company "to construct a railway or railways branching from said navigation to any

point or points which may be required for the communication between said Union canal and the coal mines of the Swatara and the country west and northwest thereof."

This was the first railroad chartered in the county, and was incorporated by a supplement to the several acts incorporating the Union canal company. The supplement was approved March 3, 1826.

In accordance with the provisions of its charter, work was started on its construction in 1827 and it was completed two years later. The road started near the present site of Brommer's blacksmith shop in Pine Grove Borough and continued parallel with Canal street to Mill street where it ran north along the easterly part of the present railway yard to Pottsville street and thence north along the present route of the Lebanon and Tremont branch of the Philadelphia & Reading railroad to the junction of Lorberry and Swatara creeks. The road was used mainly for the transportation of coal and timber and was operated by horse power till 1848 when motive power was brought into use.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The tracks of the first road were very crude and consisted of notched cross ties placed four feet apart on which wooden rails three by four inches were laid and fastened by wooden keys driven in by the side of the rail. The gauge of the track was 40 inches.

The rails were mostly of oak and were sawed at the Batdorf Mill at the northerly part of the Annex. A car shop was opened near the corner of Mill and Canal streets where mine cars were made.

The first mine cars held about a ton, and the wheels were loose upon the axle, like those of a wagon.

The car house was near the car shop, and provided shelter for the repairmen who also greased the axles.

The road connected with workings near what is now Molleystown, and along the upper Swatara and Lorberry creeks. The first load of coal was brought down to the canal landing soon after the canal was opened, and was the occasion of a great celebration. Numbers of people gathered near Lorberry junction to see the first train of twelve cars leave. The fact that two horses easily pulled the entire train of cars, after it was started, amazed the crowds, who followed the train the entire distance to town, cheering almost all the way.

Several years after the Union canal railroad was built, it became apparent that it needed extensive repairs. These were made in 1835.

The gauge of the road was changed to 56½ inches and the cross ties were placed three feet apart instead of four. Oak rails three by seven inches were laid and straps of iron about 15 feet long, and one and a half inches wide and three-eights thick were spiked on. This improvement made it possible to operate larger cars which held from

one and a half to two tons of coal. By the use of the larger cars it was possible to bring an entire boat load down from the mines in one trip.

The increased carrying capacity of the road, greatly stimulated mining and boating, and resulted in more extensive and pretentious workings.

The first colliery of consequence was opened at Lorberry about 1835 by James Oliver and Reuben Stees under the firm name, Oliver & Stees and furnished employment to nearly 50 persons. The first miners were native residents and Irishmen and Germans who had been employed in the construction of the Union Canal.

The colliery was operated for a period of years, but was eventually exhausted and the workings abandoned. The village of Lorberry was founded near the colliery and during the height of the company's prosperity had a population of nearly 250 persons.

Oliver and Stees maintained extensive loading platforms at the coal landings of the Union canal along Canal street, where the coal was dumped for the purpose of separating the impurities before loading, as breakers had not been introduced. The pure coal went into the boats and the slate and rock was used for fill. Much of the refuse material was used to widen the towpath along the easterly bank of the canal basin.

The rapid growth of the coal trade made it necessary to rebuild and grade the Union Canal railroad in 1845 and 1846 to take care of the increased business. A firmer and better track was found necessary to accommodate steam engines and heavier trains. Bridges that spanned parts of the road were replaced by stone culverts, fills and cuts were made to shorten the route and make travel easier. The railway yards

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

were built at Pine Grove to handle more trains daily, and the old mine cars were replaced by a new-type car of three-ton capacity. The line was also extended to facilitate the handling of coal from Lorberry colliery, and other near-by workings which were beginning to assume prominence.

The Swatara railroad, chartered as the Swatara and Good Spring Creek Railroad, April 2nd, 1831, was designed to run "from the northern end of the Union canal company's railroad up the westerly side of Swatara creek to its junction with Good Spring Creek, and thence up the said creek to a point most suitable in the heart of the coal region." The sponsors were men interested in the newly-opened collieries at Donaldson and Good Spring. It was their plan to open this region so that shipments could be made through the Union canal.

The name of the company was changed to the Swatara railroad company, March 25th, 1841, but no immediate progress was made in its construction, partly because of the desperate financial situation of the country at large. Work was finally started on the short line to Tremont, but was halted several times because of financial difficulties before it was completed in 1843.

By supplements to the charter, the time for construction was extended several times, and by other supplements the company was authorized to construct branches, make extensions and form connections. By a supplement passed April 6, 1848, the use of locomotive power was authorized, and in 1849 locomotives were placed on the road.

At the time, it was opened for traffic, six miles of roadway had been constructed extending from the end of the Union canal company's

railroad to upper Donaldson. Work was started about 1858 to continue the road to Good Spring, but again financial troubles halted it. A branch from Tremont to Middlecreek was surveyed and partly graded when the Civil War broke out.

The construction of the Swatara railroad was carried on simultaneously with the rebuilding of the Union Canal company's railroad. The old wooden rails, which had been in use, were replaced with iron "T" rails imported from Wales.

With the completion of the work, steam transportation became a reality. The Swatara railroad connected with the Mine Hill railroad at Tremont and gave this community through train service to Pottsville.

The discovery of coal along the Second mountain, led to the building of the Dauphin and Susquehanna railroad in 1846 and 1847. This road ran from Dauphin to Gold Mine. Workings were opened at Yellow Springs, Rausch Gap and Gold Mine, and the coal transported to Dauphin where it was loaded on boats of the Pennsylvania canal company.

The strong rivalry existing between the Union and Pennsylvania canals, influenced the officials of the former to make a bid for the business which was certain to follow the development of the wild and isolated region between Rattling Run and Pine Grove.

Petition for a railway charter was made and on the 25th of April, 1844, the Fishing Creek, Swatara and Schuylkill Railroad, was incorporated. It was to run from Fishing Creek Gap in the Sharp mountain, near the junction of Fishing Creek and Baird's run in Pine Grove, along the valley between the Sharp and Second Mountains, to the Swatara;

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

and thence, by a favorable route, to the summit between Little Swatara and Bear creeks; and by the valley of the latter to the Philadelphia and Reading railroad, at some point near the mouth of Bear creek. In 1847 the time of commencement was extended to 1850, and in 1850 to 1855.

The engineering work incident to the building of the road challenged the genius of some of the best engineers of the East, but they succeeded in overcoming the barriers of the wilderness region. The road was well planned and has survived almost a century of operation.

After the engineering plans had been made, actual construction work was halted temporarily because of the financial panic, but in 1852, sufficient money was secured to start building operations. Work was pushed with great vigor and the road was completed in 1854. The new road joined the Dauphin and Susquehanna, which was subsequently merged with it, providing through railway service from Dauphin to Auburn. The achievement, hailed as a great boom to this section, was accomplished at the price of financial disaster. In order to complete the road, the officers and stockholders borrowed heavily.

During the financial panic of the middle fifties, money became scarce and demands were made for payments on the notes. The founders of the road were unable to meet the demands, and the road failed. It was subsequently reorganized as the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad. Captain William Tyler, a West Point graduate, was made president and served in this capacity until the outbreak of the Civil War. U. R. Tracy, a native of Connecticut, who was superintendent of the saw mills and timbering enterprises at Rattling Run, was made

Superintendent with headquarters at Rausch Gap.

The building of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad made important changes in the west end of the county and marked the beginning of a new era of prosperity and expansion.

During the highday of the canal, business progressed steadily, but there was always the period of quiet and slackness during the winter months. As soon as navigation ceased in the early winter, the mines were closed, and hundreds of men were without employment until spring, when boating was resumed.

With the opening of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad, transportation was sustained during the entire year, despite snow obstruction during the heart of winter. This provided a steady outlet for coal, and operations at the mines were now carried on at all seasons of the year.

The opening of the new railroad was made the occasion of a great and rapturous demonstration. The first train was drawn by a wood-burning locomotive, named "Judge Higgins," in compliment for one of the influential promoters of the railroad. The engineer was Barney Butz and the conductor H. W. Tracy, who later became superintendent of the road.

The train carried nearly a hundred men and women, comprising officials, stockholders, and prominent citizens. At every station, it was greeted by people who came from afar to see the iron monster. At Pine Grove more than a thousand people assembled near the station and greeted it by cannon fire, cheers, laudatory speeches and other attentions.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The locomotive was equipped with a deep fog horn which was blown with great frequency along the route. This later gave rise to hair-raising stories about panthers in the fastnesses of the Blue mountains, and subsequently to a Dutch poem which humorously jibed the people across the mountain for giving credence to the story.

The astonishment which prevailed among many of the folks, when they saw the locomotive for the first time, gave rise to curious speculation. It is related that some of the older residents in the vicinity of Hammond Station, vowed that the inside of the engine was filled with men, who provided the motive power. Others of a skeptical turn of mind, held that it was a contrivance of Satan, and no good could come of it. It is even related that it was made the subject of prayer in some of the outlying churches, by people who felt sure that the end of the world was fast approaching.

With the building of the road, the railway yard in the borough was expanded. The old covered scale house, which stood near Fegley's warehouse on Mill street, was torn down and replaced with a modern scale near the site of the present scale. The new scale accommodated five eight-wheel cars, and was a marked improvement over the old one. A freight house was erected and a turntable installed. The passenger station was located at its present site but was not as commodious as the present building. The first freight agent was Jacob Snyder, who also had charge of coal shipments through the canal for a short time.

The Philadelphia and Reading Railroad secured the Schuylkill and Susquehanna by lease in 1861 and did much toward its improvement.

It entered into competition with the Union Canal in transporting coal to tide water at Port Richmond.

The destruction of the Union Canal in 1862, was followed by the purchase of its right of way on July 25, 1862 by the Philadelphia and Reading railroad company. This gave it possession of the Union canal railroad and an entrance to the mines in the Lorberry region. It also led to the building of the railroad from Pine Grove to Lebanon.

Work on this project was started in 1863. Under the stress of the war-time demand for fuel, the construction work was carried on with great vigor.

Realizing the advantage of an extension of its railway lines in the coal fields of the West End, it effected a merger with the Swatara railroad company and the Donaldson Improvement and railroad company April 1, 1862, which gave it complete control of the railroads entering the Borough. Moreover, it gave Pine Grove considerable distinction as a shipping center.

The merger with the Swatara railroad company was made through the agency of Judge William Donaldson, whose energy and enterprise, contributed much to the development of the coal fields at Donaldson.

Judge Donaldson became the principal owner of a large field of coal lands in the West End of the county in 1837, at that time a wilderness. Almost unaided, he opened mines at the present site of Donaldson, and later opened the region to commerce by building the Swatara railroad company, which connected with the Mine Hill railroad and the Union Canal. He later organized the Donaldson Improvement and railroad company, and was president of both organizations when the merger with the Phila-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

delphia and Reading railroad occurred.

The Lebanon and Tremont railroad, as the merged roads were called, extended its line to Brookside in 1868.

The Lebanon and Tremont line and the Schuylkill and Susquehanna line, became the Pine Grove division of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad company, with division headquarters in Pine Grove. U. R.

Tracy, the superintendent of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad, established his headquarters in Pine Grove in 1860. With the creation of the Pine Grove division, he became superintendent and served in this capacity until 1868, when he resigned.

He was succeeded by his son, H. W. Tracy, who was paymaster of the division. Under the latter, the division expanded, and acquired importance as a coal carrying road.

### CHAPTER XIII. EARLY COAL PRODUCTION AND TRADE

The building of the Union Canal and the Union Canal railroad provided an outlet for the coal mined in the Lorberry region, and, naturally attracted public attention to the coal deposits in the West End of the county.

Almost simultaneously the region was infested with capitalists, adventurers and speculators who sought their fortunes in the wilderness region. An orgy of speculation in mountain land followed and prices rose far beyond the most sanguine expectations of property owners. Land in the Lorberry region and along the Second mountain, which was valued as low as a dollar an acre, commanded \$100 an acre in 1829 and in 1830 mounted to \$500 an acre. Instances are recorded where tracts of mountain land north of Lorberry were sold for \$1000 an acre.

The rapid rise in land values at the crest of the speculative movement, indicated the sad ignorance of the early property holders and purchasers during this period, of the intrinsic value of the land.

Prospectors drove pits and trial shafts in all parts of the West End in the optimistic hope of finding an El Dorado. Many of these openings still scar the mountainsides.

In most cases speculators and prospectors dissipated their money and labor, and ended their adventures with failure.

Speculators who drove the value of land far beyond its worth, were caught in the setback which the anthracite coal trade received in 1831, and values declined with disastrous effect, forcing them to sell at enormous losses.

The mining operations at Lorberry and along the Second mountain were conducted in a very simple manner. The operators were mainly men without technical training or mining experience, and consequently much of their effort was crude and frequently abortive.

The early mine leases comprised a run on the outcrop or strike of the veins of about fifty to one hundred yards, with an allowance of sufficient space on the surface to handle the coal and refuse.

Where operations necessitated excavation, the old-country method of sinking pits was resorted to. These pits were sunk on an elevated position, from which the coal was hoisted in buckets, with an improvised windlass, worked by hand. This method of mining was crude

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

and wasteful, and usually ended when the pit reached a depth of from thirty to forty feet. Water then poured into the opening in unceasing flow and caused the pit to be abandoned.

This crude method of mining was later supplanted by the application of the gin method, whereby both coal and water was hoisted by horse power. By this method it was possible to drive the pits to greater depth, but invariably the flow of water interfered and caused the working to be closed.

The disadvantages of pit mining were soon discovered and the more enterprising and energetic operators resorted to drift mining.

The new method of operation led to the consolidation of leaseholds and their extension over greater periods of time.

The first drifts in the West End were driven by a comparatively small work force and practically all work was done by the miners. The men not only drove the tunnel, but hauled the coal and dirt out of the mine in wheel barrows.

Most of the tunnels were driven at a slight incline, affording a system of natural drainage. As the tunnels became longer hand labor became too slow, and wooden tracks were laid in the gang-ways. The coal and dirt was then hauled by horses or mules.

These changes introduced a more economical and productive method of mining and gave impetus to the development of the industry.

Remains of these numerous operations dot the Lorberry region and parts of the Second Mountain. On the road from Lorberry junction to Lincoln and, from Rausch Creek to Lorberry Junction the dirt banks of these early operations are evidence of the pioneer efforts in the great coal field of the West End.

The early operators were restricted in their operations both by lack of knowledge of mining, and by limited finances. They carried on their operations in a simple and inexpensive way. The contrivances on the surface for handling the coal were of the simplest design. There were no breakers, steam engines or machinery to facilitate the work. The only tools used were picks, hammers, bars, coarse screens, and wheel barrows. The removal of the slate and dirt was all the preparation required. The finer pieces of coal had no value and were dumped with the slate and stone.

Most of the coal was transported in teams from the mines to the Union Canal railroad landing at Lorberry Junction and some was carried by team to the coal landings of the canal at Pine Grove. The hauling was done by contract and numbers of teams were employed by the various operators in this locality.

The opening of the Union Canal was most auspicious. There was an urgent call for coal in 1830, and prices were considered reasonable. Records show that operators shipped at \$2.75 a ton during the early part of the navigation year and closed the season with sales at \$2.50 a ton. West End coal sold for \$6 a ton at Philadelphia during the early part of the season and \$5.50 during the closing months of the year.

The year 1831 was signalized by serious reverses in the coal trade. The opening of the Union Canal in 1830 and the initial success of the West End operators led to steady production. After navigation closed in the fall, mining was continued and coal was brought to the canal landing in quantity during the open winter months.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

When navigation opened in 1831 coal was rushed to market, but the operators found themselves selling their product in the face of strong competition. Operators shipping from Pottsville and the other coal fields had also accumulated a large supply of coal which was likewise rushed to market. The result was a hopeless glut, and a sharp recession in prices. For the first time the operators were confronted with the problem of overproduction. Prices for coal declined to \$1.50 a ton at the landings and \$4 a ton at Philadelphia. The wages of miners in the West End were reduced to \$1 a day, and laborers received 80 cents a day. Even at these low wage levels, work was scarce.

The low price of coal had a decided effect on the market. Householders, who had always burned wood, substituted coal. So great was the demand that the over supply of 50,000 tons was rapidly exhausted. The early fall months found the market swept clean, with no prospect of producing a supply to meet the urgent demands.

Operators throughout the entire Schuylkill region made strong efforts to renew operations, but the stagnation of trade forced miners and boatmen to seek employment elsewhere. The scarcity of workmen caused an advance in wages.

Freight rates increased on the canal from \$1.25 a ton to \$2.50 for delivery at Philadelphia.

The coal business of the year 1832 was distinguished by unprecedented prosperity. The Lorberry operators succeeded in opening their workings in February of that year. Good weather favored them, and they made the most of opportunity. When the canal was opened on the 25th of March, more than 40 boat loads of coal were in storage at the landing.

The first boat of the season the "Sweet-Arrow" was loaded on the morning of March 26, and started on its trip south on the morning of the 27th. Numbers of people gathered at the basin to celebrate the occasion.

The amount of coal shipped from the mines at Lorberry increased tremendously during the year 1832 and the average price was \$2.50 at the landing. This was a marked advance over the previous year. The advance in the price of coal was followed by wage increases for miners and boatmen, partly because of the scarcity of these workmen.

During the spring of 1832, there was a great scarcity of boats, and the boatmen quickly took advantage of the situation by advancing freight rates. The first shipments out of Pine Grove were made at \$1.40 a ton to Philadelphia, but before the season closed the rates advanced to \$3.80 a ton.

The embarrassment suffered by the shippers through inadequate shipping facilities, led them to build boats of their own during the winter of 1832 and 1833. The boat yards in the borough teemed with activity during that season, and when the canal was opened in the spring of 1833 nine new boats were launched. These were placed in the coal trade and carried their first cargoes to Philadelphia in April of that year.

The shipments out of Pine Grove increased materially during 1833. The prosperity of the previous year attracted workmen, who found employment at the mines and as canal employes. The mines at Lorberry were opened early in the year and worked steadily until October. Shipments equaled production until late in the fall when supplies started to mount. The landings were filled to capacity and surplus coal was

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

stored in heaps at the lower end of the canal basin.

The closing of navigation in 1833, forebode uncertain conditions in the coal trade for 1834. During the first three months after the canal opened for the 1834 season trade was sluggish and it was almost mid-summer before the landings were cleared of the 1833 supply. This had a disastrous effect upon local business. The stagnation of business throughout the country caused by a financial panic and political conditions made for general unrest. The mines opened late in the season and employed only half the force of men that had been employed the previous year. Work was reduced to two and three days a week. Boatmen were seriously affected. Many of the boat owners were obliged to keep their boats tied up during the greater part of the season. Unemployment throughout the West End of the county was wide-spread and increased with the approach of winter.

During the winter of 1833-1834, some of the local merchants placed many of the unemployed at work chopping wood and burning charcoal. An immense quantity of charcoal was produced. This was drawn to the lower canal basin during the winter and placed on piles in anticipation of a demand for the product by the forges near Reading.

Coal dropped in price during 1834, but its use became extended. Many of the ship owners along the Atlantic sea board took advantage of the hard times to improve their shipping. The wages of mechanics were low and ship builders realized that the times were propitious for building vessels adapted for steam navigation. During the summer of 1834, ship building became active, and a large number of steam pro-

pelled ships were constructed for ocean navigation.

During the early winter the opinion was generally entertained that trade conditions would be greatly improved in 1835. There had been a gradual increase in the consumption of coal for domestic and manufacturing purposes, and it was expected that steam navigation would still further increase consumption. The incentives held out by the coal industry were irresistible. In that year James Oliver and Reuben Stees opened Lorberry colliery and established a shipping agency at the landing at Pine Grove.

The boating and mining industry opened auspiciously in 1835. Coal, charcoal and tons of other products were shipped during the first few months of the boating season. As the season progressed, coal shipments continued in heavy volume. Shippers, however, experienced difficulty in getting their product to market.

During May of that year, the boatmen on the Schuylkill Canal engaged in a conspiracy to boost freight rates on cargo shipments to Philadelphia. The movement spread to the boatmen on the Union Canal, and resulted in a strike, which seriously hampered shipments during the summer months.

The shipping agents at Pine Grove kept up their trade by using their own boats, but in July the independent boatmen seriously interfered with the operation of these boats. The crews were frequently stoned and made the victims of terrorism. As a result it became difficult to man the boats. The interruption to the trade on the canal became at length a very serious matter, involving severe losses and suffering to hundreds of people. An aroused public forced delinquent civil officials to act and numerous

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

arrests followed. The conviction of some of the offenders restored order along the Schuylkill and Union canals and trade was resumed.

When the boating season closed in 1835, the coal landings were empty. The operators looked forward optimistically to 1836, and prepared to mine late into the winter season. Their plans, however, miscarried. Soon after the boating season closed, winter set in with a heavy snow fall, making it impossible to ship from the mines. Mining operations were suspended, and trade generally felt the severity of the winter season. The ground was blanketed with a great depth of snow from December 1835 until late in the spring of 1836.

The mines did not resume operation until the middle of April in 1836, and it was early May before shipments were made with any regularity on the canal.

The market was bare of coal, and the demand for it was urgent during the entire year. As a result of the increase in trade the mine owners redoubled their efforts to supply the market. They were seriously hampered, however, by a shortage of labor. As a result wages increased and so did the price of coal. The activity of trade also caused a shortage of boats, despite the efforts of the boat builders, who employed large forces of men during the entire summer building boats. They failed however, to keep up with the demand for the needed shipping.

The production of coal mounted greatly in the Lorberry region and added facilities were employed in shipping to the landing at Pine Grove.

The boating season was brought to an abrupt close by heavy frosts and cold weather in November of 1836, but the mines continued to

ship coal to the landing until the end of December, and mining operations were carried on until the early part of February in 1837.

After shipments ceased, the operators piled the coal on banks outside the mines, so that they could start shipping immediately after traffic was resumed on the railroad in the spring of 1837. During December and part of January shifts were employed day and night to accommodate the mine owners.

The activity at this period necessitated the erection of "shanties;" at the mines to provide sleeping quarters for the miners. These one-room habitations acquired the name, "shifting shanties."

The use of a double shift at the mines, also necessitated a commissary system. The rationing of the miners was carried on from stores established in Pine Grove by some of the mine owners who were also confronted with the task of feeding the families of the workers while the men folks lived at the mines.

The opening of the boating season in 1837 found an immense supply of coal on hand at the landings, and at the mines. When the canal opened for navigation during the early part of April shipments began with a rush and people were looking forward to a prosperous season. Scarceley had shipping gotten under way, when there occurred a financial panic, which blighted business. Its effect upon the coal trade was disastrous. Orders were countermanded, leaving the operators with large supplies of coal on hand. The mines in the Lorberry region were closed down in May. Operations were carried on with reduced working forces on part time during the summer but mining was not carried on in a regular way until September.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The nation rapidly recovered from its monetary convulsion, and in the fall of 1837, business in the coal trade rapidly increased. With the approach of winter, coal was moved in volume from the landings, but not in sufficient quantity to exhaust the supply carried over from the previous winter, and the freshly mined product. When navigation ceased on the Union Canal, the landings were filled. Mining was suspended at the close of navigation and considerable unemployment prevailed during the winter of 1837-1838.

When navigation was renewed on the Union canal in 1838 business prospects were not promising. Shipments were light, and many boatmen kept their boats tied up until June. Coal was moved from the landings, but not in large quantity. The mines were opened in May but operated on a short-time basis during the summer and fall. Wages were reduced causing the community to suffer severely from the depression. Navigation was suspended early, and the mines were closed in the late fall. The winter of 1838-1839, saw wide-spread unemployment.

In late January of 1839, heavy rains caused the Swatara to rise to flood stage. Its swollen waters did considerable damage to the canal, and delayed the opening of navigation. Coal shipments remained light during the entire year, prolonging the depression which set in the previous year.

The coal business of 1839 brought grief to the operators. The mines at Lorberry were idle most of the summer, despite offerings of coal

to the trade at less than the cost of putting it into boats. Wages of miners and boatmen dropped to low levels and employment was hard to get causing numbers of families to remove from Pine Grove. The prospect for improvement of conditions in the coal industry however, appeared bright as the year drew to a close.

The discovery of the process for smelting iron ore with anthracite coal was an event of great importance to the iron and coal industry. The first anthracite furnace was put into blast at Pottsville in 1839, and within the next year many of the furnaces in the Lebanon and Schuylkill valleys were similarly equipped. The demand for coal, however, did not increase materially during 1840, due to general business conditions. Navigation on the Union Canal was brought to a close in early December of that year, and shipments of coal from the mines ceased at the same time.

In early January of 1841, an ice freshet of destructive proportions swept the streams of Eastern Pennsylvania. The Swatara rose rapidly and swept the entire valley, causing severe damage. The Schuylkill and Lehigh canals also suffered great losses. The canal companies took prompt action to repair the damage suffered, but it was the middle of May before navigation was restored.

The obstruction to navigation as a result of the flood, gave rise to the apprehension of a shortage of coal. When the canal opened the selling agents had plenty of orders and mining was resumed. Conditions continued prosperous during the entire year.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### RAILWAY AND CANAL TRANSPORTATION AND THE COAL TRADE—1842-1852

---

The first decade of mining in the Lorberry region was marked by a progressive expansion of the industry. Several new workings were opened during that period and the output was steadily increasing.

The Union Canal railroad was burdened to capacity during the early Forties, and much delay and confusion resulted during the rush periods of the year.

It became apparent that an improvement in transportation was badly needed, and mine owners and merchants were discussing seriously the question of steam railway transportation.

The opening of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad for the transportation of coal from the mines about Pottsville occurred in May, 1842, and resulted in a complete revolution of the coal trade. The immediate effect of its completion was a reduction in the cost of transportation. The railroad ran from Pottsville to Philadelphia and afforded connection with the wharves at Port Richmond. The first train load of coal left Schuylkill Haven at 4 o'clock of the morning of May 21st and consisted of 50 cars, containing 150 tons of coal.

The train arrived in Philadelphia in the late afternoon where the coal was loaded on a vessel that evening. Rail transportation presented a striking contrast to the slow movement of the canal.

An immediate rivalry began between the canal and railroad companies, which had a general reaction on the trade of the Union Canal. The boat owners and railroad cut

the cost of transportation about \$1.10 under the rates of 1841. But this reduction was of no benefit to the producers who instead of advancing prices, lowered them in the hope of getting trade. The price of coal dropped to a low level, and the product became a drug on the market.

Despite the energetic efforts of the shippers, the trade remained sluggish and the demand for the product so slow, that it was impossible to operate the collieries. The prices of coal declined to so low a figure that it was ruinous to those engaged in the business. The miners, with low wages and irregular employment, suffered great distress. Wages of miners had dropped to \$5 a week at the mines in the Lorberry section. Laborers at the mines and boatmen received 75 cents a day. Many of the working men did not receive money, the employers paying them with "store orders."

The unsatisfactory conditions which characterized trade in 1842 were continued in 1843. Shipments out of Pine Grove were irregular. Boating proved as unprofitable as mining and people generally suffered. Despite the unsettled conditions in the coal trade, the use of anthracite was increasing. During 1843, some of the forges and furnaces in the Lebanon Valley were remodeled and adapted for the use of hard coal. The Union canal benefitted by the change, particularly the Lorberry region, which was most accessible. The prices of coal at the landing at Pine Grove ranged from \$2 to \$2.25 a ton and

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

deliveries were made to the furnaces near Lebanon and Reading at prices ranging from \$2.75 to \$3 a ton. The demand for coal was strong throughout the season. Wages rose at the mines, and boats were profitably employed until late in the year.

The shipments of coal out of Pine Grove during 1845 were the largest in the history of mining to that date. The old Union Canal railroad was proving inadequate to handle the increased tonnage and more improved facilities had to be provided. The rebuilding and grading of the road to accommodate steam trains, brought employment to hundreds of people.

Work at the mines remained steady during the open winter months, the operators taking advantage of the season to make improvements about the collieries. Modern machinery was installed for handling the output, and plans devised for extending the underground operations.

Work at the coal landings was also carried on during the winter. Hundreds of tons of stone were quarried and brought to the lower part of the landing to be dressed. As soon as the weather became favorable stone masons began the work of extending the landing by erecting retaining walls along the railway track. The railroad bed along the landing was widened and a double track laid to provide for the efficient handling of the loaded and empty cars.

Shipments from the mines to the landing increased during 1846, and hundreds of boats were required to handle the big supply of coal that was shipped to market. The year 1847 opened with great promise. The improvements that were being made on the Union canal railroad and at the landing, provided in-

creased employment in the local industries. The building of railway cars to accommodate the standard gauge tracks of the improved Union canal railroad, became a large undertaking in which all of the local shops shared.

The iron work was done mostly at the local foundry, although some of the cast-iron parts were made at Pottsville. Carpenters from towns in Berks and Lebanon counties came here to find employment, and some established permanent residences here.

With the extension of the Union canal railroad to the mines at Lorrberry fresh impetus was given to the mining of coal. Many of the workings were improved with machinery so that production could be increased. New mine cars were constructed to handle the coal in the mines.

The coal trade opened briskly in 1847. Navigation got an early start and hundreds of tons of coal were shipped to market during the late spring months. The demand continued steady during the entire season. The tonnage was greatly in excess of the previous year, and more varied. Boats leaving the landings with coal returned with lime stone, pig iron, dressed timber and merchandise.

Near the southerly end of the canal basin, a battery of lime kilns was built, and the burning of lime became an important industry. Hundreds of tons of lime stone were freighted to town in canal boats to supply the kilns.

The crockeries developed a profitable trade along the canal route, and several boat loads were shipped to market. The crocks were packed in straw in the holds of the boats, and sold from the boats to merchants in towns along the canal.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The improvements that were in progress on the Union canal railroad, at the landings and elsewhere in the borough, attracted several hundred laborers. The local hotels were packed. Boarding houses were opened for their accommodation, but these facilities were hopelessly inadequate.

Bunking houses were built in the open lot opposite the railway station. These were crude structures of rough boarding but afforded shelter for the hardy laborers who were employed here.

The work of widening, regrading and tracking the Union canal railroad was pushed with vigor in 1847. Hundreds of tons of iron T rails, the product of the mills of Wales, were imported and shipped from Philadelphia by boat to the landings.

Wood choppers worked steadily during 1846 and 1847, cutting railway ties for the new railroad. During the winter of 1846-1847 oak and chestnut logs were brought to town and piled near the canal basin near what is now lower Carbon street. During the spring and summer they were cut into proper lengths and made into ties, which were laid along the landing and in the railway yards.

Near the wood landing, masons were kept busy cutting stone which was used for masonry work on the improved roadway.

The year of 1848 was one of paramount interest and importance to this section. With the completion of the improvements on the Union canal railroad, it became necessary to substitute locomotives for horsepower so as to decrease the number of trains, which were constantly blocking the road.

Provision was made for heavier trains. A firmer and better track was built; the road bed was widen-

ed and graded for the reception of steam engines. The work of extending the line to the mines at Lorrerry had been completed in 1847.

The first locomotives were the open wood-burners. The cars were mostly four-wheelers of three-ton capacity. The first locomotive was placed in service in the spring of 1848, and was followed by another in June of that year. A third one was added in the fall.

The first two locomotives were used exclusively in bringing coal from the mines, and returning with empty cars. The cars were furnished by the operators. The first few months of the new system of transportation convinced the shippers that facilities had to be provided for shifting the cars at the landing.

This was later accomplished successfully by adapting a stationary engine to a flat car. This improvised locomotive was capable of a speed of six miles an hour, but worked satisfactorily in handling the cars at the landing. It was improved from time to time and remained in service several years until replaced by a locomotive.

Coal shipments increased in 1848 despite a sluggish market. During mid-summer the price of coal dropped making it almost unprofitable to mine the product. The demand for furnace coal from the local shippers kept the trade steady until the close of navigation. Most of the shipments went to Lebanon and the trade north of Reading, and proved profitable for the boatmen.

The low prices at which coal was offered by the dealers in Philadelphia at the opening of the boating season, made it certain that the trade would have to be carried on at a loss to the mine operators.

The operators in the Schuylkill region resented the actions of the dealers and called a meeting, which

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

was held at Pottsville in March of that year. It was resolved to suspend the shipment of coal to market from the 19th of March to the 7th of April inclusive, except to iron works. This suspension was subsequently continued from week to week until the seventh of May, making all together seven weeks.

The collieries in the Lorberry district began operations during the second week in May and continued until the middle of June when another suspension of two weeks occurred. Despite the efforts of the mine owners to control prices by restricting trade, the demand for coal remained slow throughout the season.

Many of the miners found employment on the Swatara railroad during the suspension of operations. The work of grading and tracking the road-bed from the end of the Union canal railroad at Lorberry Junction to Tremont was carried on during the summer and fall of 1848. The completion of this stretch of road-bed provided rail connection with Tremont. Simultaneously similar improvements were made on the Tremont branch of the Mine Hill Railroad.

The introduction of locomotives in 1848, made it possible to provide passenger service on the line in 1849. The first passenger cars used on the Union canal and Swatara railroads were built at Pine Grove and resembled small box cars. They were built on four wheels, and had straight wooden sides, fitted with glass windows. Wooden benches were built along the inside walls. A small platform at each end provided a place to enter the coach.

No attempt was made to maintain a schedule for passenger service, largely because of the few locomotives in use. These were employed almost entirely to haul coal.

During the decade ending in 1849, the coal trade at Pine Grove had grown enormously in volume. Shipments which started originally from a few openings near Lorberry Junction, were increased in 1842 and 1843 when the Swatara railroad was built as an outlet for the coal development at Donaldson.

The expansion of the coal trade during a period that afforded only four years of prosperity in the Schuylkill region can be attributed to the enterprise of the operators and shippers in this section. Most of the trade was with inland centers, coal being shipped west on the canal through Middletown and south to centers near Reading not reached by the Schuylkill Navigation Company. The cargoes shipped to Philadelphia went into the hands of responsible dealers who did much to regulate operations at the mines.

The good fortune which favored the West End operators during the preceding decade, did not smile brightly on the coal trade in 1850. When navigation opened in that year the landings were filled with coal, but prices were so low that selling agents refrained from shipping to market. The mines operated on a part-time basis during the spring and early summer months. The market was capable of assimilating the coal in storage, but operators refused to move their stocks except to the furnaces and iron works, which steadily demanded part of the output. Numbers of boats were tied up at the basin in mid-summer in anticipation of a late rush of coal orders.

During mid-summer, the canal was put out of commission by a severe flood, which swept through this section on July 19. Navigation ceased for a month, and shipments had hardly resumed normal proportions when the September flood oc-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

curred, which did so much damage, that shipping was halted for the season.

The mine operators also suffered severe damage from water and were obliged to suspend work during the summer and fall. The cost of repairs and the losses entailed through the forced curtailment of production was a heavy blow to many of the mine owners and some were forced to sell their holdings to the larger coal companies in this section.

The end of the second decade of mining in the West End was marked by prosperity. The effects of the business depression of 1851 had worn off, and people again engaged in trade with confidence. This was particularly true of the iron trade in the Lebanon Valley. Furnaces, forges and foundries, which closed down in 1851, resumed work early in 1852. They promptly called for coal, and favored the mine owners of the Lorberry region with orders amounting to hundreds of tons of coal.

The canal felt the impulse of the business revival, and trade on the enlarged waterway showed a steady increase during each month of the boating season.

The mines were operated steadily throughout the year and the miners received substantially higher wages than were paid in 1851.

Prosperity, however, was not sustained throughout the year. In the late fall, dealers throughout Philadelphia were loaded with supplies of coal, purchased on a high market. In late November, prices dropped, leaving the dealers in an embarrassing position. During the winter they disposed of some of their coal at a loss, but a large supply was carried through the winter season.

As the year 1852 drew to a close, it was apparent that price regulation was imperative. Mine owners and shippers recognized that the uncertainties of the trade had ruinous consequences, and preparations were underway to protect their important interests.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

### COAL MINING AND TRANSPORTATION 1852-1862

---

The year 1853 did not open auspiciously for the mining interests or the transportation companies. The dealers were reluctant to buy, because of their experiences at the end of the 1852 season. Their apathetic interest in the coal market, created an uncertain condition, which made for unsteady employment at the mines and on the canal.

When the Union Canal opened in May, very little coal was moved to market, except consignments to the iron works. The mines operated on short time until the middle of June.

About mid-summer the supplies of coal in the hands of dealers ran short, and it was suddenly realized that steps had to be taken to produce coal for the winter trade.

During early July, orders began to come to the shippers, and these increased so rapidly that the demand soon exceeded the supply. The landings were clear of coal at the close of navigation, but the demand was so persistent that the mines operated during the greater part of the winter.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Despite the slackness of work at the mines during the first part of the year, there was not much unemployment in the community. Work was being done on the construction of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad, and hundreds of men were employed on the project. The local railroad yards were reconstructed, the cut was being driven, and other improvements were carried on throughout the year, 1853.

The year 1854 was one of paramount interest and importance to the coal trade of the West End. The opening of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad provided a new avenue to market. The commanding influence which this event had upon trade was reflected in the commerce of this locality for nearly a half century.

The Union Canal, which was the pioneer improvement and the channel of commerce between the West End of the county and tide water, had afforded up to this period ample accommodation for the coal trade. The canal did much to aid and promote the resources of this section, but, despite its improvement the time had arrived when it failed to provide for the transportation needs of the community. The general increase in the consumption of anthracite coal resulted in an increasing demand for the mined product of the West End. The completion of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad provided an outlet which was hailed with general satisfaction. The benefits that could be expected from this improvement were fully appreciated and completely realized in the succeeding years. Its effect upon the community was to revolutionize the coal trade of the West End.

The year 1854 was an extraordinary one in the history of the coal trade. There was an unusual de-

mand for coal and prices yielded excellent profits to the operators.

The West End trade opened briskly in the spring. There was a strong demand for the product, and the market was in a depleted condition. The stores of coal that had been piled high at the landings in anticipation of the spring rush were rapidly exhausted. The mines, however, kept up a steady flow of the mined product to the landings.

The first coal trains that moved over the newly-opened railroad provided a further outlet to market. After navigation closed in the late fall, the mines continued to operate and ship to market by rail. These shipments continued without interruption throughout the winter.

The facility for handling coal after the railroad was opened convinced the operators of the need of a better system in the trade. The principal operators introduced breakers and started to ship coal to market in graded sizes.

Wages and the prices of food products were almost double those of the previous year. Wages were probably higher than at any previous period of the nation's history. Farmers, for the first time, had easy access to market, and their products had, in many instances, doubled in value. Beef that sold for eight cents a pound in 1853 sold for twelve cents a pound in 1854. Pork advanced from seven to eleven cents a pound during the same period. Potatoes sold for forty-five cents a bushel in 1853 and for one dollar and thirty cents a bushel in 1854. Flour increased in price from \$5.50 a barrel in 1853 to \$9.50 a barrel in 1854. Corn rose from 70 cents a bushel in 1853 to \$1.15 in 1854.

The completion of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad opened the wilderness section between Pine Grove and Dauphin to commerce,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

Simultaneous with this event, operators entered this remote region and opened small mines. Rausch Gap became the center of trade and a sizeable village was founded there. The promoters of the new railroad had claims on immense timber tracts. These were tapped to furnish lumber for the mines, and for the trade. Sawmills were erected at Rattling Run, and a car and machine shop at Rausch Gap. Hundreds of railway cars were built there for the coal trade. Rough lumber was shipped to Pottsville and Reading where it was converted into dressed lumber at the mills.

During 1854, the first attempt was made in Pine Grove to establish a shipping agency for grain. The undertaking was fostered by David Greenawalt, who erected a grain elevator at the corner of Wood and Canal streets next to his store. The high prices which farmers received for their products led to a brisk trade in their commodities. Tons of wheat, rye, corn and oats were shipped out of Greenawalt's storehouse by boat during that year.

The year 1855 opened with promise for the coal trade, but it became apparent early in the year that the prices of the previous year could not be sustained. During the winter of 1854-1855 many of the operators made improvements about their mines in anticipation of a sharp demand for coal. To carry on these improvements, they borrowed from the banks, in the expectation of meeting their loans out of their season's income. The prices for coal dropped and business lagged.

Profits were cut severely leaving many of the operators in straitened financial condition. Despite the embarrassments to the trade, more coal was shipped out of Pine Grove during 1855 than during the preceding year.

The plight of the West End operators led them to join with the other Schuylkill operators in organizing the Schuylkill Coal Association. Meetings were held at Pottsville twice a week for the purposes of discussing conditions in the trade.

The year 1856 witnessed the opening of the Scranton coal field and the invasion of the New York market by the operators of that region. It likewise, witnessed the expansion of the Lehigh trade. The Schuylkill region, which, hitherto, had supplied about fifty per cent. of the coal tonnage, felt the competition of the rival coal fields.

Fortunately much of the West End trade was localized in Berks and Lebanon counties, particularly shipments that were made on the Union Canal. Consequently the West End operators were more securely situated, and suffered less than the operators in other parts of the county.

It became apparent to the influential operators of the Lorberry region, that the small workings were proving unprofitable, and that steps had to be taken to stabilize the industry. Leaders in this movement were Dr. John Kitzmiller, William Graeff, Charles Molly, Reuben H. Stees, James Oliver, Caleb Wheeler and Henry Hile; all important operators in the West End.

Early in 1856 a meeting of the operators was held in Pine Grove, and it was decided to pool their interests for the regulation of wages and prices to conform with wages of miners and prices for coal in the other parts of the Schuylkill field.

The first step in reorganizing coal development was taken by Charles Molly, a merchant and lumberman. Mr. Molly formed a partnership with Theodore Newcomer and pur-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

chased several small leaseholds near Mollystown. The workings that came into the possession of the firm were consolidated, and the mine was modernized by the introduction of steam hoisting machinery. The village of Mollystown was founded and subsequently a small breaker was erected. The new mine provided employment for sixty men and boys.

John Stees was active, securing leaseholds in the lower Lorberry field and operated several small mines under the firm name of Stees and Shirk. Later the firm disposed of its holdings to Dr. John Kitzmiller and Reuben Stees. This latter partnership which operated as Kitzmiller and Stees had an important part in the development of workings in the West End. James Oliver who operated a working at upper Lorberry in partnership with Reuben Stees, later formed a partnership with Caleb Wheeler under the firm name of Oliver and Wheeler, and developed a mine at Lorberry. Oliver, meanwhile dissolved his partnership with Reuben Stees, by selling his interest in the mine at Lorberry to Dr. John Kitzmiller.

The extension of the holdings of Kitzmiller and Stees, gave the firm complete control of the upper Lorberry region, and led to the subsequent development of the colliery at Lorberry. The enlarged workings provided employment for several hundred men and boys.

While Kitzmiller and Stees were developing the upper Lorberry section, William Graeff, who had acquired leaseholds along Rausch Creek, indicated a desire to consolidate operations there and subsequently purchased several small mines in that region. His son, Rev. John E. Graeff, after a short period in the Lutheran ministry, returned to Pine Grove in 1856 and in 1857 organized a partnership with Lyman

Nutting under the firm name of Graeff and Nutting. They opened Rausch Creek colliery in 1857 and developed the coal lands acquired by William Graeff.

The mining village of Rausch Creek was built by the firm, and later a breaker. At the time the colliery was started employment was provided for more than one hundred and seventy-five men and boys.

While Graef and Nutting were making the development at Lower Rausch Creek, Henry Heil, a local merchant, was consolidating workings at Upper Rausch Creek. He began operations in 1855 and completed his development at East Franklin in 1857.

Both East Franklin and Rausch Creek collieries became important factors in the West End coal trade, and with Lorberry Colliery, controlled the bulk of the output.

The expansion of the coal industry in 1857 and 1858, gave the West End a place of importance as a shipping center for coal. Railway and canal shipments in these years were the largest in the history of the region, despite the severe business depression that swept the country in 1858.

The prosperity that is associated with part of the fifties, was characteristic of the times and resulted in the panic of 1854 and 1858. The consolidation of mining enterprises in the West End was given impetus by the panic of 1854. The various firms that engaged in development of the larger collieries borrowed heavily soon after the 1854 panic to purchase coal properties and make new developments. When the panic of 1858 hit the country, the coal operators were heavily involved financially. Banks called in loans, which the operators could not pay.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

The situation assumed a dark aspect, and, for a time seriously threatened the existence of some of the coal firms. Under the leadership of Dr. John Kitzmiller sufficient money was raised in Pine Grove to pay off the major obligations of the banks and a continuance of local ownership was assured.

As the year 1858 closed there were suspensions of mills and factories, failures of important firms, and banks, and money was hard to get.

This had an important bearing on the coal trade, which opened sluggishly in 1859, for want of business. All during the spring and early summer, the mines operated on a part time basis. This condition was remedied in July, when a shortage of coal forced the dealers to lay in supplies. A flood of orders swept into the shipping offices and the mines were kept busy during the greater part of the season.

Despite the activity of trade during the winter of 1859-1860, business was of uncertain character. The nation was on the eve of secession. Party feeling was deep and bitter, and men's minds were filled with thoughts of the dismal outcome of the election of 1860. Businessmen generally had become cautious, and the outlook for trade at the beginning of 1860 was far from promising.

Notwithstanding the gloomy outlook, coal operations in 1860, just thirty years after the opening of the Union Canal, and the beginning of mining in this section, were moderately successful.

Profits, however, were diminishing, because of the freight rates extracted by the boatmen, and the railroad. The system of transportation by independent railroads had its difficulties, and the West End operators began to realize that they were placed at a disadvantage in marketing their product. Some of

the operators still retained a hold on the business of the iron works in the Lebanon Valley, but their coal supplies were greatly in excess of local needs. In order to maintain their places of influence in the coal trade it was necessary to seek broader markets. Through important connections this was done at Philadelphia, but the cost of transporting coal had become so burdensome, that little profit accrued to the operators.

There was a distinct falling off in business during 1861. The war excitement interfered seriously with the movement of the coal trade, and many of the West End collieries were crippled by the departure of miners and laborers who had enlisted in the Union Army.

The men who entered the three months' service, had hardly returned when a general call for volunteers went out. Numerous regiments were recruited in Schuylkill county, drawing a large number of West End miners into service.

The general depression in business that prevailed caused a prostration of the iron trade, and other industrial pursuits. This affected the coal trade and industries dependent upon the coal business. During the period the mines of the West End operated on a part time basis, forcing the railroad to lay off a number of train crews. Navigation on the Canal was closed early on account of the scarcity of shipping.

One of the events of the year 1861, which had a widespread influence upon the affairs of the community was the leasing of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad by the Philadelphia and Reading railroad. This gave the latter entrance to the West End coal fields, and virtually placed it in complete control of railway transportation from the Schuyl-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

kill field to Port Richmond at Philadelphia.

The year 1862 was equally momentous. It not only marked the passing of the Union Canal, but the further merging of railway lines under the control of the Philadelphia and Reading Company. In April of that year it acquired by lease the Swatara Railway and in July it purchased the Union Canal railroad company.

Transportation on the Union Canal had suffered materially during 1860 and 1861. The building of the Lebanon Valley branch of the Philadelphia and Reading railway company and its leasing of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railway enabled it to tap the important regions served by the canal and resulted in a rivalry for business that was ruinous to the boatmen. The situation affected hundreds of boat owners engaged in shipping on the Union Canal. They charged the Philadelphia and Reading railroad with attempting to get a monopoly

on the West End coal trade, with the idea of strangling the business of the boatmen. The rivalry that marked the competition between the canal and railroad became intense during the spring of 1862. Rates on deliveries of coal to Port Richmond were cut, and the contest appeared to favor the boatmen, when Providence intervened.

On June fourth, a devastating flood aggravated by the bursting of the Big Dam, wrecked the Union Canal system, and put an end forever to navigation in these parts.

The Union Canal directors agreed that the tottering finances of the company would not allow an additional burden, and it was decided to sell the right of way to the Philadelphia and Reading railway company.

The purchase of the Union Canal railroad gave the Philadelphia and Reading railroad company complete control of the railway lines entering Pine Grove and the West End coal field.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### RAILROAD AND MINING HISTORY DURING THE CIVIL WAR

The destruction of the Union Canal in 1862 came at a critical period of the nation's history. The North and South were engaged in the desperate struggle of the early Civil War period and the industries of the North were working almost day and night to keep the army supplied with the necessities of war. The activity of industry resulted in an unusual demand for coal, and the mines were taxed to the limit to furnish the supply. The mine owners found themselves severely handicapped by a shortage of labor. Hundreds of young men had responded to the call to arms.

The mine owners of the West End were favored by heavy orders for coal. Transportation facilities were strained to the limit. This forced the building of the railway from Pine Grove to Lebanon. When this road was completed, an additional outlet was provided for the anthracite trade in the West End of Schuylkill County.

During the entire war period the mine owners of the West End made notable contributions to the families of miners who had gone to the front. They not only provided coal for the families of the soldiers, but in many

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

instances they saw that they were also provided with the necessities and comforts of life.

Throughout the war period, coal commanded a substantial price in the market. In 1864, however, the inflated prices of all commodities started to recede and a considerable drop in the price of coal took place in the late months of 1864 and the early months of 1865. This was largely due to the falling off in the demand for coal. With the restoration of peace in 1865, there was an almost instant slackening of the iron trade and of the manufacture of cotton and woolen fabrics. The partial paralysis that occurred to trade had a stagnating effect upon the coal industry. Coal prices declined in the late months of 1865 below the cost of production. The decline in price was nearly \$2 a ton.

The great change which took place in the immediate post-war period necessitated changes in operating the mines. A reduction in expenses was necessary. During the war period the wages of the mine laborers soared to the highest rates in the history of the industry. It became obvious that these high wage rates could not be maintained and wage cuts were instituted. Wages throughout the entire coal region were reduced from twenty-five to thirty-five per cent. The tremendous slash of wages did not take place, however, without the opposition of the miners. A partial suspension of work took place at nearly all of the collieries of the West End. The mine owners held firm and refused to open the mines until the mine laborers accepted the new terms of employment. A period of two months elapsed before the miners became reconciled to the new wage rates and mining was again resumed. The general depression of the coal trade during the early part of 1865

was followed by a revival of business. The demand for coal improved materially and prices advanced so that the mine owners could again operate their mines profitably.

The strike during the late summer and early fall of 1865 caused considerable uneasiness in the coal market. The demand for coal was stimulated to such a degree that the collieries in the West End were taxed to the limit for a period of several months. Coal advanced still further in price and wage increases were granted generally. The wages of mine laborers were increased \$5 a week. The price of lump coal at Philadelphia opened at \$8.35 a ton in January of 1865 and declined to \$6.03 in July. With the stimulated demand for coal in the fall of that year the price advanced to \$8.93. This was the closing price at the end of the year.

Despite the tremendous demand for coal at the beginning of 1866, the mine owners of the West End complained that they could not operate their mines profitably. High transportation rates and high wages made the cost of mining almost prohibitive. During 1866 the operators were also confronted with declines in prices. Mining continued to be brisk during the first half of 1866. During the late summer months, it became apparent that an over-production was taking place. This was felt during the early part of September. During the remainder of the year, mining declined and the collieries of the West End worked only part time during the entire fall and early winter.

The downward tendency of the prices of coal continued throughout 1867. The sales of West End coal at Port Richmond averaged for the year \$4.24 a ton as against \$5.75 in 1866. Almost throughout the entire

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

year the collieries of the West End operated on a part-time basis. During the summer of that year operations were suspended for weeks at a time. The mine owners were not only confronted with ruinous prices but had to contend with physical difficulties at the mines. The water problem became extremely serious at lower Rausch Creek. The same difficulty was experienced at lower Lorberry. This condition added to the cost of mining.

During the early part of 1868, an attempt was made to organize the miners of the West End. Many of the miners joined the labor organizations and participated in the strike that took place during the early part of July in 1868. The strike continued until the first of September. Its paralyzing effect was felt throughout the entire coal region and resulted in a general curtailment of the supply of coal during the suspension of operations. Coal advanced in price during October, but declined in December of that year. The strike was for an eight-hour day with the same wages that were paid for a ten-hour day. The movement was a failure and the ten-hour system continued to prevail. However, the sharp demand that arose for coal in the late months of 1868 forced advances in wages.

The year 1869 was notable in the mine history of the West End. During that year Lincoln colliery was opened by Levi Miller & Co., and Kalmia Colliery was opened by the firm of Phillips & Sheaffer.

Lincoln colliery was by far the most advanced and progressive one in the West End of Schuylkill County. When it was opened, it furnished employment to 260 miners and 12 boys, and had an outside work force of 57 men and a

hundred boys. The company had nine engines in use, four steam pumps, and had erected twenty-five company houses. The mine tapped the famous Lykens Valley veins, and the coal found ready sale for domestic purposes. The capacity of the first breaker was three hundred thousand tons a year. J. B. Lewis, the general superintendent of lower Rausch Creek colliery, was made outside superintendent of the new colliery and carried on his duties simultaneously with his work at lower Rausch Creek. The inside superintendent was T. J. Davis, who had a long-time experience as a miner. Under the administration of these two men Lincoln colliery was operated efficiently until it was taken over by the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Company.

The opening of Lincoln and Kalmia collieries had an important effect upon transportation in the West End. At the height of their operations, an average of 350 cars of coal were shipped daily to market and nearly 100 more cars were shipped daily from lower Rausch Creek. To handle this increased tonnage, the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad company made important changes in the railway yard at Pine Grove. From fifteen to eighteen train loads of coal passed through the town almost daily.

A large number of men employed at Lincoln, Kalmia, and Lower Rausch Creek collieries resided in Pine Grove township and Pine Grove borough, and a very substantial number found employment at Upper Rausch Creek, sometimes known as East Franklin colliery. In order to accommodate the miners, two passenger trains were placed in service. One was known as the "Lincoln Miners" train and the other was known as the "Brookside Miners" train. The "Lincoln

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

"Miners" train carried employees from Pine Grove to the mines at Lower Rausch Creek, Lorberry, Lincoln, and Kalmia collieries. The "Brookside Miners" train carried miners from Pine Grove who were employed at East Franklin. These were taken as far as Tremont, where a separate train carried them to Upper Rausch Creek. The "Brookside" train picked up miners at Tremont, Donaldson, and Keffers. This train brought workmen to Good Spring, East Brookside, and Brookside collieries.

During the early part of 1870, the railway yard was widened to accommodate additional trackage. Loaded cars were brought down from the mines to the upper part of the yards at Pine Grove where a switching crew took charge of them. The cars were weighed at the scale and shunted to the lower part of the yards where the trains were made up for the run to Auburn.

During this period and for the next twenty years practically all the coal was carried in the small black eight-wheel mine cars. These were made of wood with a heavy sheet iron bottom, equipped with a dumping device.

Hand brakes and heavy iron coupling heads were used instead of the equipment on the modernized cars which came into use about twenty years later. The coupling of the cars had to be done by hand and was very dangerous work. Many of the early railroaders were crippled or lost their lives while engaged in this operation.

The locomotive engineers who worked during this period were men of outstanding mechanical ability. They understood the art of railroading thoroughly, and were trained in the technique of handling their trains on the mountain grades. It

required more than ordinary skill to bring loaded trains down the mountain. The closest team work was required by the railroad crews. Brakemen were highly skilled in applying the hand brakes of the cars as the trains descended the grades. During this era and for the next twenty-seven years, Pine Grove acquired a position of prominence as a railroad center. Railroading in those days had a romantic interest and many of the men who were employed as railroad workers were substantial characters in the community. They provided the town with a virile citizenry. This was equally true of the miners who lived in Pine Grove and Pine Grove township at that period.

During the post Civil War period the borough had a number of important mercantile establishments. Miller, Filbert & Company operated a company store adjacent to the Evangelical Church which was an important trading center for the miners. Hundreds of tons of groceries were carried from this store to the mining villages of Lorberry, Lincoln, and Rausch Creek.

Levi Miller & Company and the operators at Lower Rausch Creek maintained a coal office at the corner of Union and Tulpehocken Streets in what was then known as the Stees building. During the early years, the miners employed at Lincoln colliery and Lower Rausch Creek received their pay at this office.

This arrangement gave Pine Grove considerable distinction as a trading center. Upon receiving their pay, the miners usually paid their store bills and then went to the hotels and saloons to enjoy the hospitality of the landlords.

Heavy drinking frequently caused brawls, which terminated seriously. Gang fights were common and usu-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

ally bloody affairs. These, as a rule, started in the drinking places and terminated near the freight house.

The organization of the Pine Grove Division of the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad, subsequent to the building of the line from Lebanon to Pine Grove brought Henry W. Tracy to Pine Grove to serve as superintendent for the division. He was born in Windham County, Connecticut in 1828 and was the son of U. R. Tracy. His father located at Rattling Run on the Schuylkill & Susquehanna road soon after it was built, and had charge of the

saw mills there. He then became superintendent of the road and moved to Rausch Gap. He came to Pine Grove in 1860, and remained as superintendent of the Schuylkill & Susquehanna Railroad until 1868. When the Schuylkill & Susquehanna Railroad was built, Harry W. Tracy, the son, was a passenger train conductor. He came to Pine Grove as division paymaster in 1860 and upon the resignation of his father, he became superintendent of the Pine Grove division. This position he retained until he died, October 31, 1897.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

### RAILROAD AND MINING HISTORY—CIVIL WAR TO 1935

---

During the years that Mr. Tracy served as superintendent of the Pine Grove division, important changes took place in the coal industry of the West End. It marked the passing of the independent operators and the acquisition of their vast holdings by the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Company.

Most of the collieries of the West End passed out of the hands of private owners during the late seventies and early eighties, making a change in personnel relations that was quite marked. The paternalistic relationship between private owners and employees ceased and the company stores passed out of existence.

Under the Philadelphia Coal and Iron Company practically all operations at the West End were finally merged into the big colliery at Lincoln. The workings at Molleyestown were first abandoned, to be followed later by the suspension of operations at Rausch Creek, East

Franklin and Lorberry collieries. Kalmia was operated for a period of years, but finally became a part of the development at Lincoln.

Good Spring, Brookside and East Brookside alone survived. Several years ago Lincoln was closed, bringing to an end a century of mining in the Lorberry region.

It was during the administration of H. W. Tracy that railroading in the western end of the county received its greatest impetus. Between 1868 and 1897, practically all the coal traffic from the West End of the county passed through Pine Grove.

In the early years of Mr. Tracy's regime extensive improvements were made to the railroad property in the borough. New buildings were erected and the railway yard was expanded to accommodate the increased number of trains that were placed in service to handle freight and coal shipments.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The division headquarters were on Railroad street, adjoining the Krimmel property. The building was occupied by Mr. Tracy, and his supervisory staff. This included the division engineer, division supervisor and the paymasters' department. Adjoining the superintendent's office was the lumber yard and the carpenter shop. Soon after the Civil War, the yard was used for the building of cars, but when this work was transferred to Port Carbon and Reading, it was used for repairing the woodwork on cars only. The carpenter and paint shops gave employment to a force of carpenters, painters and blacksmiths.

The machine shop was a wooden structure situated on the westerly side of the railway yard about midway between Railroad and Pottsville streets. Nearby stood the supply house and adjoining this structure was a building occupied by the car inspectors. Spur tracks ran south from the machine shop along the tannery yard. These were used for siding purposes. Cars in need of repairs were placed on these tracks.

One of the oldest and largest buildings in the yard was the freight house. When this building was first erected, both sides were used for receiving and shipping purposes. Later only the westerly side was used to receive and ship freight. The building has two long covered shipping platforms and an office.

The present railway station was originally both the freight and passenger station. It was erected during the agency of J. H. Cowden, who made it his headquarters after the shipping office of the Union Canal company was abandoned. Mr. Cowden was the first station agent and also shipping agent, a position that was later abolished when the office of freight agent was created. The weighing and dispatcher's office was

located diagonally across the tracks from the passenger station and south of it was the bunk house, where the train crews gathered during their off-time. At the northerly part of the yard was the coal box and sand house.

When J. H. Cowden became station agent, practically the entire yard service was under his direction. He had charge of the weigh office, the passenger station and the freight station. His assistant was Harry Barr, who had served his apprenticeship under Mr. Cowden in the old Union Canal office. Mr. Barr was directly in charge of the passenger station and the express service.

Under the tutelage of these men many able railroad men had their schooling. I. A. Sweigart, who later became general manager of the Reading system, Simon Cameron Long who became general manager of the Pennsylvania railroad, John Jones, one of the early train dispatchers, Charles Logan, Wellington Christ and a score of others began their railroad careers during this period.

When the railway shops were moved from Rausch Gap to Pine Grove they were placed in charge of John Proud, who had acquired distinction as a mechanic in the service of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad.

Mr. Proud was designated master mechanic and placed in charge of the machine shop at Pine Grove in 1872. He had charge of all engine and car repairs. He brought with him practically the entire organization that worked under his supervision at Rausch Gap. Harry Smeltzer was the first stationery engineer and Levi Smeltzer, his son, was his assistant and an employe in the machine shop. Capt. William Barr was foreman in charge of the crew

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

of car repairmen. The machine shop was under the immediate direction of Isaac Hughes.

Mr. Proud continued in charge of the shop until 1886 when he was transferred to the Reading shops in Philadelphia. He was succeeded by Mr. Hughes, who remained here as master mechanic until 1903 when the shops were disbanded. Harry Smeltzer retired as stationary engineer soon after the local shops were opened and he was succeeded by his son, Levi Smeltzer who held the position until 1903.

Among the first train dispatchers was John Jones, who learned telegraphy when a young man. Mr. Jones was the son of Josiah Jones, one of the pioneer railway conductors, who was killed in a wreck at North Pine Grove. He served as train dispatcher for a number of years, and also as a spare engineer. With the expansion of shipping, a separate crew was organized to handle the cars at the scale of the weigh office and he was made engineer of the crew. He was succeeded by Wellington Christ as train dispatcher, who later became trainmaster, a position he retained until the coal traffic was diverted to the Mine Hill branch in 1897. Mr. Christ then became station agent. He later retired and engaged in the merchantile business.

Mr. Cowden was succeeded as station agent by Harry Barr, who had served as his assistant from 1863 to 1871. Mr. Barr was a son of Paul Barr and had held a clerkship in the county's Register and Recorder's Office at Pottsville under Levi Huber, before his employment with the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad. He remained as station agent here for a number of years and was later transferred to the transfer station at Wayne Junction where he was in charge for a number of years.

Mr. Barr was succeeded by Joseph Moyer, who served as station agent for a brief period. Mr. Moyer's successor was Charles E. Logan, who had charge of the local station until succeeded by Wellington Christ. Upon the latter's retirement, Mr. Logan was again appointed to the position and held it until his death. He was succeeded by I. H. Haesler.

Associated with Mr. Logan, were William Fry, telegraph operator and George Rehrer as baggage master. Mr. Rehrer left the railroad service to engage in the mercantile business with Wellington Christ. Mr. Fry has continued in the local station.

When John Jones became engineer of the shifting crew, he had Henry Zimmerman as his fireman. The conductor was James Manwiller and the brakemen were Fred Huber, who was killed at the scale office, Andrew Snyder, Edward Christ and Webster Stine. Mr. Stine was killed at the upper bridge in the railway cut.

At about the same time a mixed train was in service between Auburn and Harrisburg. Many men who afterward became noted railroaders on the Pine Grove division served their apprenticeship on this crew. For many years Sam Reber was the engineer. James Beck, who was killed near Ellendale forge in 1883, was the fireman. The conductor was John Gicker, the brakeman, Dory Snyder, the flagman, John Reichert and the baggage master, Franz Minnich.

From the close of the Civil War until recent years regular passenger service was maintained on both the Schuylkill and Susquehanna and Lebanon and Tremont branches of the Pine Grove division. In 1882, the expansion of passenger and express business resulted in the extension of passenger service.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

About 1882, a train left Tremont in the early morning and made the run to Lebanon, returning at about ten o'clock and continuing to Brookside. It returned to Pine Grove soon after four o'clock in the afternoon and made the run to Lebanon, returning later to Tremont.

Another passenger train left Pine Grove at about 7:30 o'clock in the morning and made the run to Lebanon, returning to Pine Grove at 2:00 o'clock in the afternoon, when it continued the run to Brookside. It later returned to Pine Grove.

At about the same time, one train left Auburn in the morning and made the run to Harrisburg over the S. & S., returning to Auburn. Another train left Harrisburg and made the run to Auburn returning to Harrisburg. These were mixed trains. A regular passenger train left Harrisburg and made the run over the S. & S. to Reading by way of Auburn.

In 1882 there were several freight trains in regular service. One was known as the "Lebanon" freight. In addition there were eleven coal trains in service.

During the regime of John Jones as train dispatcher, William Jones served his apprenticeship as a telegrapher. He later became assistant to the dispatcher. He was succeeded by M. M. Difffenbach, and Elmer Helms who held the position for many years.

The train dispatcher's office afforded opportunities for apprenticeship as telegraphers, and quite a few men began their careers under the tutelage of the various dispatchers. Wellington Christ began his career as a telegraph operator, and used the position as a stepping stone to the higher executive positions he later occupied.

Associated with Mr. Christ in the trainmaster's office at various times were George Tracy, Charles Thomp-

son, Caleb Evans, Lyman Zimmerman, son of Andrew Zimmerman, William Fry, Samuel Reinbolt and William Netherwood. The latter learned telegraphy under his father, who was in charge of the station at Lorberry Junction for many years.

The weighing office was the center of shipping activities and was in charge of Samuel M. Helms who held the position for a term of years. Under Mr. Helms, who was chief weigh master, a score or more young men served as weigh clerks. Among those who began their careers in the weigh office were Simon Cameron Long, who started work there soon after he was graduated from college. He subsequently became assistant yard master, before his transfer from Pine Grove. James Loser, Horace Reber, Charles and Frank Evans, Lyman and William Fisher, Daniel Leisy, Edward Christ, Edward Shartel, Edward Barto, Frank Garrett and a score of others were at various times employed as clerks in the weighing office.

When freight service was organized under Mr. Tracy, the position of freight agent was given to Peter Filbert, son of Samuel Filbert, who held the position until his retirement. During the early part of his service, thousands of tons of freight shipments were made through the local freight station. After coal shipments were transferred to the Mine Hill branch of the Reading Division a decided slump took place in the volume of business, but the community, before the advent of the automobile, remained the distributing center for a large amount of freight.

About the middle seventies, a number of mechanics became associated with the local division of the railroad. James Wade held the position of blacksmith. Daniel Bautsch

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

also held a position as blacksmith, and was rated a highly finished mechanic, probably one of the ablest ever in the employ of the Pine Grove division. His helper was Eli Mease. Harry Carl was the head machinist in the local shop. A number of men served as apprentices under him and were subsequently employed in the shop. Among the many mechanics who learned their trade there were John Carl, Horace Evans, George, Samuel and Charles Smeltzer. George Smeltzer subsequently had charge of the P. & R. railway shops at Port Carbon and later held the position of superintendent of the railway shops at Reading. The car inspectors were Capt. Barr, George Landenberger, Andrew Huber, Thomas Hughes, Henry Minnich, Solomon Moyer and James Mars.

The work of maintaining the properties of the Pine Grove division was under the supervision of Samuel Evans, who came to Pine Grove in the early eighties. He served as division supervisor until his death in the middle nineties. Mr. Evans not only had charge of maintaining the roadway, but also the bridges and buildings. Numbers of men served under him as masons, carpenters, painters and section men. Some of the most successful railroaders in the employ of the division started their railway careers as water boys on the section crews.

Among the substantial men of Pine Grove who held positions as foremen of trackmen, one of the most prominent was Michael Richter, who occupied the position for more than a quarter of a century. After he relinquished his duties as a foreman, he was made sill-inspector. Contemporaneous with Mr. Richter were other men who held similar positions on the division. Lewis Christ was a foreman for a

period of years. The section foreman worked under the supervision of the foreman of trackmen. Among those who held these positions were William Sigmund, who later became switchman at the Pottsville street switching tower, Percival Barr, John Scheifele, Fred Scheifele, Rudy Leisy, Philip Haug, Samuel Haug, James Owen, Ben Dewalt, George Keesey, David Hubler, Andrew Klick, and Leonhard Craig, a colored man and former slave.

A host of men were associated with section work. Soon after the Civil War, Jacob Haas became employed on the Suedburg section. He entered the service of the Reading Railroad in 1866, and worked for a period of more than ten years, when an affliction of the eyes, resulting from an injury sustained in the Civil War forced his retirement. Before he retired, his son, Frank Haas began his railway career. He served as a brakeman on the S. & S. railroad, a fireman on a coal train, with Thomas McAtee as engineer, and later as a passenger fireman with George Moyer and William Leiby as engineers. He subsequently became a freight and passenger engineer. During his long service as an engineer, his work was principally associated with the Brookside miners' train. His connection with the railroad was terminated by his death in 1929. With the exception of a short residence in Auburn, while a coal-train fireman, he lived in the borough practically all his life.

His long unbroken record of nearly 53 years of railroading promises to be exceeded by his brother, Jacob Haas of Pottsville, a passenger conductor on the Main line of the Reading railroad. Mr. Haas entered the service of the Pine Grove division during the early eighties and served for a period of years as a brake-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

man and later as a baggagemaster on the Pine Grove division. During the early part of his railway career he lived in Pine Grove, but his assignment to the crew of the Lebanon passenger train, necessitated his removal to Tremont where he lived for a number of years. He was later transferred to passenger service on the Main line and removed to Pottsville. The Haas family have a record of sixty-nine years of unbroken service in the employ of the Reading railroad, and an aggregate service of more than 114 years. The record of Jacob Haas, Jr. is enhanced by the unusual fact that it was established without a blemish. During his whole service he was never subjected to discipline for a breach of the company's rules.

Jacob Silberzahn, Henry Dubbs, Thomas Ditzler of Rock and a score of others were section men.

Adam Haas served as carpenters' foreman, and had charge of repairs on the company's buildings. George Schmeltzer was a member of the carpenter's crew for more than fifteen years, until he suffered injuries from a fall at the "Red Bridge" on the Schuylkill & Susquehanna branch at the southerly line of the borough. He suffered a fracture of the hip which caused him to be partially disabled. He became postmaster in the borough during the McKinley administration and served in the office for a term of twelve years. John Bortz was a member of the crew of carpenters and became foreman when Mr. Haas died. Jacob Deaven was associated with Mr. Bortz for a long period of years. Fred Seigfried occupied the position of master mason. He helped to construct many of the stone culverts and bridge abutments on the Pine Grove, Lebanon, Reading and Philadelphia divisions of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad.

A number of families had long-time connections with the Pine Grove division. Prominently among them were the Huber, Snyder, Stine, Jones, Fry, Haug, Manwiller, Landenberger, Spangler, Mengle and Moyer families.

The Huber family had early connections with the Pine Grove division. Henry Huber, a carpenter by trade, worked for years as a car repairman. His son, Walter S. Huber followed his father in the employ of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad, Joseph Huber, brother of Henry, also a carpenter by trade, forsook his trade to become a railroader. He was baggagemaster on the Pine Grove Division for many years. He was later transferred to the Lebanon division and moved to Allentown. He had one son, who also began a railroad career, but was killed. Fred Huber, another brother entered service on the Pine Grove division as a young man, but was killed at the weigh scale. The fourth brother was employed in the local railway yards but removed from Pine Grove. Edward Huber, son of William Huber, began his railroad career in Pine Grove, but later moved to Reading where he was employed as yard master. He returned to Pine Grove where he now resides. His brother, George, was employed in the local railway yards for a short time. Both Washington and Jefferson Huber, twins, sons of John Huber, Sr., were one time employees of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad. A. W. Huber, son of Isaac Huber, and for many years prominent in the affairs of the Grand Army of the Republic, was a machinist by trade and was at one time employed as a car inspector in the local railroad yard.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Andrew and Simon Snyder, sons of Frederick Snyder, members of a pioneer family in Pine Grove, began their careers as railroad men. Andrew was first employed on the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad. Simon Snyder entered the employ of the Pine Grove division as a carpenter and later became a section foreman, a position he held for many years. His son Zacharias, became employed on the Pine Grove division as a young man and worked for years as a car inspector.

Nearly all the sons of William Snyder, at one time a tinsmith in the borough, followed careers as railroad men. John, the oldest son, was a brakeman as was his brother, Hiram better known as "Mickie." Harry and George also followed in the wake of their brothers. All four members of this family removed from Pine Grove, when the local division was merged with the Reading division.

Amos Stine, the descendant of one of the oldest families in Pine Grove, began his railroad career as a brakeman on the Pine Grove division. He later became baggage-master on the passenger train running between Lebanon and Tremont and subsequently conductor on the Brookside miners' train. All his sons were at one time employed on the local division. Webster was killed. Frank and Sherman were employed in the yards, the latter working as a spare fireman. George, the youngest son, worked for a number of years as a fireman. Frank left the employ of the railroad to enter the clothing firm of Christ & Stine. Sherman quit his employ to engage in the butchering business. George severed his employment to assist his brother, Sherman. He later secured employment as a fireman at the local tannery.

Among the pioneer railroad men in Pine Grove was Josiah Jones, a conductor on the old Union Canal railroad. He was killed at North Pine Grove. His sons, John and William, were prominently connected with railroading in Pine Grove. Harry Jones, who later became a minister, was employed early in his life at the P. & R. station in Pine Grove. Clinton Jones was employed as a spare fireman, in the local yards. He later was employed as a fireman on the Reading division. Both are sons of John Jones.

Leah Jones, daughter of Josiah Jones, was married to Harry D. Barr, who was employed as a mason with the Philadelphia & Reading railroad for many years. Sarah Jones was married to John Fry, who was killed at the weigh scales during the middle eighties. All three of his sons found employment on the Pine Grove division. William is at present engaged as telegraph operator at the station at Pine Grove, and his brother Charles, has been in the passenger service for many years. George, the youngest brother, worked in the local railway yards as a young man.

Rebecca Jones, daughter of Josiah Jones, was married to James Manwiller who served as conductor of the shifting crew until it was disbanded. He then became conductor of the Brookside miners' train, a position he held until his retirement after nearly fifty years of service. Jere Manwiller, a brother of James, began his railroad career in Pine Grove, but later went to Reading where he was employed for many years as a moulder in the foundry of the Reading railway shops.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Elijah Manwiller, a third brother of James Manwiller, was employed for many years as a baggagemaster on the Pine Grove division. He was later promoted to the position of conductor and served in that capacity for a long period.

Philip Haug was a native of Germany and was one of the small group of that nationality that settled in Pine Grove previous to the Civil War. He was a blacksmith by trade and was employed in this capacity on the old Union Canal railroad. When the Philadelphia & Reading railroad took over the Union Canal railroad, he was made a section foreman, a position he held for more than twenty-five years. He was later transferred to Reading and became a crossing watchman. He was succeeded by his son, Samuel Haug, who later went to Reading and became a baggagemaster. Elias Haug entered the passenger service of the Reading railroad and for a number of years was a conductor on the Lebanon & Tremont Branch. One of the daughters of Philip Haug was married to Lewis Landenberger, who for many years was in the employ of the Pine Grove division of the Reading Railroad. He served as a fireman. William Landenberger, a brother, was also employed in the local yards. Of the family George Landenberger, the youngest brother, held his connection with the local branch of the Reading for the longest period. He was employed first as a fireman and later became an engineer.

Another family with long-time railway connections, was the Moyer family. Solomon Moyer served as a car inspector in the railway yards at Pine Grove for more than thirty years, and was killed at the weigh scales. He had five sons, and several were railroad men. William Moyer was a railway engineer on the Pine

Grove division. Samuel Moyer started his work as a railroader in Pine Grove, but later moved to Cressona. Henry, another son worked in the railway yard at Pine Grove, but quit his employment to become a miner. He was killed at Lincoln colliery. Charles was also employed in the local railway yards, but moved to Reading. Solomon Moyer, Jr., had a brief railroad career, but left the work to secure employment at Lincoln colliery. He subsequently became janitor of the Pine Grove school buildings. Several of the sons of William Moyer, began work as railroad men in Pine Grove. They later moved to Harrisburg where they were employed on the Harrisburg division.

George Moyer, who figured prominently in the railroad history of Pine Grove, was for many years a locomotive engineer. He came from Auburn where he worked for a number of years as an engineer in the coal train service. He had a son, Chester, who began his career as a fireman on the Pine Grove division. The latter died when a young man.

William Spangler, one of the early shoemakers in the borough had several sons who were connected with the Reading railroad over a period of years. His oldest son, David was a machinist and was employed in the railway shops of the Pine Grove division. Albert Spangler was a brakeman and later a baggagemaster on the Lebanon and Tremont branch. William Spangler, Jr., served for many years as a crossing watchman at the Mill street crossing and Edward Spangler, the youngest son, was in the passenger service. He began his railroad career as a brakeman on the Pine Grove division and subsequently became a baggagemaster on the S. & S. branch. He was later trans-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

fferred to the Main line of the Reading Division and became a passenger conductor.

Among the men who entered the passenger service from the coal train service was Alexander Mengle. He came to Pine Grove in 1877 and was engineer for several passenger crews. He at one time alternated as engineer on the Lebanon and Tremont branch and for a number of years was engineer of the Lincoln Miners' train. Three of his sons, William, Howard and Ralph, entered the employ of the Reading railroad at Pine Grove. William Mengle subsequently became employed with the Pennsylvania Railroad. Ralph Mengle, who formerly worked in the railway station, also secured employment with the Pennsylvania railroad. Howard Mengle began his railway career at the Pine Grove railway station. He later went to Harrisburg and is now station agent at Pottsville.

The track sections on the Pine Grove division were about two miles apart and the crews comprised two and three men. During the summer season when rails were laid or unusual work was performed three or four sections were consolidated, and frequently worked in conjunction with the laborers employed on the work train. For many years, the division engineer was W. G. Johnson. He had charge of all planning, and directed the work that was frequently required to add to the local railroad facilities.

The coal traffic that was carried over the Pine Grove division gave substantial character to the business of the road. Between nine and eleven coal trains handled the coal business, the number depending upon the conditions of trade.

The railroad yard extended from the railroad junction at the south-

erly end of town to Hikes' Crossing at the northerly part of the Annex. Three tracks ran from the junction at the southerly end of the borough through the cut to Mill street, where the main yard commenced. Near the junction, on the westerly side of the tracks, a switch house was maintained for the regulating of traffic. For many years, Irwin Loser and Joseph Wagner were the switchmen in charge of the place. When the coal traffic was diverted to the Mine Hill branch, the switch house was removed to the Wood street crossing and both Mr. Loser and Mr. Wagner became crossing watchmen. When Mr. Wagner was forced to retire because of ill health, Mr. Loser continued in service until his retirement. John Jones and William Jones also worked at the Wood street crossing as watchmen.

The rails in use on the Pine Grove division for many years were 24 feet long and weighed about 63 pounds to the yard. Subsequently they were replaced by heavier ones to accommodate the larger locomotives that came into use.

The coal trains started from Auburn early in the morning drawing strings of empty cars, which were distributed among the various collieries. The cars were nearly all of wood construction, with an occasional one of sheet steel. Most of them held from five to eight tons. The cars were inspected upon their arrival in Pine Grove. The cars were coupled together with three-link couplings. The freight cars were coupled with link and pin. Previous to the early nineties, very few cars had air brake equipment.

All engines on the division came to the local shops for monthly inspection and minor repairs. When locomotives were in need of general

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

repairs they were sent to the Reading shops at Reading.

When the coal trains returned from the mines with loaded cars, the cars were left at the head of the yard, where they were handled by the switching crew which shunted them over the weigh scale to be weighed and consigned. Six men comprised a coal train crew.

While most freight and coal cars were not equipped with air brakes until the middle nineties, the equipment was in use on passenger cars. These cars, however, were mostly lighted with kerosene lights, although some burned gas for illuminating purposes. The gas was supplied by cylinders, which were filled at Reading, and distributed to the various division points. The containers were placed under the cars. Up until the opening of the present century, most cars were heated by stoves. These were located in one of the corners of a car or suspended under the car. One of the jobs of the night yardmen in the winter time was to keep the fires burning. A cord, running through the cars and connected with a gong was used to signal the engineer to start. The gong was not used as much, however, as hand signals during the day and a lantern at night.

Among the early engineers were Harry Richards and Robert Bamford. They left Pine Grove to take positions elsewhere on the Philadelphia and Reading railroad. The passenger conductors who figured most prominently in the history of the Pine Grove division between 1880 and 1900 were Andrew Zimmerman, in charge of the train running between Pine Grove and Lebanon, Gabriel Derr, of Tremont, conductor for many years on the

Schuylkill and Susquehanna branch, John Dooley, George Hanmer, Amos Stine and John Christ. The baggagemasters who were associated with them were Elias Haug, Edward Spangler, Elijah Manwiller, Joe Huber, Jacob Haas and Samuel Kirk. The brakemen who served with them were George Reichert, Henry Huber, Oscar Siegfried, Adam Harvey, Albert Spangler, Chas. Fry and Harry Leonard. The passenger engineers contemporary with that period were George Moyer, Alexander Mengle, William Leiby, Jacob Schrader, Jack Luckenbill and William Brobst. The firemen in regular service were Frank Haas, Charles Alspach, Charles Fahl and William Faust.

For a number of years Amos Greeley, George Bailor, George Haines, Isaac Lehman, Thomas Daubert and James Mars were active in freight and passenger service.

Much rivalry existed between engine crews, particularly those in passenger service, and each crew had its partisans. While schedules had to be followed, it frequently happened that passenger trains started late, and it was then the ambition of the engineer and fireman to make up time and establish a record. The time of leaving would be sent by telegram to stations along the road, and telegraphers would wait with interest to see what happened. When it was apparent that a crew was out to make up time, freight and coal train crews usually knew about it. The rival passenger crews in the late eighties and early nineties were Alexander Mengle and his fireman, Fitzgibbons, George Moyer and Frank Haas.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

George Moyer, one of the old-time railroad engineers, recalls a special engine crew, of which he was engineer, Frank Haas, fireman, and Sherman Stine, extra fireman, who took an excursion train to Gettysburg under trying circumstances. The record made by the crew was so exceptional that the superintendent of the Lebanon division requested Superintendent Tracy to transfer the men to the Lebanon division.

In 1881, the crew of the Brookside miners' train comprised George Moyer, engineer; William Moyer, fireman; John Christ, conductor; Albert Spangler and Henry Huber brakemen.

In 1869, one of the coal train crews was made up of several men who later became prominent in passenger service. The engineer was Frank Murphy, the fireman, Franz Mengel; the conductor Alexander Mengel and the brakemen, George Moyer, Joseph Lawrence and Daniel Wildermuth.

A passenger crew that remained intact for many years was the crew of the Lebanon passenger train that was located in Pine Grove. The crew was organized in 1887 with George Moyer as engineer, Frank Haas, fireman; Andrew Zimmerman, conductor; Amos Stine, baggagemaster; Joe Huber and George Reichert, brakemen.

Another well known crew was the freight train running from Auburn to Harrisburg. The engineer was Harris Missimer and the fireman was William Kramer. The conductor was Jonathan Reber and the brakemen, George Haines, Charles Young and Louis Kramer. The flagman was Nathan Mengle.

One of the noted crews during the late nineties was that of the passenger train on the Schuylkill & Susquehanna branch. William Leiby was the engineer and Frank Haas

served as fireman. The conductor was Gabriel Derr and the baggage-master Samuel Kirk. A number of men served as brakemen. The mail clerk on this run was Daniel G. Lubold. After William Leiby was transferred to the Reading Division, Frank Haas became engineer of the crew.

Another passenger crew that was equally well known at that period was the crew that left Tremont in the early morning and made the run to Lebanon. Local people referred to it as the "six o'clock" train because it made the run from Pine Grove at that hour of the morning. The engineer of the crew was Jacob Schrader, the fireman Charles Alspach, the conductor, Elijah Manwiller. The baggage-masters and brakemen of this crew changed frequently. Jacob Haas was baggagemaster at one time and Elias Haug also served in this capacity. Harry Leonard was the brakeman of the crew for a long period, and later became baggage-master.

The crew of the old Brookside miners' train for many years comprised Frank Haas, engineer, George Stine, fireman, Amos Stine, conductor, Frank Diehl, baggagemaster and Albert Spangler, brakeman. With the retirement of Mr. Stine as conductor, Frank Diehl became his successor and Mr. Spangler was made baggagemaster and Adam Harvey, brakeman. When Mr. Diehl left the service of the road, James Manwiller, for many years conductor of the Lincoln miners' train, became the conductor.

This train left Pine Grove early in the morning and made the run to Brookside, returning to Pine Grove at about 7:30 o'clock. It then made the passenger run to Lebanon, arriving there at about 8:30 o'clock. It remained at Lebanon until about

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

1:00 o'clock in the afternoon, when it returned to Pine Grove at 2:00 o'clock. After picking up a string of miners' cars it made the run to Brookside. It returned to Pine Grove at 5:45 o'clock in the late afternoon.

The decline of the coal business of the West End, the advent of the automobile and the improvement of highways, all had their effect in diminishing railway activities in

this section. After the World War automobiles became so numerous that much of the short-haul passenger business was lost, with the result that many of the passenger trains were withdrawn from service. The closing of Lincoln colliery also struck a blow at railroading at this end of the county, so that only a remnant of a once prosperous business, alone remains to remind the community of its former glory as a railway and shipping center.

## CHAPTER XVIII. INDUSTRIAL HISTORY OF PINEGROVE

Immediately after the Revolution, settlements in Pine Grove township became more numerous, but there was no great movement for the development of highways to encourage the early business enterprises of the township. Soon after 1800, a progressive spirit appeared, and this continued to show itself consistently from one decade to another till the people came to enjoy improved roads, the benefit of the Union Canal, and the facilities of the railroad. These were accomplished before the Civil War.

Business was confined mainly to lumbering, which was carried on extensively in all parts of the township. The progress of this industry induced other trade, and eventually led to the establishment of several other industries in what is now Pine Grove borough.

The first industry of consequence in Pine Grove village was Pine Grove forge, erected about 1810 by Tobias Rickel. The forge buildings stood near the corner of Wood and Carbon streets and were of log and stone construction. The main building was thirty feet wide and sixty feet long. A smaller building of log construction adjoined the main building and was used to store

pig iron. Two fires were maintained in the foundry, which had an annual capacity of about one hundred tons of bar iron. Because of the difficulties experienced in transporting pig iron from Lebanon and Berks counties the volume of production never reached capacity.

The forge was operated by water power. A weir was erected about three hundred feet north of the old ford, and about one hundred feet north of the present Marstown bridge, for the purpose of diverting water from the Swatara through an aqueduct to the water wheel.

Mr. Rickel also purchased several hundred acres of timber land southwest of St. Peter's Church and established charcoal pits to supply fuel for the forge.

The employees were housed in several log tenement buildings erected by Rickel on Wood street. These were named the "forge houses," and were known by this term for years afterward. Three of these houses are still standing.

In 1819, the forge property, comprising the buildings, water power and timber lands, was purchased by Peter Filbert, who enlarged it by erecting an edge-tool factory, which was widely known as "Tilt hammer

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

forge." The water power was increased by enlarging the aqueduct. Edge tools of all kinds were manufactured here and found ready sale throughout Berks, Lebanon and Schuylkill counties.

The first brick yard in the village was erected by Peter Filbert about 1821 on forge land at, what is now, the southerly end of the canal basin. The bricks manufactured were sold for \$3.50 a thousand and were used in the construction of numerous buildings in the village. The old Filbert house which adjoins the parsonage of St. John's Lutheran Church was built of the first bricks made at the brick plant.

Mr. Filbert operated the forge, tool factory and brick yard until 1826, when an option was secured on the property by the Union Canal Company. The three plants were abandoned in 1828 and the property sold to the Union Canal Company, which utilized the land in constructing the canal basin.

The forge buildings were bought by David Greenawalt who used part of the timber to erect a warehouse on the edge of the canal basin at the corner of Wood and Carbon streets.

The first tannery in Pine Grove was built by Jonathan Seidel at the northeasterly corner of Mill and Tulpehocken streets in 1810. It was a roughly constructed building of wood. He operated the tannery for fourteen years and then sold it to Samuel Hain. It was subsequently purchased by Levi Miller who rebuilt it and operated it until 1856 when he leased the property to Daniel and John Gensemer. They carried on the business until 1876 when their lease expired. Henry Miller, a brother of Levi Miller, Sr., took over the lease and operated the tannery until the early nineties, when it was acquired by lease

by George and Harry Gensemer, successors to Daniel and John Gensemer. The Miller tannery, as it was called, was converted into a steam tannery in 1876. It continued in operation until the late nineties when it was abandoned.

The building was used for a short period as a furniture factory, but the industry had short life, and the building was again abandoned and remained idle until the tannery property was acquired by the state of Pennsylvania as a site for the present armory.

The Schuylkill county tannery was built at the corner of Tulpehocken and Railroad streets in 1830 by Samuel Guss. He conducted the business successfully for several years and then sold to John Bechtel and Son, who enlarged it and converted it into a steam tannery.

In 1863 the Bechtels sold it to Daniel and John Gensemer who operated it until 1889 when it became the property of George and Harry Gensemer, sons of Daniel Gensemer. They carried on the business in the old building until it was destroyed by fire, August 26, 1894. Immediately after its destruction, a new building was erected. The Gensemer brothers continued to carry on the industry as an independent operation. In 1904, they entered a partnership with John Salen and erected the Gensemer and Salen tannery in the Annex. The new tannery was modernized and immediately became the leading industry in the community.

The first grist mill erected in Pine Grove village was built by Philip Gerdel in 1810, and was located on Swatara creek, near the present site of Fegley's mill. It was built of hewn logs and was two stories in height. Gerdel operated it for several years and then

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

sold it to Daniel Rondebach, who possessed it for five years and sold to Conrad Reber. It remained in the latter's possession a number of years and was then sold to Peter Eckert who enlarged and improved it. Eckert disposed of his interest to Levi Miller who operated it until 1848 when he sold it to Enoch Moore. The mill remained in Moore's possession till 1852, when he sold to Charles Fegley. Moore remained as miller for Fegley for a number of years. The old mill building had deteriorated greatly and was almost unfit for use when Fegley acquired possession. He operated it, however, until 1858, when he tore it down and erected a larger one in place of it. This structure was swept away by the flood that followed the destruction of the big dam in June 1862. Immediately after the flood, Fegley built the present structure, which has virtually remained in the Fegley family since.

A steam flouring and grist mill was erected at the corner of Wood and Carbon streets by Edward T. and Peter Filbert in 1865, Michael Filbert of Stouchsburg, Berks county, a miller by trade, was employed as supervising miller. After operating the mill for more than twenty years, it was leased to A. G. Meck. The building was completely destroyed by fire during the early nineties, and never rebuilt.

The Pine Grove foundry was built by John F. Derby, just north of Werner's lumber yard, in 1845. In 1846, a machine shop was added. The industry specialized in mine tools and parts for mine and railroad cars. The business was operated successfully until 1852, when the building was destroyed by fire. It was Mr. Derby's plan to rebuild on the site of the destroyed building, but before operations were

started the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad acquired the property. He then secured property, along the old Union Canal railroad track on Pottsville street and erected a modern stone foundry building. In 1857, James L. Nutting entered a partnership with Derby under the firm name, "Pine Grove Iron Works," and in 1858 the entire ownership passed to Mr. Nutting.

During the fourteen years of Derby's connection, the iron works built stationary engines and mine machinery, and acquired a wide reputation for quality production. Under Mr. Nutting's management it continued to prosper, but the Civil War period severely handicapped its progress. In 1864, Mr. Nutting sold his interest to James Rohrer, who continued to operate it until the middle seventies when the business was discontinued.

Subsequent to the closing of the foundry, the property was acquired by A. K. Francis, who opened it as a match factory in the middle eighties. More than sixty girls and men were employed in the industry. The business was acquired by the Diamond Match Company during the early nineties, and the factory was abandoned.

Several years later Mr. Francis converted the old factory building into a brick factory. The industry utilized the clay deposits in the immediate vicinity of the plant for a short time but subsequently Mr. Francis bought the shale bank along the S. & S. railroad in the Annex.

Several railway cars were purchased and used to convey the shale from the bank to the brick yard. The use of shale led to the development of a high-quality vitrified brick, which came into general use for street paving purposes. Some brick were also manufactured for building purposes.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Soon after the opening of the 20th century, the factory became the property of Joseph Mack of Philadelphia who operated it for several years. It was closed down a number of years ago and has since remained idle.

The manufacture of pottery was an early industrial venture in the community. The first pottery was opened near the corner of Canal and Mifflin streets about 1822 and continued in operation several years when it was abandoned. Fruit jars, crocks and stoneware were manufactured. One large kiln was in operation and five hands were employed. The machinery was of crude design and was hand operated. The kiln was fired with charcoal.

Sausser's crockery was established at the corner of Mifflin and Maple streets, previous to the Civil War and was operated for a number of years. It had several kilns and a press room, where the crocks and pots were moulded. More than a dozen men were employed when the business was at its height. Sausser's crocks were sold widely in Schuylkill, Berks and Lebanon counties, and for many years after the establishment was closed, crocks with the Sausser mark could be found in many families hereabouts.

The Pine Grove stocking factory was established by local men in the late seventies. A frame factory building was erected at the corner of Maple and Mifflin streets by E. T. and Major Peter Filbert. The company was financed by local stock subscriptions. It was operated as a knitting factory for several years, but the business was eventually liquidated.

The building remained idle until the Filbert Steam Flouring mill was destroyed by fire when it was rented to A. G. Meck, who used part of

it as a feed store. A room was also occupied by John Bortz, who conducted a cabinet making and furniture repair shop there.

When the Central House was leased by Mr. Meck, the grain store was abandoned, and Levi Wagner, owner of the Central House, opened a cigar manufacturing establishment in the old factory building.

In 1896, the structure was remodeled and the Pine Grove shirt factory occupied the building. This industry was operated successfully for six years by Henry Koch. Between forty and sixty operators were employed. Mr. Koch sold the business to Dr. H. P. and Horace Hess in 1902. They continued to operate the factory in the old factory building until 1912, when the firm removed to the present modern factory building on East Pottsville street. Soon after purchasing the factory, Hess Bros. discontinued the manufacture of shirts and engaged in the making of men's underwear.

In 1906, Horace Reber in company with John E. Reber, erected a factory building on East Pottsville street and engaged in the manufacture of hosiery. A washery was opened in Swatara creek and operated in conjunction with the hosiery factory. The business continued until December of 1909, when Horace Reber, who served as manager of the factory, sold his interest to John E. Reber. The business was liquidated and John E. Reber sold the building to Fox and Moore, shirt manufacturers in 1910.

William Fox established a shirt manufacturing business in Pine Grove, during the month of September, 1905. He located in a wooden structure at the rear of Jackson Row, near the Railway locomotive house. In the spring of 1909, Harry Moore entered a partnership with Mr. Fox, the firm being known as Fox and Moore. The

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

building was destroyed by fire in December, 1909, and was not rebuilt.

Early in 1910, the firm moved into the factory building, purchased from John Reber, and continued the business until January, 1922, when the partnership was dissolved. Mr. Fox continued the business independently, and Mr. Moore established a shirt factory of his own in the Levering building at the rear of the Farmer's hotel in the Annex.

In 1913, a shoe firm operating under the name, "Gray and Krause," erected a factory building on Spruce street, and engaged in the manufacture of children's shoes. The business was conducted as the "Shur Tred" Shoe Company. In 1915 they sold their interest to Mary and Phaon Sheidy, who were organized as the Sheidy Shoe Company. They specialized in shoes for infants and carried on a successful business until 1917, when they sold their interest to the Curtis Jones Company. The building was sold to Fox and Moore in 1918 and converted into a laundry, for laundering and packing shirts manufactured at the Pine Grove, Ravine and Tremont factories. When Mr. Moore withdrew from the firm, the laundry was retained by Mr. Fox.

A small industry that flourished over a period of years was the manufacture of picket fencing by Edward Christ. The business was housed in a small building at the head of the canal basin, and during the winter season provided employment for several men. The woven fencing was in wide demand during the nineties and the early part of the present century. Upon the death of Mr. Christ, the business was carried on for a period by his son, Frank Christ, and subsequently by Harry Schmeltzer.

The manufacture of shingles and lath was carried on for many years

by Morris Fegley on East Mill street, and gave employment to various members of the Fegley family.

The manufacture and repairing of mine cars was carried on successfully over a period of years by the firm of Werntz and Duell at the corner of Mill and Carbon streets. The members of the firm were F. G. Werntz and Charles Duell. After the dissolution of the firm, Mr. Duell opened a carriage factory at the corner of Tulpehocken and Canal streets. The business prospered from the start and grew to extensive proportions. The products of the factory not only found a ready sale in this locality, but in the middle west as well. This latter demand increased and during the middle seventies Mr. Duell discontinued his local business and moved to Chicago.

Soon after Mr. Duell closed his factory, Penrose Barto, who conducted a blacksmith shop at the foot of Maple street, erected a carriage factory on Tulpehocken street, opposite the Pine Grove bank.

The business was conducted successfully for a period of years, but was closed in the latter eighties, when Mr. Barto removed to Tremont where he continued the manufacture of wagons and carriages for nearly fifteen years.

A wagon manufacturing business was carried on successfully for a period of years by The Achenbach family at the foot of Maple street. The business was founded by Reuben Achenbach and continued by Frank Brommer, Isaac Achenbach and Reuben Achenbach, Jr. The carriage shop adjoined the blacksmith shop now conducted by Brommer and Brommer. Covered wagons of sturdy construction were built by the firm for nearly two decades.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### TRADES AND TRADESMEN

The industries of Pine Grove assumed prominence on account of the capital invested and the men employed to carry them on successfully. Most of them, particularly the ones that flourished during the early years of the borough's history were contemporaneous with the age of individual craftsmen.

This period which began about 1820, saw the development of home industries as well as communal trades.

Instead of the head of the household or a mechanically inclined son making the shoes for the family, shoemakers or cordwainers did the work. The grist mill by the stream displaced the mortar and pestle. Tanneries were built and dry tanned leather of very inferior quality gave way to the superior product of the tannery. Weavers worked the spun linen and woolen yarn into cloth, which was then taken to fulling mills to be shrunk and finished.

There were itinerant craftsmen, who traveled from house to house to repair clocks, mend tinware, make barrels, tubs and kegs. These journeymen were usually handy mechanics, who filled a useful place in the scheme of living. Many survived until after the Civil War, when clock makers and jewelers, established businesses in the borough. Barrels, tubs and kegs were made in cooping shops and replaced the work of the traveling journeymen coopers. Tin shops sprung up and replaced the Yankee peddlers and tinkers who traveled the country-side to sell and repair tinware.

As trades developed and manufactures became established, tools were improved and craftsmen be-

came more skilled. Wood for wagons, furniture, tools or building was abundant and of excellent quality. It is not unusual in this day to find boards 18 to 24 inches in width in old chests, dressers and table tops. Most of the tools were the product of blacksmiths, who obtained charcoal iron from the bloomeries of Berks and Lebanon counties for making the body of axes, drawing knives and chisels and faced them with steel. Most of the steel was imported, although at an early period an American made product came into use.

The early tax lists of Pine Grove township show that even before the Revolution there were numbers of tradesmen in the community.

The tools used by an early journeyman in the various trades would be hard to identify today. Many of them went into disuse a century or more ago, and are not commonly found today. Some are found occasionally in some of the old homes and barns of this vicinity. The late Samuel Filbert had a large and varied collection of all sorts of tools of the colonial and post Revolutionary period. This collection was probably the only one ever made in Pine Grove, but with his death it passed out of existence.

Of the established tradesmen, the blacksmith occupied an important place in the commercial life of the community. The picture of the early shops that flourished in Pine Grove is still preserved in the memory of the older residents. Usually a brawny individual, the blacksmith could be seen day after day, standing before his hearth with his left

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

hand on the bellows pole; behind him a large anvil on a wooden block and beside it a sawed off barrel filled with water. The tongues were usually in his right hand as he studied the glowing iron. Charcoal was used extensively to heat the iron in the early days, but this was later replaced by bituminous or soft coal. The blacksmith was usually a mechanical genius, who could shape and fashion almost everything out of iron. Necessity was the spur to his genius; whether knives or forks, ladles, iron pans or oven peels, wagon iron, iron or trace chains, hinges or latches, it mattered little to him. His job was to make things from iron, and he usually succeeded in satisfying the community's demands.

So, people brought their wagons for new tires, their sleds for new runners and their horses for new shoes. Wagons, pumps, doors and farming implements had to be "ironed."

A supply of cord wood or split stumps was kept outside the blacksmith shops to heat the heavy wagon tires and people frequently gathered in numbers to watch the operation of shrinking on the tire. The loose tire was first removed and heated in the forge fire, cut, bevelled and again welded to the circumference desired, as measured by "traveller" or hand wheel. Then the tire was laid on stone or iron blocks and wood piled along its length to heat it. The wheel was placed on a trestle and the heated tire was lifted by several men with tongs and placed on the wheel and hammered into place. Buckets of water, placed near the trestle, were then poured on the wheel, shrinking the tire tightly on the felloe. In some of the shops in Pine Grove borough and township troughs filled with water were used for shrinking process.

Around the blacksmith shop were a variety of tools, such as barnacle irons, which were used to grip the end of an unruly horse's nose during shoeing. A twitch was used in the same way, consisting of a loop of leather or rope running through the end of a wooden handle. As the hand was turned the loop tightened and held the horse.

The bellows, usually of leather, with its wheeze and flop of the valve, was used to provide a forced draft for the fire. Practically all shops had a variety of tools for shaping and cutting various articles. These differed in shape and size. Shaping blocks of small dimension were used to make spoons while larger blocks were used for shaping iron ladles and larger spoons. Shops had swages and drift pins for making the eyes of axes, hammers, picks, mattocks, in fact all tools requiring a handle.

In the making of edged tools where hardness was required, the blacksmith displayed his genius in tempering axes, hatchets, drawing knives and chisels. His reputation was frequently based on his ability to draw the proper temper.

The versatile genius of the blacksmith was no more real than that of the carpenter. He, too, was an all-around mechanic, as proficient in making things of wood as the blacksmith was in making things of iron.

He shaped logs into beams and boards or material for log buildings. He could finish boards with his plane and make them into simple but sturdy furniture. Thus, he made benches, stools, chairs, settees, backed benches and wood boxes, beds and cradles. Tables were an early necessity, particularly those that could be folded and

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

placed against the wall, such as the sawback table, bench, drop-leaf, tilt-up and turn-top tables. Later came the turned leg and scalloped-corner table, inlaid and brass handled. sturdy wooden knobs prevailed during the first period in homemade furniture. The wood was usually white pine for the cheaper furniture. This was stained red or brown to imitate cherry and walnut wood. Poplar was used extensively in making drawers and backs of pieces. It was also worked into artistic shelving.

For the better grade of furniture the plentiful black walnut, wild cherry and maple were used. Hickory was used extensively for rungs and spindles in chairs, while the body was of white oak.

The tools of the early carpenters were few in number, but of great utility. They comprised a plumb-bob which took the place of a spirit level and wooden squares. The brace was of wood, although the cross-bar borer was the first used, different kinds of axes, hatchets, draw bar, hammers, chisels and planes.

The carpenter fashioned many of his own tools or relied on the neighborly blacksmith. He fashioned his plane blocks and chisel handles of apple wood, his mallets, handles and pins of hickory.

At a very early period the making of tools and furniture passed out of the hands of the carpenter and was carried on by tool and cabinet makers. Carpenters acquired a new importance, but not a mastery of the building trade, because they still relied on the blacksmith for hand wrought nails, spikes, bolts, hinges, latches, brackets, reinforcements and frequently locks.

The cooper became a specialist in his work and made barrels, stands,

vats, and buckets. These articles were in great demand and found ready sale. There are still many farm homes in Pine Grove township where water kegs, and "stutz" buckets are to be found. The latter was used throughout the countryside to carry water to the fields, particularly at harvest time. That and the black jugs, filled with whiskey, made up the "jigger" combination.

Thus, the life of the community throbbed with the activity of its carpenters, cabinet makers, blacksmiths, tailors, masons, plasterers, tinsmiths, harness makers, rope makers and shoe makers.

Carpenters and builders were numerous from the opening of the Union Canal until after the Civil War. They found employment in the boat yards, as house builders, and in the making of furniture. Rough carpenters were constantly employed in building cars for the mines and railroad.

In the days before ready-made clothing and shoes, tailors and shoemakers occupied places of respect and influence in the community. Among the tailors who rose to places of distinction was Levi Huber, who conducted a tailoring business in the borough before the Civil War.

Mr. Huber learned the tailoring trade in a local establishment, and then went to London, England, where he completed his training as a journeyman. He came back to Pine Grove, several years later and established a successful tailoring business.

Benjamin Goebel, a descendant of an old Berks County family and progenitor of the family of that name in the borough, established a tailor shop in the borough previous to the Civil War. Soon after the war opened he closed his shop and enlisted in the Union Army. On his

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

return from service, he reopened the business and continued it successfully for a number of years. He later removed to Tremont where he died.

One of the most successful and probably the leading tailor of his day was John Helms, who for many years was engaged in the merchant tailoring business. He was a native of Myerstown and came to Pine Grove before the Civil War. He had a large patronage and employed a number of tailors and seamstresses in his establishment.

George Shartel, during the high-days of the canal, conducted a tailoring business for a number of years on the site of the Hippodrome theatre building. Later he closed out the business and opened Shartel's cake and candy shop, a famed institution in the days before the Civil War. It was the gathering place for the young folks; in fact, the only place they could congregate and amuse themselves.

Jacob Rehrer and Frederick Snyder, Jr. maintained a very successful tailoring establishment in the borough for a number of years. Snyder later withdrew from the firm and was succeeded in the partnership by George Rehrer.

After ready-made clothes became a commodity and clothing stores became established in the community, the tailoring business declined, both in influence and patronage. Cyrus Hackman opened a tailoring establishment in the borough during the early eighties and followed the trade for many years. Irving Leffler became established as a tailor during the early nineties and has continued in the business for nearly forty years.

Before factory made boots and shoes became common, many of the farmers and some of the townsmen would take a calf's hide to one of

the local tanneries and after months of waiting, would receive the finished leather. This in turn would be taken to the shoemaker to be worked into shoes for members of the family.

Among the best known shoemakers who carried on their trade in the borough was the firm of Drine and Fisher. Owen Drine, a native of Orwigsburg, established a shoe-making business in Pine Grove in 1842. He later formed a partnership with Peter Fisher and purchased John Earnest's shoe store. The firm of Drine and Fisher were engaged in business until the early nineties.

They maintained a shoe store in the southerly part of the Eagle hotel building. After the business was closed, Mr. Drine retired. Mr. Fisher moved to the Bortz property on south Tulpehocken street where he carried on trade as a cobbler. He later removed to Denver, Col. where he died.

Samuel Lloyd opened a shoe shop in his dwelling in Jackson Row before the Civil War and carried on a successful business for a number of years. At about the same time, William Krick also operated a shoe-making shop and maintained the business for a period of years. His son, Harry Krick, was associated with him.

Jacob Fry, Jr. had a shoe shop and leather store in the building that stood where Amos Boughter's store building now stands.

William Lerch opened a shoe store in the Eagle hotel block before the Civil War and continued in the business during the war period. He sold the business to his son-in-law, Lewis Luckenbill. John Earnest eventually purchased the store and engaged in the business for several years, when he sold to Drine and Fisher.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

Among the older tradesmen was Elijah Manwiller, Sr. who had a successful business. Associated with him was his son, Harrison Manwiller. William Spangler, the progenitor of a numerous family of that name, was one of the pioneer shoemakers in town.

With the rise of the shoe industry, shoe stores were established and the trade in ready-made shoes soon supplanted the custom made shoes of the shoemakers. The trade of shoe making gradually passed away, and men skilled in the trade became cobblers. Among the shoe makers and cobblers of the past four decades were William Lafayette Zerbe, who also conducted a small store in the Hackman block on Tulpehocken street. Joseph Huber had a shoe repair business on Carbon street, and Irwin Huber for many years had a cobbler shop on Mifflin street. Daniel Schneck had a shoe repair shop on lower Tulpehocken street and John Spancake maintained a shoe repair shop in the Spancake block on Upper Tulpehocken street.

The construction of the Union canal had an important influence on the wood working industry in the community. The introduction of inland navigation gave employment to skilled carpenters in the boat building industry, and also stimulated general building. Moreover, it brought to the community craftsmen who contributed materially to its civic development.

Among the early carpenters was Peter Filbert, who contributed much to the prosperity and success of the borough's beginning. He came from Bernville, Berks County, and took over the Forge property. After the forge was abandoned, he engaged in the contracting business. He erected the old Filbert homestead, the Pine Grove hotel, which later be-

came known as the Filbert House, and numerous other dwellings and barns.

During the three decades preceding the Civil War, the most prominent craftsmen were William Gorgas, John Fritz, Benjamin Eckler, George Ellenbaum, Michael F., Jacob and Isaac Kitzmiller, William Zimmerman, David Reed, Jacob Shartel, Joseph Parry, Singleton Hikes, Jacob and William Huber, William and Simon Snyder and Caleb Wheeler, Jr.

The first planing mill of importance was started by Charles Molly in 1846 under the firm name, Molly, Smith & Co. This mill, however, did not acquire the importance of the one subsequently founded by Guy Wheeler, and which was operated by the Wheeler family for a number of decades.

Among the successful contractors in the borough William Zimmerman figures prominently. He was the son of Henry Zimmerman, a lumberman and large property owner in the Annex. He acquired much of his father's property by inheritance and developed it by erecting dwelling houses, both in the borough and Annex. He erected the Old Pennsylvania Inn, a wooden structure, supplanted later by the brick structure, known as the Pennsylvania hotel and which is now the property of the Pine Grove National Bank. He also built the house at the corner of Tulpehocken and West Pottsville street now occupied by the American Legion.

Caleb Wheeler, Jr. was a general carpenter and erected several houses in the borough. He enlarged his activities during the late fifties by engaging in the manufacture of mine cars.

William Gorgas established a boat yard and wood-working plant near the corner of Mill and Carbon

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

streets and operated it for a number of years. He specialized in the manufacture of plows, and for a period also maintained a blacksmith shop. He continued in business until the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad was built, when he sold his property to the railroad and removed to Indiana.

Benjamin Eckler's boat yard near the corner of Union and Carbon streets furnished employment to a crew of carpenters, who also engaged in house building. Eckler was a contract builder for several years and erected a number of houses. Among the buildings which he constructed, and which are still standing, are the Schlappich homestead on Mifflin street and the old Christ homestead on Carbon street.

Joseph Parry and George Ellenbaum were both in the employ of Henry, and later William Zimmerman, as carpenters. They erected a large number of houses in the Annex and upper Tulpehocken street. Mr. Ellenbaum, who was married to one of Henry Zimmerman's daughters, erected the house on West Pottsville street now owned and occupied by William Daubert.

Probably the most outstanding carpenter and contractor of his time was John Huber, Jr. He erected more houses in the borough than any other builder before or since his time. He also constructed a number of the old bridges in this locality, and virtually all of the coal breakers erected in the West End previous to the Civil War.

The first coal breaker erected in the West Schuylkill region was that of Snyder, Barr and Wile at Donaldson, and was the work of Mr. Huber. Later, he built the breaker at Lincoln colliery, the Stanton breaker at Maizeville, and some of the mine buildings at Rausch Creek and East Franklin. Three of his

sons, Henry, Joseph and Frederick, learned the carpenter's trade, but in later years engaged in railroad ing. Frederick was killed at the weighing-scale in the local yard.

Capt. William Barr conducted a cabinet-making shop in the building that formerly stood on South Tulpehocken street, where the Reinbolt home is now located. The business was continued for a period of several years previous to the Civil War, but was closed when Capt. Barr entered the service of the Union.

No family in the borough had a longer association with wood-working than the Kitzmiller family. For nearly sixty years, the members of this family were engaged in cabinet making in this locality. They were skilled craftsmen, who contributed an individual artisanship to their work that is still stamped on old pieces of furniture in this locality. The Kitzmiller cupboards, beds, chairs, bureaus, and settees, were found in many households previous to and immediately after the Civil War.

Michael Kitzmiller came to Pine Grove from Chambersburg in 1844 and engaged in the cabinet-making business with his brother Jacob. They built a woodworking shop on Tulpehocken street on property later acquired by John D. Christ. Here they carried on a successful business for several years. Jacob eventually withdrew from the partnership and Michael carried on the business alone.

Subsequently Michael Kitzmiller engaged in pattern making for the local foundry and later for the foundry at Tremont. With the discontinuance of the foundries, here and at Tremont, he again opened a cabinet shop in the borough and carried it on successfully until his

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

death. He lived on Mifflin street and had his cabinet shop at the rear of his property. His kindly disposition and his large interest in the young folks made him a distinct character in the community. Many of the young men, who were members of the numerous juvenile cadet corps that flourished in the community during the eighties and early nineties, were indebted to him for the wooden guns they used for drill purposes.

Isaac Kitzmiller was well known as a cabinet maker and boat builder. His boat yard was near the first lock south of the borough. Here he also employed numerous men as cabinet workers, specializing in wooden chairs and spool beds. He was one of the first carpenters, hereabouts, to acquire a foot lathe for spindle carving. This was the wonder of its day and afforded much interest to the town folks.

The outstanding furniture manufacturer in the history of Pine Grove was Guy Wheeler, who came to Pine Grove in 1845, and established a cabinet shop at the north-end of the borough. Several years later he expanded his business and engaged in the manufacture of furniture. He also established an undertaking business in connection with his furniture business and manufactured coffins. He built a planing mill and conducted a lumber yard south of the S. & S. railroad crossing near the southerly end of the Annex.

Previous to the establishing of Wheeler's undertaking business, coffin making was part of a cabinet maker's business. It was common custom after a person died to have the family summon a coffin maker, who made the coffin to conform with the individual requirement. Mr. Wheeler began by making different sizes of coffins

and keeping a stock of them on hand, which was a convenience, inasmuch as the stains and varnish were dry and the coffins ready to be trimmed when ordered. This convenience was quickly appreciated and his undertaking business prospered. It virtually marked the end of the old method of coffin making by cabinet makers.

Guy Wheeler was succeeded in the furniture and undertaking business by his son, Ferdinand Wheeler in 1878. Under the latter's tenure, the business was modernized and continued to prosper. A number of skilled men were employed in the furniture division of the business under the direction of George Goebell, a skilled cabinet-maker. After operating the business several years, Mr. Wheeler sold the furniture and undertaking business to Peter Seidel, who later purchased the United Brethren church building on Tulpehocken street, remodeled it by converting the first floor into a show room and the second floor into a show room and work shop. Mr. Seidel continued in the business until his death when it was acquired by Phaon Sheidy and later by Henry Snyder.

Wheeler's planing mill passed into the hands of Frank Wheeler, son of Guy Wheeler, who operated it in conjunction with a lumber yard for a period of 15 years. He sold his interest to Charles Werner and removed to Tremont where he conducted a lumber yard and planing mill until he retired.

One of the prominent contractors in the borough during the Civil War and the post-war period was Nicholas Brenner, who came to Pine Grove from Germany in 1851. Mr. Brenner was a stone-mason by trade and found employment in this section when the railroads were being built. His early success as a build-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

er enabled him to engage in a general contracting business which he pursued for nearly forty years. Many of the stone railway arches on the Lebanon and Tremont, Schuylkill & Susquehanna Branches of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company, as well as the Lebanon Valley division were constructed by him. Mr. Brenner built the stone house at the corner of Mifflin and Union streets, known as the Ley homestead, as well as the wooden houses erected on South Tulpehocken and Pottsville streets by one of the pioneer building and loan associations in the borough.

He owned the Eagle hotel property, the Schlappich homestead on Mifflin street and several farms near Ravine.

Another contractor-builder who was prominent between 1870 and the end of the nineteenth century was Peter Shollenberger, who came to Pine Grove from Hamburg in 1868. He engaged in carpentering and later as a builder. Many of the building and loan association houses built during the eighties were constructed by him. Among these were a number of the houses on Maple and Mifflin streets. He erected, and, for a number of years occupied the brick house on Main street, now owned by Dr. Harvey P. Hess.

Charles Werner combined building with his lumber business, which he purchased from Frank Wheeler Prior to and during the World War period he took an important part in remodeling many of the houses in the borough. In 1926, the construction business of the Werner firm was turned over to Charles Klinger, who had been construction foreman for the firm. Mr. Klinger played an important part in the post-war building activities of the community.

Among the men, who played an important part in the development of the borough was Charles Swartz, who erected a number of the newer houses in the borough. Mr. Swartz was the son of Daniel Swartz, a skilled carpenter, who was active in the trade hereabouts during the last quarter of the nineteenth century.

For more than a century, blacksmiths took an important part in the industrial life of the community. This was particularly so during the early years of the town's existence when people were dependent on the skill of the workers in iron for many of the important things that entered into the economy of the household and farm. The large variety of things which blacksmiths were called on to make is astounding in this age when machine made articles have replaced virtually all the things formerly made by hand.

The blacksmith shops were centers of community interest. From morning till night both business and social missions brought men together at the smithy to discuss crops, swap stories, engage in political argument or to exchange the gossip of the day.

Some of the old blacksmith shops are associated with locations in the borough long since utilized for other purposes. A smithy of sizeable proportions was located near the corner of Carbon and Mill streets, another was located at the corner of Tulpehocken and Carbon streets. One of the first and for many years the leading shop in the community was located on Tulpehocken street where the United Evangelical Church is now situated. For many years it was conducted by John Barr, Jr. The shop on Mill street was conducted by Fred G. Werntz, while the shop now conducted by the Brom-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

mer family was formerly operated by Penrose Barto. His immediate successor was Reuben Achenbach, who later retired, disposing of his business to his sons, Reuben and Isaac and his son-in-law, Frank Brommer. Brommer and Achenbach operated the shop for many years, until Reuben Achenbach, Jr. was forced to dispose of his interest to the Brommer family. Frank Brommer and his son, John, carried on the business for several years Daniel, another son, succeeded his father.

During the years that Reuben Achenbach managed the business in conjunction with his sons, and later when the firm of Brommer and Achenbach was organized, an extensive wagon and carriage building business was carried on. The iron work was done by Frank Brommer and Reuben Achenbach and the woodwork by Isaac Achenbach. During the early years of the business, Daniel Achenbach was associated with it as painter and finisher and also as blacksmith.

A small blacksmith shop was operated by Henry Zimmerman at the easterly side of Fegley's bridge. It was built during the middle nineties and was conducted by him for more than 25 years.

A successful shop was also conducted by Alexander Dubbs at the northerly end of the Annex. A wheelwright and wagon repair shop was connected with it. Mr. Dubbs also sold wagons and buggies and had his salesroom in the building which housed the business. His foreman and master mechanic was Hiram Schnoke, who later purchased the business from the Dubbs estate.

George Mease and Charles Werner, operating under the firm name, Mease and Werner, conducted a blacksmith shop and wagon repair

works at the northerly part of the Annex during the nineties. The partnership was finally dissolved and the business was continued by George Mease and his sons until Mr. Mease died.

From the earliest history of the borough, butchering has been a small but important industry. The first slaughter house erected in the borough was built by George Barr in 1841 and was operated until 1845. Mr. Barr was succeeded in turn by Isaac and Henry Harvey.

Christian Ley erected a slaughter house on Union street before the Civil War and established an extensive meat business, which he conducted for many years. He was succeeded by his son, Jerome Ley, and the latter by William Ley.

William Ley's butcher shop was a model in its day and was patronized widely. He was one of the first butchers to establish regular delivery routes and his carts travelled to all sections of the township.

Abraham Gicker opened a meat market in the building that stood where Charles Christeson's house now stands. He had served his apprenticeship with William Ley and later was employed by him. Upon Mr. Ley's retirement from business he took over the Ley slaughter house and conducted it for a number of years.

Among the other well known butchers of the early nineties was Sylvester Haas, who had his slaughter house in Marstown and his market in a building which stood next to Kantner's Novelty store.

Daniel Schlappich and William Dietrich were also engaged in the butcher business during the same period and had successful meat establishments. Mr. Schlappich operated a slaughter house on Pottsville street, at the rear of the prop-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

erty abutting the Mill race. This location has been utilized by a succession of butchers for a period of years.

Among the butchers who served the community in the post Civil War period were John Minnig, Daniel Sheidy and Philip Zimmerman.

Soon after the opening of the present century Sherman Stine opened a sausage and bologna establishment in the old Ley slaughter house. The success of his venture led him to engage in the meat business. He secured Sylvester Haas as his head butcher and gradually built up a business that flourished for a period of twenty years.

The success of his venture necessitated more modern facilities and resulted in the erection of a slaughter house at the corner of Wood and Carbon streets. Upon his retirement his son, John Stine, succeeded him. He continued the business successfully for a number of years, when ill health compelled him to sell it to Wilhelm brothers.

Edward Troutman operated the slaughter house on Pottsville street for a period of years and carried on an extensive trade in meats and meat products.

Previous to the middle nineties, the bulk of the food consumed by the townspeople and the folks of the countryside was mainly raised on local farms and in home gardens. The stores were relied on to furnish the staple commodities.

Until the early seventies there were no bakeries of consequence in the community. Busy housewives baked their own bread and pastries.

Soon after 1870, Jacob J. Krimmel settled in Pine Grove and opened the first commercial bakery. He

made his first deliveries by hand cart, but was severely handicapped by the competition of the home industry. The superior quality of his product and his efficient service soon broke down the barriers of competition. His business steadily grew in volume. To meet the demands of his trade, he established a regular delivery service, which he continued until he retired from business. Soon after he became established in business he acquired the property at the corner of Tulpehocken and Railroad streets. He opened a confectionery store and was one of the pioneers in introducing modern confections to the townsfolks. He later engaged in the manufacture of ice-cream and opened an ice-cream parlor in connection with his confectionery business. Mr. Krimmel had the distinction of being in business longer than any other person in the town's history.

In the middle nineties, Charles Christ opened a bakery on lower Tulpehocken street and carried it on successfully for a period of years. His head baker was Carl Mayer. Mr. Christ also opened a confectionery store and manufactured ice-cream. He was succeeded in business by Gregory Achenbach who continued the bakery for several years. Mr. Achenbach later moved the bakery to the large brick building at the corner of Tulpehocken and Union streets.

Walter Hikes established a bakery at the rear of his home on Mifflin street, which he conducted until his death. It was later managed by his son, Roy Hikes, who eventually sold it to Joseph Keefer. Mr. Keefer later turned the business over to his son, Fred Keefer, who has continued in the business to the present time.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

A successful bakery business was established by George Klick, during the second decade of the present century. He first devoted his interest to the making of pastries, but later did a general baking business.

The lumber industry, which flourished from early time, offered steady employment to a score or more men at the landings as late as the early part of the present century. Mahlon Boyer, who had extensive timber holdings, had several landings along Carbon and Mill streets. His foremen were Frank and Milton Moore. Paul Lengle, John Krause and Samuel Reinbold maintained landings along the old Union Canal railroad on Carbon street. The industry provided employment to numbers of men as teamsters and loggers.

Another thriving trade in Pine Grove during the past several decades has been that of the plumber and tinsmith. One of the first men to develop this industry in Pine Grove was John Snyder who opened an establishment on the site north of the New Penn Hotel. After continuing in business for some time, he was succeeded by William Snyder who conducted the business until 1897. J. H. Long opened an establishment located where the home of Dr. Hess now stands and sold out to Minnig and Barto in 1890.

Another tinsmith of the 19th century was Squire Feger who had a shop on the site of Mrs. Keefer's store. He was a versatile man, performing the duties of tinsmith, barber and squire.

In 1890 Minnig and Barto purchased the equipment of J. H. Long and opened a tinsmith shop and

hardware store in what is now the Achenbach Building. A few years later the partnership was dissolved, J. W. Barto taking over the entire business. In 1924 the store was moved across the street to its present location. Mr. Barto continued in the business until his death, when it was taken over by his sons.

Jacob L. Long purchased the tinsmith shop of London Bowen in 1897 and conducted a tinsmith business at the rear of the Boughter property until 1900 when he rented the old Henry Gensemer Store property where Wasserzweig's store is now located. He engaged in the hardware business in connection with his tinshop and later included a general line of masons' supplies. The business flourished and necessitated more commodious quarters. He purchased the old Levi Miller property at the corner of Mill and Tulpehocken street and erected a modern store building. The new building soon proved inadequate and an additional structure was added doubling the floor space. Associated with Mr. Long are his sons, Robert, John and Fred Long and his daughter Miss Catherine Long.

Ray Brosius was another man to follow this trade during the present century. He had been employed by J. W. Barto, and then entered business for himself, opening a shop in Squire Filbert's office and later moving to the present location of the Schwartz Hardware Store. After the death of Brosius, the establishment was purchased by William Schwartz. Schwartz carried on the business until his death a few years ago when he was succeeded by his son Irwin Schwartz. The business has now been abandoned.

## CHAPTER XX.

### THE MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE PEOPLE OF PINE GROVE

---

The manners and customs introduced by the first German settlers in Pine Grove and Pine Grove township have been retained by generations of their descendants and have become traditional in the social and economic life of the people.

The farms of the entire countryside, the buildings and improvements in the borough, all bear the stamp of the industry perseverance and thrift of the people. Excellent buildings, fine farms and highly cultivated fields distinguish this section. They bear testimony to the progressive prosperity and advancement of the people.

While the domestic habits of the people have changed with the times, they still hold to customs that have been closely associated with Pine Grove and Pine Grove township since it was founded more than a century and a half ago. From the period of the early settlements until fifty years ago spinning and weaving were a common industry in every household. It was one of the necessary accomplishments of mothers and daughters. There were no manufacturers and almost everything needed for household consumption or services had necessarily to be either imported or made at home.

The housewife's labors were by no means confined to the wise dispensing of the liberally provided stores. She and her daughters were happy and contented producers, as well as dispensers and consumers. They scrubbed the uncarpeted floors, fed the ever-devouring flames in the enormous fireplaces, hacked the

flax, carded the wool, wove the heavy stuffs for household use, made the soap, chopped the sausage meat, dipped the candles, washed the linen and, on the farms, did the milking and assisted in the fields.

Every farmstead in the township during the early days had to be a manufactory of almost all the things required for daily use. There were no meat markets or slaughtering places, and supplies of fowls and meat of all sorts save game were produced on the farms, where all, that could not be economically disposed of while fresh, were preserved by drying, spicing, salting or smoking for winter use.

Several weeks of steady labor were required in each autumn to prepare the barrels of salted pork and of corned beef, to cure the scores of hams and sides of bacon, to prepare the sausage, to try out and preserve the lard in stone jars so nicely that it would keep the year round.

In addition to these, stores of vegetables and fruits, were prepared. They distilled a variety of cordials both for medicinal and flavoring purposes, made wine, gathered roots, and herbs, which were hung in the lofts of the cabins or the spacious attics of farm houses.

Their mince-pies, fairly tipsy with their liberal portions of brandy, rum or whiskey were a delight. Supplies of cookies, crullers, doughnuts, and of spiced cakes (Shoo-fly's) were made regularly once a week. Mush, made of corn meal boiled in water, salted and stirred the while with a wooden spoon till thick and smooth took the place of modern cereals and was served

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

on practically every breakfast table. It was frequently cut and fried and eaten with honey, accompanied with a side dish of fried smoked sausage. Mush and milk, however, was an outstanding breakfast dish, particularly in the winter time.

Trout and other species of fish were abundant in the Swatara and the many brooks and creeks that enter it and were caught regularly in their season. Stores of fish were cleaned and preserved in brine. Bear, deer, rabbit, quail, ruffed grouse, wild turkeys and wild pigeons were common in this locality. From these sources fresh supplies of meat were obtained to make up deficiencies in permanent stores. When beef was hard to procure, deer and bear meat frequently served as a substitute for sausage making.

Every household both in the country and in the borough had its garden of early vegetables from which lettuce, tender onion shoots, peas and beets were gathered. Dandelion greens were picked as soon as the tender shoots appeared in the spring. As the season advanced the broad fields of fertile farms yielded an abundance of corn for roasting or boiling, and later potatoes, turnips and cabbage were added to the homely meal.

One of the most troublesome of all housewife's duties was soap-making. For several weeks the "leach tubs" stood outside or in an out-house filled with tightly packed hard wood ashes saved from the fireplaces or stoves. The tubs or barrels, filled to within about eight inches of the top with the ashes, were supported upon frames, beneath which stood small wooden tubs. Twice a day boiling water was poured on the ashes. This after it filtered through the ashes became lye. Its strength was tested

by an egg or by a potato the size of an egg. If these would float about one third of their size above the lye, it was deemed strong enough; if not, it was poured through the ashes again; if found too strong water was added.

When enough lye of the right strength had been collected it was put into large iron kettles hung over an open fire. The fragments of grease which accumulated in every household were put into the kettles and then the boiling went on. It was largely a matter of guess. If the proper proportions of grease and lye were used the soap would harden after the boiled ingredients became cold. Hard soap was then cut in blocks and carried to the attic to dry. While the brown jelly-like soft soap was put into crocks to be used for washing. This old fashioned soap was very good for scrubbing and laundry purposes.

The chemical operation of soap making often proved difficult, and, much was said about, "luck." A sassafras stick was preferred for stirring and the soap was stirred always in one direction. Soap-making, however, was not a long operation and rarely occupied more than a day.

The making of apple butter always invited the interest of the household in the fall of the year, and, when amusements were less common than they are now, was frequently made the occasion of a party.

On farms, it was not uncommon to boil down from three to six barrels of cider in a season. Soap and apple butter were invariably made in the open fireplaces so common on the farms. Large copper kettles were hung in the fireplace. One or two persons looked after the boiling of the cider, while the rest of the household gathered in the kitchen

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

and labored diligently in cutting apples, so that the "schnitz" would be ready to add to the cider, as soon as it had boiled sufficiently.

Two bushels and a half of cut apples were considered sufficient for a barrel of cider. Immediately after the apples were put in the kettle, the stirring began and was kept up constantly until it was boiled to the desired consistency.

The stirring operation was necessary to prevent the apple butter from burning at the bottom of the kettles. After hours of boiling, the housewife would take a ladle full from the kettle and place it in a dish. If the cider did not run free from the mass of cooked apples, the apple butter was pronounced done, and stored for the winter.

At "Schnitzen" parties, the boiling down of the cider was frequently done by one group of merry makers, while members of another group applied themselves to making "Schnitz."

Butchering has always been a festive occasion, and, as a rule, followed apple-butter-making. The butchering was usually done by the farmer or an itinerant butcher. These latter were in great demand during the fall and winter months, and were mainly engaged on account of their sausage-making ability. An active butcher would have two or three pigs killed, scalded, and hung up by sunrise. The killing of the beef, was sometimes accomplished the day before so that the cutting of both pork and beef was carried on simultaneously during the morning of the "butchering." Dinner on these occasions was an outstanding event for which the housewife made ample preparation.

After dinner the rendering of lard and sausage making was carried on with a fine display of friendly feeling. When the sausage making was

completed, the men folks busied themselves with the cooked meats, which were ground up and converted into "liver wurst" or pudding. While this operation was in progress, the women folks made "pawn-haus" from the liquor in which the meat pudding was boiled.

The friends and relatives who assisted in the butchering always received a liberal portion of sausage, pudding and "pawn-haus."

The making of sauer-kraut was carried on with regularity each fall, and provided a much relished food product for the winter months. Numbers of clean round heads of cabbage were piled in tubs while the cutting board was placed over another tub to receive the sliced cabbage. When cut, the cabbage was packed into a wooden or earthen stand with a sauer-kraut staff or "stumper." Salt was added during the packing. After the stand was filled, it was placed in the cellar to ferment until it became acid. Sauer-kraut, boiled with potato and the chines or ribs of pork was a dish greatly enjoyed by both town and country-folk.

"Schnitzen" parties were not confined alone to apple-butter-making. They were held regularly during the early fall months, and were made the occasion of frolicsome festivals, which attracted youths of both sexes. Boys and girls alike would participate in paring the apples and cutting them into "Schnitz." Tubs full of "schnitzed" apples were thus prepared previous to drying them. Peaches, cherries, elderberries and a variety of other fruits and vegetables, particularly beans were thus prepared for the winter's supply.

Dried apples, or "schnitz", were not only used in making pies but were also cooked with balls of dough and made a common dish, relished as "schnitz and gnepp."

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

From the day of the first settlers, the people of Pine Grove have enjoyed excellent reputations as cooks. Their culinary efforts found expression in a variety of dishes, many of which are of local character.

As cooks the women folks acquired preeminence in the making of soups, particularly the thick soups which frequently sufficed for a meal. Thus they produced Dutch soup, brown and milk potato soup, noodle soup, rice and vegetable soup, and that delight of every cook, bean soup.

Noodle soup, either with chicken or shank of beef, was a treat. Associated with the latter are "schmelkt-y-nudels" in which bits of fried bread were laid upon the piled up noodles.

Bread making from time out of mind, was an accomplished art among the women folks of town and country. Friday was set aside as baking day and was devoted to making supplies of bread, cakes and pies. Until recent years, the community supported a home-made yeast industry, which yielded an income to numerous needy women. These women made pots of "sots" by taking boiled mashed potatoes, scalded flour and sometimes hops, and allowing the mixture to stand over night. A ladlefull filled a small "sots" pitcher, and was sold for a penny.

It was the custom of folks, until modern heating stoves became numerous, to keep but one fire in winter. This was in the kitchen, which with the average women, was the abode of neatness with its rag carpet and brightly polished stove. In farm houses the "Kammer" usually adjoined the kitchen, while in town houses, particularly of the four-roomed variety the adjoining room was distinguished by the name

"front room" and was the state apartment. This, too, was carpeted with a gayly colored rag carpet and furnished "with walnut chairs and sofas upholstered with hair cloth.

After the Civil War the houses in town were mostly built with six rooms and were divided on the first floor into a kitchen, dining room and parlor, or "front room." The dining room was not used except on festive occasions, and the room was more frequently known as the "sitting room." It was the congregating place of the family during the long winter evenings.

When heating stoves became common, they were installed in homes and supplied heat to the upstairs by means of a register, placed in the ceiling. Here children huddled to dress on cold winter mornings. It was also the place selected for a bath before bath rooms became a common improvement in homes.

In the earlier homes the heating arrangements were poor and not very favorable to bathing in cold weather. During extreme cold washing the whole person was discouraged because of the fear of colds.

The upstairs in most households afforded another splash of color. Here were rag carpets again. Gay quilts were on all beds, with green and red predominating in colors. Designs took many forms, but mostly ran to baskets and squares.

In winter people often slept under feather covers, not as heavy as a feather bed. Most beds were built in this locality and were of the rope type. Straw sacks of drilling took the place of modern mattresses. Most of the blankets were spun on looms in the locality and were heavy in weight. Many of these blankets served numerous generations and may still be found in some homes.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

In the spring there was a great washing of bed clothes. This usually preceded spring house cleaning. As soon as the washing was over the blankets were put away until the first cold days of fall.

During the winter months, the women folks of the early residents devoted much of their time to sewing. This was arduous work particularly before sewing machines came into wide use. Virtually all garments were home made and before the Civil War much of the cloth was home-spun.

Quiltings were common and were regarded as social occasions. It was not uncommon to find twelve or more women sitting around one or two quilting frames, while others were congenially employed in preparing dinner. Quilting is still a diversion and much that was associated with the custom a century ago is retained by the present generations, although quilting parties are not as common as they were fifty or more years ago.

For more than a century, the social life of the borough and township was largely associated with the churches. From birth till death, the church had a large influence on the lives of the people. Baptisms, weddings and funerals were regarded as very important in community life.

Probably the occasion, which brought together the greatest number of persons was the death and funeral of a member of the community.

When death occurred, kind neighbors entered the house, literally taking possession of it, and relieving the distressed family as far as possible from the labors and care of the funeral. The melancholy news of a person's death was announced by tolling the church bell of the church of which the deceased

was a member. This was done on the day of death and marked the beginning of neighborly activity until the person was laid away in the cemetery. The women folks would "redd up" the house, placing it in order for the reception of company. They would also invade the kitchen and help bake bounteous supplies of bread, pies and rusks for the expected gathering. The men folks of the neighborhood dug the grave and attended to the farm chores. Until recent years it was the custom to have two young men and two young women maintain a watch in a room, adjoining that of the dead.

The funerals invariably drew a large concourse of people and it was not an uncommon sight forty or more years ago to see from thirty to a hundred wagons and carriages in the funeral procession.

The funeral services in the churches of the township were usually in the German language.

Following the church service an invitation was extended to the persons present to return to eat after the funeral. If the service was held in the afternoon the meal was provided before leaving for the church.

Hospitality required that adequate preparation be made for feeding large numbers at funerals. People came from afar to pay homage to the dead, and offer condolences to the family. Funerals provided rare social contacts. People of all stations in life and of all shades of religious belief were brought together on such occasions. It also gave relatives, "Freundshaft," opportunity to renew friendly relationship.

Dinners at funerals were important events. Sometimes, when the deceased was well known, long tables would be set in the barn or wagon house and relays of guests

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

succeeded one another, until every one had been served.

Baptisms and weddings were highly festive occasions, but were usually confined to the "Freundschaft" and near friends. They were mainly home affairs, although it was not uncommon to have the baptismal service performed in church. Sunday was nearly always selected as the appropriate day for baptising the young and invariably one of the grand parents or close friends were accorded the distinction of sponsors.

The greater number of weddings were performed by the ministers of the respective denominations in their parsonages, and the couples were nearly always unattended. Following the ceremony, the couple would repair to the home of the parents of either the bride or groom, to be the guests at a celebration. If the people were well known in the community, it was expected that they would be serenaded by a band of gay youths. Alert young men were always ready to join the "Bull band," and enjoy an evening at the expense of a bashful couple. Formal church weddings were rare in the community and when they did occur, were regarded as fashionable occasions.

Christmastide, with its warm spirit of fellowship, the renewal of old friendships, and the display of generosity and jollity, has always been the outstanding holiday season among the people of Pine Grove. Its observance from the days of the early settlements has been carried out each year by faithfully reviving the charming traditions associated with "Bell Schnickel" and "Kriss Kringle."

Until recent years, the youth found romantic interest in the stories of the "Bell Schnickel," the bearded Nicholas who punished all bad boys and girls on Christmas

eve, and "Kriss Kringle," the jolly benefactor of all good children. These traditional characters, who figured so largely in German folk lore, acquired new significance with the sons and daughters of the first settlers of Pine Grove. The dreaded Nicholas became more mellowed, and, in the person of the "Bell Schnickel," personified a daring and recklessness that typified the care-free youth of the frontier. It is in this role that he has been familiar to generations of people in Pine Grove.

The "Bell-Schnickel" in the days before the modern Santa Claus acquired supremacy in the lore of Christmas-tide, was usually impersonated by the fathers of children, but custom soon forced the role on young men, who made up parties of mummers in bearded disguise. These groups went from house to house calling on the children to give an accounting of themselves, and then rewarding them with nuts and candies. For the benefit of the elders, they indulged in antics that provided a happy entertainment.

The most popular hero of youth was Kriss Kringle. Around him children built their hopes for reward on Christmas day. To many a boy and girl who lived in Pine Grove during the early years of the township and borough, Kriss Kringle was the essence of goodness. He personified the Christ child and was esteemed for his kindness to children.

Time invoked changes and the traditional figures of the Christmastide gave way to the modern Santa Claus. Much that was associated with Kriss Kringle is now embodied in our modern Santa Claus.

Families in Pine Grove have always made much of the Christmas holiday. The Christmas tree, cut in neighboring forests, the garlands

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

of holly from Rausch Gap and ropes of laurel, woven by youthful hands, decorated the home for the festive season. In the early years, decorations for the tree were fashioned by the children of the household, who displayed great ingenuity and artistry.

When fireplaces were common, it was the custom to bring in the Yule log, to add joy and light to the family gathering at the fireside. In the glow of its kindly light, children gathered in front of their father to listen to the marvelous tale of "Bell-Snickel" and "Kriss Kingle."

In after years, the Christmas tree was the center of great attention, and much time and great care was taken in its adornment. Friendly rivalry existed amongst the town folks in their attempts to make the tree an object of interest and splendor.

The Christmas stocking was usually hung in the "sitting room" near the stove, and early on Christmas morning there was a restless patter of children's feet in their upstairs bedroom, betraying a curiosity and excitement that only belief in Santa Claus could produce.

With the dawn of day, the children, accompanied by their parents, went downstairs to see what "Santa had brought." Christmas morning was an occasion of great celebration and hectic excitement. Groups of children went from house to house, sometimes to exchange gifts, but more frequently to "see the Christmas tree" and the Christmas gifts.

Christmas dinner in Pine Grove houses is of traditional interest. It is the one day in the year when sons and daughters gather with parents and relatives to enjoy the congenial companionship of the home fireside.

The best culinary efforts of the household have always been called forth to produce the bounteous menu of roast turkey, mashed potato, fried sweet potato, beans, corn, peas, and the famed pumpkin pies and puddings.

Work in town and country is always suspended for the day. In the country only the necessary chores are done during Christmas week, while families make a round of visits to friends and relatives.

Christmas day in the early years of this section was partly given to devotion, and services were held in the churches to commemorate the birth of Christ. This custom continued with the organization of Sunday schools, but in the early seventies the services were gradually revised, and the day was devoted to a celebration for children. Programs of Christmas entertainment were provided, which subsequently grew into pretentious Christmas plays or cantatas. For nearly fifty years these have been the vogue. A custom of large significance to children, and one that revives tender memories of youth in many of the older persons in the community, is that of distributing packages of candy and oranges to the Sunday School members on Christmas day.

Christmas week during the three last decades of the 19th century was a continuous holiday for the young men and women of the community. It was made up of a round of social activities. Skating at the canal basin, coasting, sleighing parties, dances and suppers provided an abundance of delightful entertainment, which usually terminated in festive welcome to the new year.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

From the time of the Civil War until the middle nineties, the gay holiday season in Pine Grove was brought to a climax with its mummer's celebration on New Year's day. For many years a mummers parade was the outstanding event of the day. It brought out young and old alike and provided much amusement.

The new year for many years was ushered in with the discharge of homemade cannon, the ringing of church bells and the singing of songs by groups of carolers.

Among the superstitious, the legendary lore of the Christmas-tide aroused unfailing interest. It was a season of mystic communion with spirits. Many good folks contended with great faith that persons properly sanctified could converse with the animals if they went to the barns at midnight on Christmas eve. Stories of such accomplishment were credited to members of the community, and were believed by trusting folks. It was also believed that at the hour of twelve on Christmas eve the animals dropped to their knees in solemn reverence to God.

The turn of the year brought the holiday season to a close, and ushered in a season of sacred revival in some of the churches. Watch-night services attracted persons of all ages and classes, bent on the solemn mission of consecration. Singing, praying and the offering of testimonials by those who had been quickened and enriched by new contacts with God and life, held the interest of the meeting until midnight, when soul-stirring prayers were offered beseeching Divine guidance during the new year. The meetings ended joyously in song.

The revival meetings invited the interest of the community over a protracted period during each year

and brought solace to many solitary and sorely smitten souls. The youth of the community found both interest and excitement at these meetings, which frequently resulted in wholesome conversions of young men and women.

The season of revivals or "big" meetings, extended through Lent and prepared the community for the holy days that preceded Eastertide.

Quaint customs, relics of time beyond memory, preserved the traditions of fast days. Unleavened bread found its counterpart in fried doughballs, or doughnuts. Every housewife, who abided by custom, observed Shrove Tuesday or "Fastnacht" by baking stores of doughnuts. The custom of baking pancakes on this day was also widely observed.

Ash Wednesday was a day of devotion, and for years only business of urgent character was transacted. There was a widespread theory that material things became defiled by exchange on this day, unless purged with ashes. Thus no one thought of holding a vendue or public sale on this day without sprinkling the things to be sold with wood ashes. It was a common sight at cattle sales to see animals brought to the auction block, gray with ashes.

Holy week was distinguished by services in the churches each evening. Good Friday was regarded as the most sacred day of the week and was observed as a holiday in shop and school. It was probably the only fast day observed in the locality.

Easter stood out preeminently in the minds of the young as the day of the "Easter rabbit." Next to Christmas, it was a holiday to look forward to with expectation and delight. From time out of mind the good folks of the community have preserved the tradition of the

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

"Easter rabbit," and the fabled story of the Easter nest.

It was the common custom of boys and girls to set their nest the night before Easter so that the "Bunny" might bring them colored eggs and a wealth of sweetmeats.

Preparation for Easter was a busy and happy event. The display of live rabbits, and advertisements of Easter egg dyes in stores, aroused latent interest and prepared the youth for the engaging task of boiling and coloring eggs.

Before the days of prepared dyes, home-made dyes of varying hues were used. Much time was given to the decoration of eggs, a practice which gave rise to the use of transfer designs in later years.

Confections have replaced the small Easter cakes, which regularly found a place in the Easter nest. Chocolate rabbits and eggs became the vogue in the nineties, and were highly prized.

Easter Sunday was observed with great and solemn devotion in the churches. It was the day on which the catechumens of the Lutheran and Reformed denominations joined the church and participated in their first communion. In the other churches, the consecrated youth took their church vows and became communicants. The tender sentiments which these services aroused usually brought forth a display of great emotional feeling, which had a stirring effect upon the entire community.

"All Fools" day, the first day of April (Ap-rill) was by common custom, a commercial holiday. It marked the beginning of the farm year, and was distinguished by "movings" or "flittings." The tenant farmers and formerly the town dwellers, selected this day on which to change their abodes. It was also

the day on which notes were paid or renewed.

The Eagle hotel, from the days of Jacob Gunkle's tavern, was the place selected for these transactions. Farmers in great numbers came to town early and tarried late. Business was transacted in genial and leisurely fashion, and with general good feeling.

The "movings" were made festive occasions and enlisted the neighborly services of relatives and friends. Young and old participated, each helping in the task of removing the family and reestablishing it in the new home.

On moving day, the teams arrived early, sometimes at day break, bringing groups of eager workers. The work of loading the wagons was undertaken promptly; first, the kitchen effects and then the beds and bedding. The first van bore its complement of workers, who set up the kitchen stove and prepared the kitchen for the women folks who quickly placed it in order and proceeded to prepare the dinner. All during the morning the moving continued, wagon after wagon depositing its load of household furniture, and farm implements.

The cattle were driven by the young men. After the moving was completed men and women folks assisted in setting up the beds and "redding up" the house. All the while, some of the women folks were preparing a bountiful dinner. The occasion took on the semblance of a holiday, and was distinguished by a great display of geniality. Sometimes the festivities continued into the evening terminating in an old-fashioned "house warming."

Ascension day was duly observed by the early residents with worship in the churches, but this custom gradually gave way to more material considerations. There was a

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

legendary tradition among the early settlers that on this day fish ascended the streams to spawn, and for many years this day was dedicated to fishing. The traditional custom was faithfully observed until recent years, and provided a gay holiday along the creeks. Fishing parties were the vogue, and young folks embraced with ardor the prospect of a holiday.

The sentimental regard which the people of this locality have always entertained for the deceased soldiers and sailors, who participated in the nation's wars, found expression on Memorial day. The holiday had its birth after the Civil war, and was designed to commemorate the valorous services of the dead who participated in the war. The Grand Army of the Republic which was responsible for the holiday sponsored its observance in Pine Grove.

The Memorial Day observances began with the placing of wreaths on the graves of the soldier dead, followed by a parade in which the veterans of the Civil war, the militia, civic and fraternal organizations and children of the public schools participated. The exercises usually terminated at St. John's Lutheran cemetery, with appropriate military honors paid the dead soldiers.

The Spanish-American war and the World War have given added significance to the day, and veterans of these wars have now taken over the direction of its observance.

To the average person in Pine Grove, American history meant largely the war of independence. This was not surprising since every tradition handed down from the days of the war was built largely on narratives, events and heroes associated with the Revolution.

Resistance to tyranny always made a strong appeal to the people

of Pine Grove even in the days of the earliest settlements. It is related that when the news of the Declaration of Independence filtered through the back settlements in this region, the farmers left their plantations and came to "Jake" Gunkle's tavern where they pledged their loyal support to American independence.

The legends handed down by the Revolutionary veterans of this locality to their sons and grandsons became rich traditions, and supplied the only source of history that the people of Pine Grove knew until the subject was taught in the public schools just before the Civil war.

The early textbooks on American history likewise stressed the importance of the Revolution and inculcated a love for liberty and independence and an abhorrence for oppression that greatly stimulated the patriotic impulses of the people. Even as late as the opening of the present century, the youth of Pine Grove lived in the intimate atmosphere of the Revolutionary War.

It was this spirit of fighting for liberty, handed down from generation to generation that inspired the youth of the community to help found the Patriotic Order, Sons of America, and sustain it for more than seventy years. It was likewise this spirit which drew hundreds of its citizenry into the service of the Union during the great Civil War; the service of the nation during the Spanish-American war and again during the World War.

Consequently the celebration of Independence day, Fourth of July, has always stood out in Pine Grove as the greatest national holiday. This was particularly true in the past century, when the tradition of resistance to oppression was fresh and ran deep in the thoughts and feelings of the people.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Previous to the Civil war the observance was the occasion of an annual community picnic, sometimes under political auspices, but more frequently under the direction of the churches. It was formally opened during the boating days by the inspiring sound of bugles, reminding the people to prepare for the gay assembly on the Common.

At an early hour men attired as Continentals, came forth with drum and fife, calling youthful minutemen to follow them in parade which terminated at the Common. Here the militia had already assembled, the envy of young and old alike.

At nine o'clock the entire assemblage marched to either Keiffer's or St. Peter's Church grove, where the festivities of the day were conducted.

Sports, patriotic addresses by the clergy, drills by the militia, singing, and a picnic dinner, featured the occasions.

The pre-Civil war days produced a class of citizenry that radiated a vigor and abundance of life. They manned the boats, they were the pioneer miners, they enjoyed the open of the wood chopper camps, they labored on farms; in fact they were to be found anywhere where life was free. They made life what they wanted it in utter defiance of the rules of conduct of the respectable.

These characters, typical of a life that was free and easy, severely strained the bonds of conventionality, and frequently practiced a mild outlawry at public functions, that brought forth the severest condemnation of the clergy.

It was this element that made Independence day celebrations temporarily unpopular because of their extreme rowdyism. Men drank heavily and engaged in fights to the utter disgust of respectable folks.

who withdrew their interest from public festivities.

After the Civil war, the Grand Army of the Republic revived the patriotic spirit of the people by sponsoring "Camp fires" in celebration of the day. These were exceedingly popular celebrations and attracted large gatherings of people.

Programs of sport, sham battles band concerts, held the interest of folks, who also found amusement on the "merry-go-round" and at games of skill.

Interest in "camp fires" declined during the nineties, and Sunday school picnics became the vogue.

The Sunday school of St. John's Lutheran church adhered to the Fourth of July picnic tradition and for a period of many years made its annual outing a celebration of Independence day. Civic organizations also utilized the day for promoting benefit picnics and festivals.

"Hallow-eve," the night before "All Saint's" day, was the one holiday of the year when the youth of Pine Grove insisted on their fling. The celebration was protracted over a period of days, beginning several days in advance of "Hallow-eve." The prelude was the song of the "tick-tack," or the hideous bass or shrill notes of the rosin boxes.

Hallow-eve itself stands out in memory as a mummer's festival. In past years an annual masquerade ball was held by the young men and women of the community, while their juniors were ringing door bells, carrying away door steps, throwing corn at windows, or cabbage and tomatoes at doors. It was a familiar practice to unhook gates, and hide them or to run off with an unguarded wagon. Mumming parties went from house to house frequently with lighted pumpkin lanterns.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Thanksgiving day has always been a day of open-hearted liberality and jocund revelry. This annual demonstration of an overflowing heart and a thankful spirit is observed by the families of Pine Grove with a bounteous dinner. Roast turkey accompanied with a variety of other good things to eat, particularly mince and pumpkin pies was the inviting menu, common in every home. It has always been a day

of fine neighborly feeling, and in past years, was made the occasion of friendly visits.

Much of the charm and character of life in Pine Grove can be attributed to the preservation of century-old customs. They have mellowed the social life of the people, tying generation after generation together in a bond that has made for the steady advancement of the community.

### CHAPTER XXI. DOMESTIC LIFE AND CUSTOMS

The domestic simplicity of the early settlers stands out in striking contrast with the domestic surroundings of our modern households. Until the early part of the nineteenth century, life on the farms of Pine Grove and neighboring townships had a very primitive aspect.

The land which the pioneers found when they first settled in Pine Grove was mostly covered with trees which had to be removed and the land cleared of stones and stumps, before it was tillable.

Before a cabin could be built or a seed planted trees had to be felled and hewn, firewood cut, brush burned and stumps removed. Oxen hauled logs on solid-wheeled trucks or heavy sleds and large stones on "stone boats" or drags, and drew the crude wooden plow through roots to loosen the soil for planting. Dragging a brush over the ploughed field answered as a harrow and was sufficient preparation for the heavy hoe used in planting, or broadcast sowing.

During these early days, there was a constant struggle with the roots that sent up shoots and threatened to convert the clearings into

stretches of underbrush. Horses were scarce and oxen were employed mostly for heavy work. Perseverance and hard work usually won, and the clearings were made to yield an abundance of potatoes, corn, wheat, oats, flax and hay.

The pioneer period was one of great privation and ceaseless labor with home-made contrivance to make the work easier. When flour or corn meal was needed a bag of grain was slung across the back of the horse, and the farmer repaired to the nearest grist mill. The bags were closed at both ends but open along the middle of the side. They were named "Zanrichsock" or crosswise bag.

The pioneer, through force of necessity had to have a measure of skill in doing countless things and used many implements that would be considered unwieldy today. He had large and small ox yokes, ox shoes of iron, one for each side of the hoof; ox carts with heavy solid wheels, cutting and splitting axes, finishing broad axes, frows for splitting shingles, palings and later lath, mauls and wedges; the noted "schnitzelbonk" for smoothing shingles, barrel staves and hoops;

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

various heavy hoes, mattocks and adzes, brush knives and hill hocks, log chains, forged forks and spades, augers and chisels. Beside these they had odd shaped scythes, flails, cradles and wooden plows.

The log houses and barns first erected were not noted for their architecture or elegance. They were built because of necessity and were frequently crude in structure. The joining work required special skill and even in the pioneer days joiners were sought to assist in building the rough houses.

The shingles were split from the log, shaved straight and flat on the "schnitzelbonk" with a heavy draw knife, and they were nearly three feet in length. The floors in the early log cabins were made of hewn planks or puncheons. There were two rooms on the first floor; one a kitchen and the other a sleeping room for the farmer, his wife and younger children. The loft was usually occupied by the older children.

The log houses first erected in Pine Grove were equipped with large fireplaces, around which centered all domestic activity. The walls of these houses were bare; the furniture crudely plain and uncomfortable, and often meagre. The few rooms were poorly lighted by small windows and the whole house lacked the weather resisting qualities that characterize our modern homes.

Relics of these loghouses which still remain in Pine Grove township, disclose the great chimneys on the side of the house, with their large open hearths inside the room which sufficed for kitchen, dining and sitting room.

An inspection of these old-fashioned chimneys reveals built in ledges on which rested the ends of the heavy lugpole, which extended

down the chimney, and on which were hung a motley collection of hand-wrought pot hooks of various lengths and weights.

From these hooks were suspended the old time pots, kettles and pans, used for cooking.

Sometimes a bake oven was built at the side of the chimney, but more frequently the oven was constructed on the outside or in a separate building known as the "bakehouse."

The common cooking utensils, like pots, kettles, fixing and sauce pans stood on legs, so that they might be placed over beds of coal raked to one side of the hearth. Another convenience was a small tripod, "drei-foos," with a supporting bracket on which a skillet could be placed.

In fact tripods of varying length were numerous and necessary to obtain and regulate the desired amount of heat. Most of the early utensils were imported from England or Germany, but at an early date foundries were established in Berks county to produce cast utensils, which found a ready sale in the settled parts of Berks county and the back settlements in Pine Grove township.

Brass utensils were not plentiful at first because of their cost, which was usually beyond the reach of the average settler. They were considered a domestic luxury in homes where the young housewife had received them as a gift at marriage.

The andirons were an important part of the construction and preservation of fires, which was no easy task. The making of a fire sometimes taxed the patience of the settler, and its preservation from day to day was a task not to be neglected. One of the last duties of the household at night was the

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

covering of the brands, so that fire could be started anew in the morning. During very cold weather, the fire required constant attention day and night.

The bake ovens, some of which still survive in Pine Grove township, were relied on to do the family baking or roasting. To heat the oven a fire of dry wood was built in the fire pit and kept burning intensely for several hours until the oven was heated. When this was accomplished the food to be cooked or baked was placed inside, remaining there under the watchful eye of the housewife until done.

To facilitate the handling of food, wooden shovels were used. These had long handles with a fan-shaped shovel board attached. A scraper like utensil, also made of wood, was used to manipulate the utensils inside the oven.

In most homes, hereabouts, square lanterns of light metal with punched sides, held candles which gave a sparse light and an ill-smelling odor. These lanterns later superseded by ones with glass sides, were used as kitchen lights and for lighting the barns. A candlestick, a spice mill and frequently an old-fashioned iron sausage stuffer adorned the hewn log, used as a mantle over the fireplace.

In every chimney corner was found a bench or wood-chest on which the children and sometimes the elders sat during the family gatherings at night. The bench took the place of chairs at the table.

Every home had a variety of wooden tubs of different sizes, which filled a useful place in the household. Small tubs and crocks were used for milk, and were constantly kept in the spring house or well. Tubs were also used in place of modern dish pans.

Wood was chiefly used for kitchen utensils and tableware and furnished employment to dish-turners, men skilled in wood turning. Wooden mugs, dishes, bowls and trays, not to mention forks and ladies, were the products of their craftsmanship.

Many of the wood products used in the household were made by the men folks and were whittled out of wood. Whittling was a common pastime and served to help pass away many winter evenings. Dough-troughs, ladles, paddles, flails, handles for tools and a variety of other articles were made by the cheerful fireside.

The open wood fire and warm clothing were the only sources of warmth. Night caps were in general use. When making a long trip from home in very severe winter weather foot warmers were used. These were usually perforated tin boxes containing a tray of burning charcoal, or a brick heated in the firelace and covered with an old woolen shawl. Later hot water cans and soapstone slabs were used. There were no stoves in the churches and persons attending worship in winter usually carried foot warmers to keep the feet warm during the long service. Fat lamps of various design furnished light; but later when the butchering of cattle became common, tallow was rendered and candles were made. Later, as communication improved, Yankee peddlers brought in whaleoil along with their tinware and clocks.

Sometime after came camphene and spirit fluids for small burner lamps. Lard lamps were in general use over a long period of time. Kerosene or coal oil finally opened a period of good lighting just as anthracite coal began the period of adequate heating. An old form of night light was a cup filled with

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

lard having an upright home-made wick at the center. As the wick burned, it melted the fat close to it and this fed the wick. The first lanterns had horn windows scraped thin to make them translucent. When tinware was first manufactured, perforated tin lanterns came into common use. These were called "Lutzer," having no glass or other panes.

The dipping and moulding of candles was one of the common household duties, and took rank with soap-making, requiring however a different kind of skill. With the broadening of trades in this locality, came the craftsmanship of the tinsmith, whose handiwork added many utensils to the household. Among the popular introductions of the tinner's art was the candle mold, which relieved the housewife of much of the work and drudgery of candle dipping.

These molds were easily manipulated and provided a superior grade of candles.

Living in the pioneer days was extremely primitive and would be considered a severe hardship today. For transportation there was the oxcart and lumber sled; bumping over roads that were little better than paths. Frequently man and wife set out on a horse, the man riding in the pack saddle and the woman sidewise on a pillow behind the man. In winter sleds built like travois or box sleds filled with straw, were used. Streams were forded as there were no bridges.

The women wore several woolen petticoats and heavy shawls, and knitted caps. The home-made calf-skin shoes had low and broad heels and the more they squeaked the better they liked it.

The passing of log cabins during the early part of the last century

marked the turning tide in the fortunes of the community.

The houses erected in both the borough and township after 1830, were a substantial improvement over the homes of the first settlers. They were mainly constructed of finished lumber and were plastered. Chimneys were mostly built without fireplaces and heating and cooking stoves replaced bake ovens and fireplaces.

Looms were introduced and carpet weavers began the manufacture of the bright colored rag carpets. Rugs fashioned by hand were widely used. Barren walls were tinted and decorated with colored pictures in ornate walnut frames.

Cotton dress goods, both in drab and gay colors, took the place of home-made material, although home spinning and weaving were still useful employments in homesteads in the country until the early eighties. This era marked the introduction of melodeons and organs, and a gayer social life.

Virtually all the early farmhouses were built close to a spring. Almost as soon as the house and barn were built the construction of the spring-house was started. The first work in this undertaking was to dig a spring hole about three or four feet square and from one to two feet deep. The edges were then walled in with stone, which served as the foundation for the covering or roof of logs, moss, clay and flagstones. These springs served to supply the family with water and also to preserve milk, butter and other things which required refrigeration.

Springs were common in this locality, but their utility as sources of water supply ceased in the borough about 1840 when the first wells were dug. Windlasses or polehoists were used to raise the water, but

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

these in time became obsolete and were replaced by pumps.

Practically every farm in Pine Grove township had its springhouse before the days of modern refrigeration, and many still survive and continue to serve a useful purpose. Some of the old springs, too, are still in existence, particularly along the highways.

The pump continued as a common household convenience in the borough until the early nineties when the present water supply was introduced. This was probably the most important improvement in the town's history and virtually revolutionized the whole scheme of household labor.

Faucets and hydrants rapidly replaced the familiar pump, and it was not long before modern bathtubs replaced the wooden hand tubs and the weekly scrubbing of youth, associated with this awkward way of bathing.

It would be difficult to appraise the effect the water system had upon the economy of the households of the borough. It made possible a multitude of improvements, which have contributed a material share to the fullness of living.

Oil lamps were in general use after the Civil war and kerosene (coal oil) was carried in supply at all general and grocery stores. With its common use in homes, lamps capable of withstanding the elements were produced and were used for lighting the exterior of stores and hotels. Their popularity led to a demand for public lighting and lamps and lamp posts were installed at the corner of nearly every block in the borough.

The work of caring for the lamps was assigned to the public lamp

lighter. The position was a competitive one and was let by bid. The amount paid for this service, varied according to the times from ten to fifteen dollars a month.

The lamp-lighter was a familiar character as he made his daily trips around the town with his ladder. He began his work in the morning when he filled the fountains, trimmed the wicks and cleaned the chimneys. At sundown, he regularly engaged in lighting the lamps. The youth of the eighties, nineties and first decade of this century will associate the names of Samuel Heiser, William Huber, Irwin Huber, Elias Bixler, Frank Wagner, and Abraham Gicker with this work.

With the installation of electric lights, the old system of lighting vanished, and with it an era that will remain golden in the traditions of the borough. The old lamp-post, was by common custom the assembling place of the boys and girls of the neighborhood. Each corner had a distinctive name and under the mellow lamp light games were played into the depth of night.

Wheeler's, Achenbach's, Ley's, Schrom's and Christ's corners were by-words in local geography during the nineties and later. The most prominent of these, however, was Ley's Corner, known from one end of the town to the other as "Me-go-She." It was here that the "Me-go-She" gang held forth nightly, playing "Grizzly-bear," "Foxie" and other rowdy games. It was the seat of marble contests at the first break of spring; the meeting and starting place for the game of "deer"; in short, "no-man's-land" where the "up-towner's" and "down-towner's" could meet on the enjoyable basis of neutrality.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

The introduction of electricity was an advance in progress and made possible the many enjoyments which come from its use. It marked the beginning of a new era in the borough's history, almost as important as the establishment of the water system.

Up to about 1890, this entire section enjoyed an isolation which confined its dependence for food supplies largely upon the crops raised by farmers in this vicinity. Oranges and bananas were to be had only at brief seasons of the year, and other fruits of tropical origin were scarcely known.

Fresh vegetables, too, were limited to the season of their ripening.

Oysters and fish had their seasons and were peddled from house to house by venders. Fresh pork was available only in the cold months of the year. The nation knew little about refrigeration, and the preserving of food was entirely different than in this age.

On farms and in many town homes meat was dried and salted, smoked or preserved in brine for use during the winter months. Fresh meat was available on many farms only at butchering time in the fall and early winter and on rare occasions when it was bought at local butcher shops.

Apples, peaches, plums, cherries, black berries and elderberries were dried in the sun. Their substance was saved by storing in muslin bags, and hanging them in the spacious attics.

Until the middle seventies the drying of fruits and vegetables was practically the only way of preserving them for winter use, although vegetable pits were widely employed to store cabbage, beets, turnips and celery.

Earthen crocks or jugs were used extensively for pickling vegetables,

a common practice until recent times. The general use of crocks made possible the crockeries that prospered here previous to the Civil war.

The introduction of glass jars opened a new way to preserving, and "canning" became the vogue during the late seventies and early eighties. Corn and beans, which were formerly dried, were kept in glass jars. Tomatoes, beets, cucumbers were likewise preserved in this way.

Each year found the thrifty housewife increasing her supply of glass fruit-jars, and increasing the variety of her canned supplies. Cherries, huckleberries, blackberries, pears, plums and peaches were "put up" regularly each season. One of the outstanding pleasures of the old-fashioned housewife was "canning time." While the work had its discomforts, the accomplishments were always satisfying. A housewife's reputation for thrift and wise administration was frequently staked on the number of cans of preserved foods that she had prepared for winter.

Interest in "canning" still survives, but with the development of commercial canneries, with their variety of products, the necessity for large stores of home-canned food is no longer felt, and domestic supplies are becoming fewer and fewer each year.

Refrigeration was not employed extensively in modern homes in either the borough or township until the present century. The storing of ice was a private enterprise for personal use. Until the middle nineties there were no "ice-men," and few ice houses. Those that did exist were owned by the hotel and saloon proprietors, a few private families, the butchers and occasionally a farmer.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

People rarely used ice for domestic refrigeration, and refrigerators or ice boxes were not in use in the average household.

Ice cream was a delicacy, and only an occasional family treat. Ice for freezing cream was gotten from the butcher or hotel man, and usually without charge. The ice houses most common during the last quarter of the nineteenth century were those of William Ley, the butcher, Levi Wagner, one-time proprietor of the Central house, the house at the Eagle hotel and the one at the Filbert house and the house later constructed at the rear of the Mansion house.

Levi Miller, Daniel Miller, J. J. Krimmel, and several other residents, maintained private supplies.

The Wagner ice house was located on Wood Street at the canal basin, and Ley's house, then the largest in Pine Grove, was in the alley near the corner of Union street.

When refrigeration made possible the distribution of a variety of food, methods of living changed and household refrigeration became a necessity. The Berger Brothers were among the first to sense the business prospect and engaged in the retail ice business. E. M. Christ also entered the business, and erected a large ice storage house along the upper canal basin. Since the day of these pioneer ice men the retail distribution of ice has become a community service.

The early business houses of the community were mostly general stores and were connected with the inns or taverns. They carried a line of staple products in limited variety and quantity. Only common necessities were to be found on their shelves, and these of indifferent quality when compared with store products today. The expansion of commerce brought successively by

the canals, railroad, and more recently automobiles, has made possible the enjoyment of a variety of things, unheard of fifty or more years ago. Things which comprised the staple food supply were handled in bulk and were sold at retail in quantity. As late as the beginning of the present century there were few package goods to be had in local stores.

In the old-time store, molasses, sugar, coffee, rice, beans, salt, spices, tea and a variety of other products, were bought by the pound or half-pound, after passing over the grocer's scale.

The sugars ranged from a dark brown or molasses sugar to a soft white sugar, the best of the refiner's art. During the eighties and nineties coffees made their appearance in packages under well known trade names. The most common varieties were Arbuckle, Lion and Leverings.

In order to stimulate trade, these coffee houses gave premiums for Arbuckle signatures, Lion heads or Levering monograms. These premium coupons were a part of the package and had value at the stores. Most storekeepers redeemed them for one-half or a cent each, and frequently sold them to patrons who sought premiums. The premium scheme found ready favor during the nineties and was employed by soap manufacturers and others to boost trade.

Coffee, particularly, the cheaper grades, was sometimes adulterated with chicory and came in the whole bean. Nearly every home had its coffee mill or grinder, before large grinders were placed in stores.

Crackers and a variety of cookies, known as "store cakes" were bought in bulk and were not of the superior quality found in stores today. Soda and oyster crackers were the com-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

mon varieties, although egg biscuits of a flaky character, and as dry as powder, were also common.

Flour was bought mostly by the barrel and sufficed for a winter's supply.

Most purchases during the nineteenth century were in bulk, and designed for winter storage. Thus, a family laid in a winter's supply of flour, potatoes, cabbage, sugar, lard, salt, mackerel, relying on storekeepers to replenish dwindling stores during the spring months.

This custom resulted largely from the uncertain working conditions and family income during the winter months.

The introduction of food in packages and containers, virtually changed the whole scheme of living.

People are now able to buy almost any variety of fruit or vegetable without regard to season because of the superior facilities for shipping these products from all parts of the country.

Much that was associated with the pioneer life of Pine Grove passed away during the "forties," of the last century. This era in our history marked the birth of most of the men of the community who participated in the Civil War, and who gave definite character to the affairs of the borough and township during the latter part of the nineteenth century.

The "frolicsome forties" contributed a gay atmosphere to the social life of the community. It marked the transition from Pennsylvania Dutch to English in the schools, and brought to the youth new understanding and broader contacts.

It likewise marked the introduction of new games, and taught the generation of that day the spirit of play. Many of the games played in school yards, at vendues, picnics and parties have descended as a

matter of tradition to the generations of today. "Tag," "Nips," "Leap Frog," "Blind Man's Bluff," "Hop Scotch," "Deer," "Hops, Step and Jump," "Foxie," "Marbles," "Hide and Seek," were introduced to the straight-backed youth of the "forties," who took to them with avidity.

Until the beginning of the public schools, education hereabouts was closely associated with the various religious denominations, and virtually the entire curriculum was in German. The Bible or text books expounding it were in common use, and the discipline of the period served to impress youth with the serious purposes of life.

The introduction of the public schools brought youth of all classes together, and while teachers and school book compilers still held to the exposition of precepts and maxims, the old-time severity of the private school disappeared.

Boys and girls brought together in school developed social contacts, which in the succeeding generations developed a rare community spirit. Parties, picnics and other social occasions, rapidly replaced the austere life of the citizenry and made possible a romantic and colorful period of the town's history.

During the period from 1840 to 1860, the canal was in the heyday of operation; the railroads were being built and the mines were being opened and operated. The expansion of industry and commerce was beyond the dreams of the older generations, who witnessed the new and daring developments with awe and wonder.

Tailors contributed to the new era with bold departures from conventional dress. Young men began to wear long tight-fitting trousers, frocklike coats and stocks. They

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

paid more attention to their boots and gave consideration to their personal appearance. Unkempt hair was subdued with perfumed oils and greases, and beards became the vogue. This frolicsome age saw the introduction of driving horses, ornate harnesses, and the new achievement of the carriage maker, the buggy. It became the ambition of youth to own a horse and buggy or acquire their use. The rough youths of the clearings, farms, wood camps, canal, railroad and mines became mellowed and sought the more genteel ways of life.

Fiddling became an accomplishment and brought music to the frolics and dances. The old-fashioned "ho-downs," with their awkward and labored "stumpings," were gradually replaced at respectable dances by the more modern "square dances." Men considered it a mark of distinction to be able to "call" the dances and their services were in much demand at gatherings. "Get your partner for the next quadrille," and "change partners," "all hands around," were familiar commands by dance masters at local dances for more than a half century.

The women of the "forties" were abreast of the men in dress and appearance. Wide skirts and tight bodices, hoop skirts, and a variety of other styles, now relics of a distant past, gave charm and color to the exacting young women of that period.

It was an age when minstrelsy was first introduced, and when the youth sang the rollicking "Old Dan Tucker," a song that lived through many generations. There are those

who still remember the familiar verse:

"Old Dan Tucker was a fine old man,  
He washed his face in the frying pan;  
He combed his hair with a wagon wheel,  
And died with a tooth ache in his heel."

Canal packets, bearing troupes of players came to Pine Grove periodically and sang and danced for the entertainment of the town's folks. The show packets usually tied up at the landing near where Brommer's blacksmith shop is now located and held forth for a week or more. Banjo players, colored minstrels and an occasional clown, convulsed audiences with songs and jokes. The first circus, a wagon show, singled out the town in its itinerary during the early forties and gave nightly exhibitions for a week. This was an important event, and gave the townspeople a sense of great importance.

The period preceding the Civil War was still colored by the traditions of the pioneer settlers who located in Pine Grove. Religious affiliations and activities were not unlike those that prevailed at the time the first churches were established. German was still the common language. There was very little difference in the way business was conducted except such changes as were brought about by the expansion of transportation facilities and the consequent increase in industry and trade. The early part of Pine Grove's history came to a definite close with the opening of the Civil War.

## CHAPTER XXII. STAGE ROUTES—POSTMASTERS

Soon after John Barr established the Eagle Hotel, he was appointed Postmaster, the first to serve Pine Grove in this office. The postoffice was located in the Eagle hotel building and served an extensive community north of the Blue Mountain. The first mail route through Pine Grove was from Georgetown to Womelsdorf over which a weekly mail was carried on horseback by John Schope and afterward by George Bingeman.

With the improvement of the roads leading through the borough, particularly the Swatara Valley and Schuylkill Haven roads, the demand came for better mail service and a route was established from Harrisburg to Pottsville. When it was opened the mail was still carried on horseback but in 1830 a daily line of stage coaches traversed this route.

Paul Barr was succeeded as Postmaster by James Oliver, who did much to improve the postal service. He was succeeded by Paul Barr, son of John Barr, and father of Theodore Barr. Mr. Barr was a tanner by trade, but went into business soon after serving his apprenticeship. He opened a store opposite Railroad street, where he also lived. It was here that he conducted the post office. In 1842, he built the house where Barr's drug store was located and started the drug store, which for eighty-five years has remained in the Barr family.

Paul Barr held the office of Postmaster for twenty-four years, the longest term in the history of the Borough.

Paul Barr's successor was George F. Mars. The latter held the office a short term and was succeeded by

Dr. John Kitzmiller. He was followed by Philip Koons.

Soon after the Union canal was opened a line of stages was operated for a number of years by Conrad Stauch between Womelsdorf and Pine Grove. This was the first transportation service provided for the townspeople, and was a flattering attention to the needs of the community.

Conrad Stauch was an important figure in the stage coach business. He operated lines between Harrisburg and Philadelphia. An early poster, which hung for years in the Filbert House, directed attention to the facilities of the Stauch coaches. The head of the poster bore a wood cut picture of a stage coach drawn by four horses. Below the picture, the heading read—"Philadelphia, Harrisburg and Pine Grove Lines of Stages."

"Pine Grove stages will leave Womelsdorf each Monday, Thursday and Saturday."

"Womelsdorf stages will leave Pine Grove each Wednesday, Friday and Sunday." The fare of each passenger was one dollar and twenty-five cents.

At the bottom of the notice, it advised passengers who wanted seats in stages traveling the line, to "inquire of Conrad Stauch at his public house in Womelsdorf or at the Pine Grove House in Pine Grove," where passengers "may be accommodated with good board and lodging."

The coaches used on the Pine Grove stage lines were built to accommodate nine or twelve passengers inside, and another on the seat by the side of the driver. The vehicles were in reality cars with either three or four benches which

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

held three people each. There were no glass windows, but three openings were provided, one on each side and one in the rear. These openings were closed in cold or rainy weather by leather curtains. These were fastened to the roof, and kept in a roll, to be lowered at the convenience of the passengers. The entrance was in front over the driver's seat. The passengers who occupied the rear seat went in first, to be followed in turn by the occupants of the other seats. Most passengers stowed their luggage, which was usually a carpet bag, under the seat. The preferred seat was the rear one because the back of the coach served as a back rest. This was reserved for women passengers. There were no backs to the other benches, which made travel very fatiguing particularly over the stony and uneven mountain road.

In 1833, the Stauch line introduced the Concord style of coach, and these were in use until the stage line was abandoned. The drivers of the coaches were men of consequence. They were known to hundreds of people between Womeldorf and Pine Grove. "Dan" Harvey whose reputation as a horseman lived long after his death, won early notice as a driver of stage coaches. He drove the first Concord coach into Pine Grove. As a young man he was described as a handsome fellow known for his considerate and obliging ways. He could handle his team of four horses better than any driver on the route, and people generally recognized him as the "ace" of drivers.

The descriptions of drivers on the Stauch line which some of the old-time residents brought down through the years, indicate that they were regarded as an interesting and influential group of men. They were a type of Pennsylvania-Ger-

man who had an abounding sense of humor, who could tell a story well, and who had a keen sense of discrimination. It was said of them that they knew men as well as horses.

The drivers were engaged in an important public service. They not only carried the mail, but they delivered personal messages, to people along their route and the newspapers to the public places.

The late Edward T. Filbert stated that the arrival of the stage was a great occasion, and numbers of people would gather at the Pine Grove tavern on the days when it was due, long before it arrived. Business men were there to receive letters, and curious folk to gather around the landlord to listen to the reading of the newspapers, which came from Lebanon, Reading and Philadelphia. Those from the two former places were printed in German. The reading of newspapers, however, was not confined to the landlords. It was one of the regular duties of the postmaster.

The story of the opening of the canal, the stage coach line and the importance of the taverns, cannot be told without associating with it, the story of a new civilization which they created in Pine Grove. Up to the time when the first stages traveled the route across the mountain, the Old Shamokin road was little better than a bridle path, and the Swatara valley and Schuylkill Haven roads were narrow lanes, barely wide enough to permit travel on horseback.

John Schope and George Bingerman, who carried the mail on horseback, gave the people a desire for better roads and in 1828 a movement was started to provide roads equal to those in the Lebanon Valley. The canal was being built and roads had to be improved to accom-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

modate the business that was certain to follow its construction. It was about this time that the first covered bridges were built and the roads widened to permit wagon travel.

It was during this same period that an overland freight route was established on the roads. Large Conestoga wagons with six and eight horse hitches made their appearance, carrying tons of freight through the borough. Most of the wagoners stopped at the public houses for refreshments, while their teams were fed and watered.

The Conestoga wagons used for freighting service had a boat shaped body with a curved bottom, which was designed for use in crossing the mountain. The rounded bottom prevented the load from shifting no matter at what angle the body might be. The rear end fitted into a groove and could be lifted out. Back of the tail board was a rack on which the feed trough was carried. On the side of the body was a small tool box with a lid slanting from the body, to which it was fastened. A tar bucket and water pail were also carried. The tires of the wheels were from six to eight inches wide to prevent sinking in the ruts of the clay roads. The wagon bodies were arched over with eight bows. These were covered with sail cloth woven of linen and hemp. The covers were tied down at the sides and on the ends. During the early part of the present century there were still a number of these wagons in use. The brakes were regulated by an iron lever from the sides, and the brake blocks were usually large chunks of oak wood. These were needed on the mountain roads, particularly in going down the Blue Mountain.

The horses which drew the heavy loads were large, well-kept animals,

sometimes called "Lancaster County" horses, but better known as the Conestoga breed. The teams were so perfectly matched and the horses so intelligent that they became famous throughout the country.

Many of these wagons were on the road during the thirties of the last century. Old residents remembered that several hundred came to Pine Grove or passed through each week. They traveled from Harrisburg to Pottsville; from Pine Grove to Reading and Lebanon, and the many communities "across the mountain."

The approach of a team was usually announced by the pleasant tinkling of the bells attached to the collar. These were small cast bells, similar to sleigh bells. The drivers either walked along side of the team or rode astride the saddle horse, governing the team with precision and ease.

The drivers who were engaged in freighting, usually owned their own teams. They traveled the roads at all seasons, using large sleighs during the winter. In addition to the regular teamsters, farmers from the "Tulpehocken" made regular trips during the fall and winter. The teams from "across the mountain," were common until a comparatively recent date. They, also, used the long Conestoga wagons, but without the covering. An occasional wagon of this type, painted a light blue, was to be seen in Pine Grove thirty or forty years ago.

The regular drivers rarely carried food for themselves or horses. When they stopped at the taverns they ate their food there. The horses were unhitched and the feed troughs clamped to the long wagon pole to which the horses were tied and fed. All teamsters carried their own blankets and a large number also

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

carried a narrow straw mattress upon which they slept. This was called a "sprowsock." Frequently the teamsters slept on the bar-room floor or in the summer in the hay lofts of the spacious barns.

No work called for sturdier or better men than that of stage driving or teaming. The drivers were usually large, healthy, virile Pennsylvania-Germans of good sense and regular habits. They were up before the break of day to groom and feed their horses, and on the road soon after sunrise. They were reliable men, capable of driving shrewd bargains. They bought their merchandise in Reading or Lebanon and sold it to merchants on their route, who depended upon them for supplies. The cost of food was not excessive. The late Samuel Filbert was authority for the statement that the charge for a hearty breakfast was rarely over fifteen cents and included either bacon or ham and eggs, fried potatoes, milk or a type of coffee made from roasted wheat. A good dinner could be had for twenty-five cents and supper for fifteen or twenty cents. The cost of lodging was ten cents.

The taverns of Pine Grove were important centers. Numbers of teamsters were to be found there every evening of the week, and townspeople gathered there to converse with them. The teamsters were the purveyors of news, which was welcome to many people in Pine Grove who rarely traveled from home.

The presence of hundreds of teams on the roads necessitated frequent watering places. Wherever a spring was available by the roadside, a watering trough, hewn from a solid block of wood or made of heavy planks was placed. The springs took their names from the places where they were located and

were always referred to by name. One of these troughs was located near the Schnoke farm on the Millersburg road and was known as Schnoke's spring. There was still another trough near the foot of the mountain near the Lengel farm, and another at the very top of the mountain.

On the Fredericksburg road there were three between the foot of the mountain and the school house at "Rehrer's" farm.

People traveling from Pine Grove to Philadelphia or Harrisburg took the stage coach to Womelsdorf where they transferred to either the Philadelphia or Harrisburg route. The stage left Pine Grove at four o'clock in the morning and arrived at Womelsdorf during the late afternoon or early evening. The through fare from Pine Grove to Philadelphia was six dollars. People going to distant places would lodge for the night at Womelsdorf. In 1830 competition became so keen that the rates between Pine Grove and Philadelphia were greatly reduced. The cost of a trip to Philadelphia and return was seven dollars.

In 1825 John and Nicholas Coleman of Reading introduced the system of running packet-boats through the canal from Reading to Philadelphia. Travelers from Pine Grove frequently made the trip by stage to Reading and from thereon to Philadelphia by packet. Trips were made three times a week and connected with the stages at Reading. The fare was two dollars and a half a trip. Three packets were operated by the Coleman brothers. They were named, "Lady of the Lake," "Planet," and "Independence." They contained no berths for sleeping purposes but each had a large dining room. Cooking was done aboard and meals were furnished.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The postoffice underwent numerous changes under Phillip Koons. The establishment of regular stage service made an improvement in the postal service that was followed promptly by an increase in mail matter. Under Mr. Koons regular mail service was provided between Pine Grove and Pottsville, Harrisburg, Reading and Lebanon.

Mr. Koons was replaced in the Postoffice by Henry Hain, who became the appointee under President James Buchanan. It was under Mr. Hain that the first mail was sent out of Pine Grove by rail. A mail service was established on the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad and exchanges were provided with the Philadelphia and Reading railroad at Auburn. This gave Pine Grove railway mail connections with Pottsville, Reading, Philadelphia and New York. This improvement in service marked the extension in postal business. The post-office became a place of greater importance in the community because daily mail service had become a reality. It was at this period that the railway telegraph was first introduced in the community.

The term of Henry Hain was terminated during the opening days of the Civil War and A. G. Manwiller was appointed to the post. Mr. Manwiller had been a school teacher. He acquired distinction because of his ready wit and his unfailing good humor. During the dark days of the Civil War, he was of great service to the people. Hundreds of folks who could not read or write went to "Al" Manwiller to have their letters written to their husbands or sons who were at the front, and usually when the same folks received letters from the front they relied on the obliging postmaster to read them.

During the war days, every mail brought stacks of newspapers, containing news from the front. It became the daily routine of the postmaster to stand on a platform and read the news of the war to the people who assembled at the post-office to keep informed of the activities of the armies at the front.

With a twinkle in his eye for the knowing, he would take his short stemmed clay pipe from his mouth and proceed to read. He would read into the news acts of heroism and bravery that stirred the crowd and frequently, he would let his imagination create battles and convert them into Union victories to keep confidence in the cause of the North. "Al" Manwiller's battles became traditional, and long after the war was over, frequent reference was made to them. Veterans with questionable service records, who were inclined to boast of their war experiences, were frequently referred to as participants of "Al Manwiller's battles." Mr. Manwiller continued to live in the community for many years, serving the greater part of his life as janitor of the local schools, where he became a prime favorite of the pupils.

Mr. Manwiller was succeeded as postmaster by Dr. J. G. Dreher who kept the postoffice in his home, opposite the Barto homestead. Mrs. Clara Goebel was a clerk in the office. Dr. Dreher served until the election of Grover Cleveland in 1884, when Theodore Barr was appointed. He was succeeded by John Ernst, who utilized the small building next to Kantner's store for postoffice purposes. It was in this building that the office remained for nearly 25 years.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

With the re-election of Grover Cleveland in 1892, Michael Filbert was appointed postmaster and served a four-year term. He was succeeded by George Schmeltzer, who continued in office under Presidents McKinley, Theodore Roosevelt and Taft. The election of Woodrow Wilson to the presidency brought the appointment to Phaon Sheidy, who in turn was succeeded by Homer D. Sarge.

During the one hundred and seventeen years of the existence of the Pine Grove postoffice important changes have taken place. The slow and fatiguing trips of the post carriers, who rode the route on horseback, when the office was first opened, inaugurated a service that has expanded as the facilities of transportation were improved. For many years the local postoffice served as the distributing center for mail for a wide region. After the

railway mail service was established postoffices were founded at Outwood, Suedburg, Rock and other nearby villages. These, too, had their places in the social economy of this section, but with the introduction of the rural free delivery service, they declined in usefulness. The rural delivery service gave the people of Pine Grove township a broad and responsive contact with the outside world, which has brought enlightenment to many rural firesides. Mail order buying became the vogue and daily newspapers, weekly and monthly magazines found their places into rural homes.

This improvement in rural service was followed later by local delivery service. The postoffice was removed many years ago to the Pennsylvania Hotel, and remained in the building after it was acquired by the bank.

---

## CHAPTER XXIII.

---

### THE CIVIL WAR

The election of Abraham Lincoln as president of the United States in 1860 was regarded by the Southern States as the finishing blow against the extension of slavery in this country. Before he was inaugurated, some of the southern states made plans to secede from the Union and organize a Confederacy of southern states to preserve slavery.

When President Lincoln took the oath of office virtually all the states south of the Mason and Dixon line had passed ordinances of secession and had declared their independence as separate, sovereign, free and independent states.

There was still hope that the Union might be preserved and that

conflict might be averted, when the new president was inaugurated. He took every possible means to placate and reconcile the seceding states, but without avail.

The crisis in the affairs of the Union was reached when an attack was made on Fort Sumter in Charlestowm harbor, South Carolina on April 12, 1861, and the eventual surrender of the fort to the South Carolina troops on the 13th.

After the surrender of Fort Sumter, it was feared the Confederate troops would march at once on Washington and all the available forces were so disposed as to afford the best protection to the capital

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

possible with the small number of regular troops available.

President Lincoln promptly issued a proclamation and call for 75,000 troops for three months, and stated they would first be used to "repossess the forts, places and property which had been seized from the Union."

To the call for volunteers, the people of the loyal states responded promptly. In virtually every city and town in the loyal north meetings were held, large sums of money were pledged for the support of the families of volunteers, regiments were raised and sent forward to the front, and a high patriotic feeling was aroused.

At the breaking out of the war hardly anyone predicted a struggle of more than three months duration, but instead of the short decisive war that was first anticipated, the contest was prolonged through four years, with an expenditure of life and wealth unparalleled in the history of similar wars.

On the receipt of the news that the flag had been fired on and that Fort Sumter had surrendered the people in Pine Grove, as elsewhere in the county, at once forgot party distinctions and came to be actuated by the firm determination that the government must be sustained at any cost.

On the afternoon of Monday, April 15, the President's proclamation reached Pine Grove. The requisition for troops came on the 16th in response to an offer of service by the Washington Light Infantry of Pine Grove, and five days later the first volunteers left for the front.

The news of the President's proclamation and the prompt response of the local militia company awakened the loyalty and patriotism of the townspeople beyond description. Many of the town's foremost busi-

ness men and citizens, laid aside their personal affairs to assist in the preparation for war.

Of the forty-six men who comprised the Washington Light Infantry, twenty-six volunteered and steps were promptly taken by Capt. H. H. Bechtel to open a recruiting office to enlist the company's full quota of men.

The scene at the recruiting office was lively and spirited. Recruits literally flocked there and the list was soon swollen far beyond the requisite number. In three day's time the membership was increased from twenty-six to seventy-eight officers and privates. Many who wished to volunteer were prevented from doing so on account of the short notice at which the company was ordered away.

Sunday, April 21st, witnessed an outpouring of people from all parts of the West End to witness the departure of the company. A committee of citizens of which Peter Filbert was chairman, accompanied the company to Harrisburg and marched with it to Camp Curtin on the edge of the capital city.

On its arrival at camp it was assigned to the 10th regiment as company D. The regiment left Harrisburg and proceeded to Camp Slifer at Chambersburg, where it remained until it was ordered to Greencastle and later Williamsburg.

The only loss suffered by the company during its brief service was by the death of Henry G. Yeager, a young man of twenty-one years who died of illness at Camp Slifer on June 1st, 1861. He was the first man from Pine Grove to die in the service of the Union.

Early in the three month's campaign the troops suffered many privations, particularly some of those at Camp Slifer. Peter Filbert, Dr. John Kitzmiller, Levi Miller and

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

James Nutting constituted a relief committee that visited the local company while it was encamped at Camp Slifer. The men had few accoutrements and were poorly prepared for war when they left town. After the visit of the local committee, supplies were sent in abundance.

On July first the company accompanied the regiment into Virginia and participated in the maneuvers against Winchester. It was encamped for a time at Martinsburg, and on July 17 it left for Charles-town and on the 23rd for Harper's Ferry. It returned to Harrisburg on July 31st and was mustered out on that date. It returned to town on August 1st.

As the term of service of the company was drawing to a close, the citizens of the town made preparations to receive them appropriately. Most of the houses in the borough were beautifully decorated with flowers and bunting. Many of the windows contained wreaths of laurel, bespeaking, "welcome."

When the company arrived in town it was met at the depot by a procession of citizens, societies, and children. The soldiers were welcomed by James L. Nutting and Rev. E. S. Henry. Following the exercises a collation was served. The Pine Grove band played for the occasion.

The following was the roster of Co. D:

Captain, H. H. Bechtel; First Lieutenant, J. W. Barr; Second Lieutenant, P. A. Filbert; First Sergeant, Ezra M. Mathews; Second Sergeant, Philip Keely; Third Sergeant, Caleb Wheeler; Fourth Sergeant, Lewis Lookingbill; First Corporal, Jacob Kreider; Second Corporal, William Bonawitz; Third Corporal, Jerome Ley; Fourth Corporal, Peter Rump;

Musicians, Israel Spancake and William Lehman; Privates, Joseph Allison, Paul H. Barr, Bernard Brook, William Bright, Robert Byers, Daniel Bretz, George Bretz, Henry Britigum, William Brenner, Daniel Brown, Marcus Dry, Frederick Dutter, William H. Filbert, Henry Fry, George Fritz, John Fox, Henry Feger, William Grove, Aaron Greenawalt, George Goodman, Edward Heckman, Edward Heisler, Jacob Huber, Jr., John Harvey, Adam Hand, Joseph Harmon, David Harrigan, Frederick Hammer, Henry G. Krise, Bernard Kamget, George Kill, Samuel Lehman, Irvin Loeser, Franklin C. Muthard, Joseph Moorhisier, Samuel G. Miller, Joshua Martz, Harrison Manwiller, James Manwiller, Frank Moore, Gregory Rothmend, Henry Reinoehl, David Reader, David Spangler, Ephriam Schroepe, Peter Smeltzer, Thomas Schwartz, Thomas Seibert, Aaron Stees, Frederick Schroepe, Jacob Snyder, Amos Stine, George Schnepf, John Scherer, Gotleib Schiveller, John Scheeler, William Lick, William Wetzel, Sr., Frederick Wegelin, Peter Weaver, William Wolverton, Samuel Weiler, Henry Yeager, Peter G. Zellef, Andrew Zimmerman.

In Pine Grove as in other cities and towns in the North, the departure of the first volunteers was an occasion of peculiar interest. It was the first time in the history of the country that the national existence was threatened and the patriotic feelings of every loyal citizen were roused into intense activity. It was the first general call which had been made for volunteers to serve in the field since the American Revolution. The people experienced a higher pride in the patriotism of their kindred and friends, and a more poignant grief at parting than they felt on similar oc-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

casions afterward, when people settled down to the grim realization of the bitterness of war.

Immediately after the first men left the county, stirring appeals went forth from the county seat urging the citizens to do everything possible to assist and support the families of those who volunteered. Important meetings were held in all parts of the county and thousands of dollars were subscribed.

Pine Grove's record during these early days of the war was enviable. Its public spirited citizens raised nearly \$2,000 within a week's time, and made notable contributions in provisions. The following list of subscribers, and the amount of their contributions, indicates the generous way in which their patriotic impulses were moved. George W. Matchin, \$100, John Kitzmiller, \$100. Lyman Nutting, \$100, Levi Miller, \$100, Edmund L. Tyler, \$100, Wm. Graeff, \$100, Peter Filbert, Sr., \$100. Daniel Gensemer, \$10, David L. Brown, \$10, Josiah Jones, \$5, Henry Werntz, \$15, Wm. L. Reed, \$10, Wm. Claydon, \$10, Frederick G. Werntz, \$20, Isaac Harvey, \$100, W. D. Tyson, \$10, Peter Stine, \$20, Charles Molly, \$20, Wm. Zimmerman, \$10, Manoah Brownback, \$5, Paul Barr, \$20, John R. Miller, \$10, Reuben H. Stees, \$100, James L. Nutting, \$100, John Hoch, \$100, John E. Graeff, \$100, Kennedy Robinson, \$10, Christian Ley, \$10, Henry Spencake, \$5. Daniel Emrich, \$10, Wm. Forrer, \$50. Daniel Reed, \$5, Henry C. Hain, \$10. James T. Kendall, \$5, W. W. Thomas, \$20, John H. Cowden, \$50, John Snyder, \$5, Wm. Lutz, \$20, John D. Rehrer, \$5, Daniel R. Miller, \$25, Charles Duehl, \$5, Samuel P. Filbert, \$50, Samuel Fry, \$25, Benjamin Aycrig, \$50.

The women and school children joined with the men in laboring for the soldiers and their families.

Those in Pine Grove organized a sewing society and prepared have-locks, bands, towels, and needle cases for the men at the front. They also assisted in soliciting provisions for some of the families of soldiers who went to the front.

Immediately after the return of the three months' volunteers recruiting became active for three years' service. During the months of August, September and October of 1861, the drum and fife of recruiting officers were frequently heard on the streets. The town assumed a military aspect with numbers of young men in new blue uniforms constantly about the streets.

In response to the calls of the president in 1861 for one hundred thousand men, Governor Andrew Curtin authorized Colonel Henry L. Cake of Pottsville to raise a regiment. Colonel Cake determined that it should be comprised largely of Schuylkill County men and in the work of recruiting he associated with him, among others, Captain Peter A. Filbert who had served as a lieutenant in Co. D of the Tenth regiment during the three months' service.

About the middle of August recruiting commenced and was pressed vigorously during the months of September and October. The regiment was designated as the Ninety-sixth, and the Pine Grove company, which was made up largely of former members of Co. D of the Tenth regiment, was assigned to the new regiment as Company B.

Colonel Henry L. Cake was commissioned colonel of the Ninety-sixth and Captain Filbert was given command of Co. B.

While recruiting was in progress the regiment was encamped at Lawton's Hill, Pottsville, where the men were subjected to intensive training.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Before its departure for the front the regiment was presented with the colors authorized by the legislature of the state. The presentation was held at Pottsville on Wednesday, November 6, 1861, and was an impressive occasion. Hundreds of people from Pine Grove were present not only to witness the exercises but to say farewell to the soldier boys in the local company.

Governor Curtin with his staff reached Pottsville at noon on that day and was escorted to his quarters at the American House. At two o'clock in the afternoon the regiment marched from its camp on Lawton's Hill to the hotel where the presentation took place. A contemporary account of the ceremony stated that when it was over officers and men cheered the governor and flag most heartily; the band performing in a masterly way, "The Star Spangled Banner."

The regiment struck tents on Thursday, November seventh, and on the following day marched to Westwood where it entrained for Washington.

The muster roll of the company at the time of its departure was as follows:

Officers—Captain, Peter A. Filbert, First Lieutenant, Ernest T. Ellrich; Second Lieutenant, Levi Huber; Sergeants—John Van Hollen, Lewis Luckinbill, Charles J. Shoemaker, John A. Schweers, Paul H. Barr; Corporals—David Huber, Daniel Bonawitz, Jacob Geier, Erasmus W. Reed, Frederick A. Snyder, Gregory Rothman, Frederick Kline, Edward T. Jones; Musicians—William Lehman, Joseph Keeler, Clerk, Frederick E. Stees, Wagoner, Joseph Schwartz.

Privates—William Adcock, Joseph Aich, Charles Bast, John Bonawitz, Henry Breitigan, Samuel Bell,

Franklin Bridegum, Joseph Bower, John Berdania, Martin Brannan, Peter Brenner, Jacob Bonawitz, Jacob Bast, Charles W. Berger, Thomas A. Brown, Andrew Bucher, John Birckenbach, Jr., William Britton, Peter Barr, Joseph Banner, Michael Blecker, William Clemens, Peter Clemens, Jacob Christ, Charles Chaundy, Martin Cary, John Colahan, Alexander Dubbs, Victor Dubbs, August Dorschki, Henry Eckler, Joseph Eick, William Fritz, Joseph Fessler, Irwin Fessler, William H. Filbert, Henry A. Fry, Henry Ferst, Reuben Fertig, Joseph Fisher, Jacob Gnoreck, Andrew Glennan, Richard H. L. Goebell, John Grossen, Nicholas Grosz, John Herbert, Henry Hehn, Henry Hartenstein, John E. Harvey, Franklin Harvey, John Hardenack, Jacob Huber, Jr., John Hornish, Henry I. Keefer, William Kutz, Lewis Kotchin, James Keesey, Jacob H. Keefer, Reuben Kerschner, Marcus Luckinbill, William A. Leffler, John Lewis, Bernhard Litman, Matthew Lambert, George Langben, Cornelius McNulty, Peter McMannmin, John McGarity, Peter McOnenny, John McDonnel, James McGirr, Andrew Martin, John Matten, William Mangold, Daniel Martin, Solomon Moyer, Jacob L. Mennig, Joseph Mennig, Joseph Moorheiser, Charles Miller, Henry Miller, John Miller, George Nagle, Jacob Oarther, James Owens, Henry Oarther, Moritz Oestreich, John Purcel, Richard Rahn, William Reiweid, Isaac Reed, Reuben Rishel, John Reed, Israel Reed, William B. Reinhoehl, Peter Redinger, George Remer, Ferdinand Reinhard, Thomas Scanlon, Michael Shawnessy, Jacob B. Snyder, William Shirk, Henry Sterner, Jeremiah Sterner, Joseph Sterner, Frederick Seigel, Frederick Seiber, William B. Snyder, Christian Seibert, John Thornish, Charles Tomas, William Tovey, Charles F. Umbenhauer, Francis

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Vaughn, August Wolf, Jacob Wanner, Levi Wolf, Albert Wike, Charles Williams, John Wetzell, Henry Zimmerman.

The regiment encamped at Alexandria soon after it arrived at Washington. On the 27th of December, 1861 it went into winter quarters on the Loudon and Hampshire railroad. It engaged in drill and picket duty, with one movement toward Manassas, till April 4th, 1862, when it started on the march toward Fredericksburg but halted at Catlett's station till the 12th. Thence, with its division, it proceeded to the Peninsula, where it was first engaged at West Point on the 7th of May. After this engagement it was employed in picket and fatigue duty along the Chickahominy River till the commencement of the seven-day battle on the 26th of June, in which it participated. During the battle it made a bold and brilliant charge, which probably saved a portion of the army from disaster. After these battles it was employed in picket and fatigue duty till the evacuation of the Peninsula.

On August 16, 1862 it embarked on transports at Newport News, and arrived at Alexandria on the 24th. Thence it went forward to Bull Run, after which it participated in the Maryland campaign. In the fight at Crampton's Gap, the 96th made a brilliant and determined charge, dislodging the enemy's line from behind a stone wall and putting it to flight. In this charge it lost twenty killed and eighty-five wounded, out of less than four hundred that went into the battle.

It was again engaged at Antietam, where although it did effective service, it lost only two killed. After this battle it returned with the army to Virginia, and participated in the movements which culminated in the battle of Fredericksburg.

Although it was under a severe fire of shot and shell at this battle it was not actively engaged.

During the winter of 1862-63 it was engaged in fatigue and provost duty, except during the time of the "mud march," in which it participated.

At the battle of Chancellorsville, the regiment did more severe fighting and achieved some brilliant exploits. Its loss was sixteen killed, fifty-seven wounded and twenty missing. From this time till the 13th of June in 1863 the regiment was engaged in marching and counter-marching, skirmishing and picketing. At that date it started on the memorable march to Gettysburg and up to the time of the battle it was almost constantly on the move. Although weary and lame the men of the regiment took their position at Gettysburg and held it till the close of the battle. They then engaged in the pursuit of the retreating rebel army, which they continued till it escaped into Virginia. This service was remembered by the men as one of great severity and intense suffering. They were frequently engaged in skirmishing with the rear of the enemy and lost several wounded.

The regiment went to New Baltimore in the latter part of July, 1863 and was engaged in scout and picket duty till the middle of September, when it went to Warrenton and was with General Meade in his Rapidan campaign till the 20th of October. In November it went to Rappahannock Station and supported other troops in the battle at that place, and had one man severely and several slightly wounded.

During the winter of 1863-4 it remained in camp on the Rappahannock, with the exception of one reconnaissance and one expedition to Mine Run.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

On May 4th, 1864, it left its quarters, crossed the Rapidan and entered on the Wilderness campaign, and during five days it was skirmishing almost constantly. It participated in the charge of May 10th by a portion of the sixth corps.

It was engaged at Cold Harbor, and took part in the siege of Petersburg and the raid on the Weldon railroad. It returned to Washington, and went in pursuit of General Early, participated in the Shenandoah Valley campaign, and at the expiration of its term of service, September 22nd, 1864, it was mustered out.

The casualties of Co. B were less than any other company in the regiment despite the fact that it took part in practically every engagement in which the regiment participated.

The first person to die in service was Levi Wolf, who passed away in 1862. At the battle of Gaines Hill, where the regiment was under severe fire, Lieutenant Ernest T. Elbrich was killed on July 27, 1862. Lieutenant Elbrich was in the three months service as a private in the National Light Infantry of Pottsville. On his return he assisted Captain Filbert to recruit Co. B of which he became first lieutenant. He was mustered into service September 23, 1861, but from February 12, 1862 to May 12th, he was absent from the company with a broken leg. He rejoined the regiment May 12 and was killed in action about a month and a half later, while gallantly encouraging his company to press forward.

William Kurtz died near Alexandria February 4, 1862 and Henry Sterner at Point Lookout, Md. August 12, 1862. Henry Eckler, who had been invalided home, died at Pine Grove, June 21, 1862, Michael Bleckler died at Camp Franklin

near Alexandria, Va., December 4, 1861. Joseph Fessler was killed at the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., May 3, 1863. George Nagle died in Washington, January 9, 1864 and Charles Chaudy died at New Hampton, N. Y. in June, 1862. Sergeants Daniel Bonawitz and C. F. Umberhauer and Privates Jacob A. Keefner, William Mangold and Andrew Bucher were killed at Spottsylvania on May 10, 1863. Private Alfred Wike died in Andersonville prison, June 30, 1864 and William Reinhoel at Spottsylvania May 10, 1863.

Of the officers who accompanied the company to the front, Captain Filbert was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, upon the resignation of Lieut. Col. Jacob G. Frick, August 29th, 1862 to take command of the 129th Pennsylvania. Lieut. Col. Filbert resigned in 1863. Lieut. Levi Huber of B Company, who succeeded Capt. Filbert in command, was later promoted to the rank of major, and Sergeant John Van Holland was promoted to captain of the company. Sergeant Lewis Luckinbill was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. Sergeant John Schwess held the position of regimental quartermaster sergeant, and Capt. Van Holland was the regimental ensign when it entered the service. He was wounded three times during the war.

During the summer of 1862, the exigencies of the service required a call by the president of three hundred thousand volunteers, which was speedily followed by an order for a draft of three hundred thousand militia for nine months' service.

Under the call for volunteers Governor Curtin on July 21st issued a proclamation urging the loyal people of the state to speed enlistments for the national defense.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The Governor's proclamation met enthusiastic response by the citizens of the county. A war meeting was called at Pottsville on July 29, 1862, and was largely attended by people from every section of the county. William Lerch, Dr. F. B. Dreher and James L. Nutting of Pine Grove were among the honorary vice-presidents.

A war meeting was also held in Pine Grove and other places in the County, with the result that in a week, the county's quota of five companies was furnished. Pine Grove made contributions to both the One Hundred and Twenty-Seventh and the One Hundred and Twenty-Ninth regiments. The former was commanded by Colonel W. W. Jennings and comprised companies from several counties. The Pine Grove men in this regiment comprised Lieutenant J. W. Barr, who enlisted as a private, Henry Feger, Benjamin Goebell, Edward Heckman, Christian Hay, Elias Hautz, Franklin Klahr, George Lengle, Amos Lehman, Charles Minnich and Joseph R. Thomas.

This regiment was actively engaged with the army of the Potomac. Privates Hay, Hautz and Minnich were wounded at Fredericksburg and Edward Heckman was taken prisoner.

The 129th regiment was organized August 15th, 1862, for the term of nine months and on the following day it went to Washington. It entered at once on guard and fatigue duty. After six weeks spent in drill and picket duty the regiment moved forward, and in December reached the battle field at Fredericksburg, where it was severely engaged. The regiment was attached to the army of the Potomac under General Burnside and participated in the famous "mud march" in January, 1863. At the battle of Chancellors-

ville it was again engaged. Its term of service expired soon after this battle and the regiment returned home where it was mustered out.

The following Pine Grove men served in Co. H of the 129th: First Lieutenant William Lerch, Privates, George Lerch, Charles Eck, Franklin Bucher, George Barr, Lewis Gorgas, William Grove, Henry Lerch, Richard Shoener and Simon Uhler.

A number of local men served in the One Hundred and Seventh regiment of which Col. Thomas F. McCoy was the colonel. This regiment was organized in the spring of 1862. During its term of service it was on duty in the Shenandoah valley, in the Rappahannock and Rapidan campaigns, at the second battle of Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and the campaign in the valley of Virginia.

In the spring of 1864 nearly the entire regiment re-enlisted, and on their return from their furlough engaged in the campaign in front of Petersburg where it continued in active service till the close of the war. The regiment was discharged in July, 1865.

Christian Schneck of Pine Grove was in Co. C of this regiment, William Harrison Manwiller in Co. D and George Huber, Henry Heckler, Henry Hoy, Samuel Lehman, John Lehr, David Reed, Frederick Schneck and Philip Keeley were in Co. G.

The local losses, considering the number enlisted from Pine Grove, were heavy. David Reed died at Salisbury, N. C. Henry Hoy was wounded in the campaign along the Potomac in 1864 and was taken prisoner. He served in Andersonville prison until 1865. Philip Keeley was taken prisoner August 19, 1862 and served in Andersonville prison till 1865. Both privates Hoy and

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Keeley returned to Pine Grove after their release where they died of disease contracted in Andersonville prison. Private Keeley died on April 1, 1865 and Private Hoy on April 2, 1865. Samuel Lehman was taken prisoner by the Confederates, but was paroled. John Lehr was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg.

A large number of men from Pine Grove and Pine Grove township served in Co. F of the famous 116th Pennsylvania. This regiment was in the Irish brigade and was organized in June and July, 1862. Co. F was recruited in Schuylkill county in the spring of 1864. During its term of service the company participated in the following engagements: Wilderness, May 5th and 6th; Todd's Tavern, Po River, the two actions at Spottsylvania, Gaines farm, Tolopotomy Creek, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Williams Farm, Deep Bottom, Ream's station, Hatcher's Run, and Dabney Mill. It was mustered out of service in March 1865.

The company was commanded by Capt. William A. Shoener, and its members were recruited in Wayne, Washington and Pine Grove townships. Among the privates were William Aikman, David M. Adams, Henry H. Berger, Elias Ditzler, Thomas Ditzler, both of Rock, Moses Everley, Semana Faust, Albert Hendricks, Thomas Kramer, Cyrus Knapp, Francis Kramer, Samuel Kramer, Francis S. Kramer, Joseph B. Reher, Alfred Reinheimer, Franklin Reber, Martin M. Wagner, John Wagner, Franklin and William H. Webber and Franklin Wagner. Wellington Jones served as Captain but was discharged on a certificate of disability. Hella Barr was a sergeant in the company. Corporal Adam Wagner, Lewis Heinbach and Joshua Everley were killed in action

and Levi Herring and Permanus Hoffman died of disease.

Under the call of December, 1864, for three hundred thousand men, eighty-four were recruited in Schuylkill county for the 161st regiment, (16th cavalry) and assigned chiefly to companies A and B. The men joined the regiment while it was in winter quarters near Hancock station. In the following spring the regiment was engaged at Hatcher's Run, Dinwiddie Court House, Five Forks, Amelia Springs, Sailor's creek and Farmville. After the surrender of Lee it went to North Carolina to support General Sherman. It was then sent to Lynchburg, where it remained till the close of its term of service.

Pine Grove had the following representatives in this regiment: Henry Baylor, Casper Bufflap, John W. Barr, Edward Barr, Robert Enis, John Hall, Hiram Kimmel, George Lengle, Michael Mease, Isaac Moyer, David Roeder, Ephriam Schrophe, Lewis Shartel and Nathan Wagner.

Under the call of the Government in June, 1862, for 300,000 volunteers, the quota of Schuylkill County was fixed by Governor Curtin at five Companies. These were furnished. On the 4th of August, an order was issued by the War Department calling for additional volunteers.

The quota of Schuylkill County under this new demand was 1,667, to be furnished either by volunteering or by a draft.

Spirited war meetings were held throughout the County for the purpose of devising ways and means to furnish the quota of the County without drafting. At a County meeting held in the Court House in Pottsville, September 9, it was resolved that a bounty of fifty dollars be given to every volunteer.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

The result of these efforts was so far successful, that when the draft took place under the direction of the Commissioner, John P. Hobart, Esp. but 1,284 names were drawn.

The men who went into the service from the County, under this draft, were subsequently organized at Harrisburg into a Regiment, the One Hundred and Seventy-third, with Colonel Daniel Nagle, commanding. There were five companies from Schuylkill County in the regiment. One of these was Company G of Pine Grove under command of Captain Levi Christ.

In December, 1862, the Regiment was moved to Norfolk, Va., in which department it remained during its term of service.

The muster-roll of Company G was as follows:

Captain, Levi Christ; First Lieutenant, George K. Reed; Second Lieutenant, George W. Zimmerman; Sergeants, Isaiah Brown, Henry Reinoehl, Daniel K. Reed, Josiah Reichert, and David Rader; Corporals, David Christ, William Porter, George Batdorf, Abram Yoder, John Humpsel, Absalom Hain, William Fehr and Michael Kantner; Musician, Lewis Nocher; Privates, William Begner, John Benihoff, Christian Behney, Amos Behney, Casper Bufflap, George Bensing, Charles Becker, David Bridegan, Amos Brown, Wm. H. H. Bartlet, George Cressman, Thomas Creary, Emanuel Christ, Benady Derr, John Eckler, Jacob Ealy, John Eyman, Frank M. Emsrig, William Freeman, John Fessler, Jonathan Freeman, William Fegley, Elias Fidler, Frederick Grivil, James Gamble, Reuben Huber, Jacob Hessenberger, David Heimbach, William S. Hubler, Simon Hellig, Absalom Hubler, John Kirn, Wm. R. Kramer, John Kershner, Jona M. Kramer, Daniel Klick,

Henry King, Henry Kramer, John F. Kramer, Jacob Kobauch, John Leffler, George W. Long, John Llewellyn, Isaac Milleric, John Metzler, Jacob Metzler, John Miller, Philip Moyer, William Minicher, Jacob G. Martin, David Newhart, Aaron Owens, Joseph Paxson, George Ponce, Elias Rhine, B. Raber, Lewis Reichert, Charles Riglin, Jonathan K. Raber, Samuel B. Riland, Samuel Shaffer, John Sattizahn, Benjamin Snyder, Thomas Sotzin, Henry Schrophe, James Spangler, Franklin Schropp, William Shaffer, William C. Schneck, William Schnoke, Simon P. Snyder, Elias Sowers, John Warner, William Wenrich, Henry Weltermult, Henry Wagner, Joseph Wagner, Joseph Worth.

On the 26th of June in 1863, Governor Curtin issued a Proclamation calling for 60,000 volunteers to defend the state against the invasion of the Confederate forces. Meetings were held throughout the county, and recruiting commenced for a regiment to be commanded by General James Nagle. On the 30th of June a county meeting assembled in the court house at Pottsville. A committee was appointed to confer with the county commissioners, and request them to appropriate \$5.00 a week to the needy families of volunteers. Recruiting was stimulated and in a comparatively short time the regiment was filled. It was designated as the 39th regiment, Pennsylvania volunteer militia. The regiment did duty in the Cumberland valley of Pennsylvania, but did not participate in any conflict. Co. H of this regiment was organized in Pine Grove.

The soldiers who comprised the unit were: Captain, J. W. Barr; First Lieutenant, David Thompson; Second Lieutenant, William Lerch; Sergeants, Philip Keely, Abraham Mengle, James M. Rohrer, Caleb

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Wheeler, James W. Neall; Corporals, George Miller, George W. Thompson, Jacob Snyder, Theophilus Lewis, James T. Kendall, Josiah Stees, William Shirk, and Tillman Miller; Musicians, John Jones, and Andrew Snyder; Privates, Daniel Achenbach, Frederick Alvord, Daniel Baylor, Michael Bretzius, David Brenner, Rudolf Bartels, Theophilus Benjamin, John Barr, John Bonawitz, Jr., Frederick Brown, Samuel Clark, John Davis, Michael Duffy, William Evans, Henry Faust, John Fegley, James Fuller, Adam Feller, William Goodman, James Grammel, John Hendricks, Samuel Hendricks, Jacob Huber, Sr., Andrew J. Huber, Francis Huber, J. William Harvey, William Hughes, Henry C. Hain, Benneville Hautz, Isaac Hand, John Hummel, Benjamin James, Nelson Knapp, George Keeney, Samuel Keeney, William Kyle, Ephraim Knipe, David Lewis, Edward Lewis, Peter Miller, Jonathan Miller, Augustus B. Manwiller, Thomas Morgan, George McClenlen, Henry D. Moyer, George Noll, John Ney, Archibald Phillips, William Phillips, William Parry, Jacob Reese, Andrew J. Reed, Daniel Reed, Jacob Rehrer, Peter Rump, Israel Ream, Henry Rowe, Jacob Rahn, William Rager, Edward A. Shartel, George B. Stahl, Francis Spaetzer, David Thomas, Isaac Tryon, William W. Thompson, Jacob Updegrove, John Updegrove, Daniel Updegrove, Robert White, John Wolf, Jacob Wolf, Peter Wolf.

A number of men from Pine Grove were members of Co. G of the Eightieth Regiment or the Seventy Pennsylvania Cavalry. This regiment was recruited and organized in the fall of 1861 and in December of that year went to the department of the Cumberland. At Nashville the regiment was assigned to scout duty in eastern and middle Tennessee. In the autumn of 1862,

it became part of the first brigade of cavalry and did picket, outpost and foraging duty. In January, 1863, the regiment was engaged in two sharp skirmishes at Rover and Unionville. These were vigorously followed by active scouting and skirmishing. In the action at Shelbyville the Seventh made a brilliant charge in the face of a Confederate battery, which it captured. In July and August it went on an expedition in pursuit of Wheeler's cavalry, and was on the march eighteen consecutive days and nights, with hardly any rest.

Many of the members of this regiment re-enlisted in 1864. After its return from furlough it was actively engaged in Sherman's march to the sea. It arrived at Macon, Ga., April 28, 1865, and remained there until the following August when it was mustered out. The men from Pine Grove in this regiment were Frederick Shrope, Peter Miller, Daniel Baylor, Henry Huber, Andrew W. Huber, Tillman Miller, Henry Moore, Henry Reinoehl, Jacob Rehrer, Levi Mease, Peter Miller and Elias Wolf.

The Ninety-Third regiment was organized in September, 1861 and comprised companies from Berks and Lebanon counties. It served with the army of the Potomac and had an enviable record. A number of men from Pine Grove served in this regiment. They were Levi Adam, William Carver, Nelson Knapp, George Schmeltzer, Aaron Strupenhauer, William Fessler, Israel Clemens, Simon Fisher, Henry Hummel, Elias Klinger, Elias Minich, Samuel Leffler, Jeremiah Reed, H. C. Weaver, William Roger, Franklin Rager, Cyrus Knapp, Abraham Lehr, Charles Luckinbill, Sergeant William W. Bright, Jacob Fox, Samuel Heiser and Henry E. Bartow.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

The Two Hundred and Fourteenth regiment or the 8th Union League was organized in March, 1865, for one year. During its term of service it was engaged in guard, provost and garrison duty. The following from Pine Grove township saw service in Co. C:

Israel Adams, Daniel Barr, George Emerich, John H. Felty, John Hummel, Adam Lengel, Joseph Reichard, Emanuel H. Reed, Henry Rehrer, George Rehrer, Isaac Zimmerman, George M. Zimmerman and Joseph Zerby.

The following were members of the Forty-Third regiment or the First Pennsylvania Artillery: Captain E. W. Matthews, Ephriam Uhler, Frank Bridegan, Harry Barr, William Umbenhaur. The following served in Company H of the Twenty-First Regiment of Cavalry: Henry Fager, Jeremiah Lehman, Cyrus Schucker, William Snyder, William Grove, I. William Harvey, Amos Shuey, George W. Barr, William Snyder, Edward Heckman, and Sherman R. Lerch.

The following served with the Regiments indicated: Thirty-Sixth Regiment or Seventh Pennsylvania Reserves: Henry Heffner, David Reddinger, William Keasey, and Harry Barr; Co. H of the Thirty-Ninth Regiment or 10th Pennsylvania Reserves, George Bretz; Co. F, 31st Regiment, Frank Deihl; Twenty-Fifth Regiment: George Rice; Co. F, 3rd Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery: Jacob Haas; First Battery Pennsylvania Artillery: Simon Bordlemay; Co E, 20th Pennsylvania militia: Reuben Barto; Co. C, 30th P. A. M.: Adam I. Reed; Co. A, 46th Pennsylvania Regiment, Ephraim Knipe; Co. F, 6th Pennsylvania regiment: Anthony Wageneck.

When Pine Grove sent her young men into the service to defend the Union, everything possible was done by the men and women who remained at home to assuage their sufferings and to look after their dependent families. Numbers of boxes were sent to the front, containing provisions and gifts. These were distributed to the local men by the United States Sanitary and Christian Commission.

The local coal companies made generous contributions, in both cash and coal. The employees of the collieries also responded generously. Among the colliery contributions, the employees of Wheeler, Miller & Co. gave \$124.53; Kitzmiller, Graeff & Co. of Lorberry gave 100 cars of coal, valued at \$3454, and the employees gave \$55; Wheeler, Miller & Co. on another occasion gave 16 cars of coal valued at \$564 and Henry Heil gave eight cars of coal valued at \$290. Workmen at Kitzmiller, Graeff & Company's Rausch Creek colliery gave \$210.

Both the Sanitary and Christian Commissions received large sums of money from Pine Grove during the war. The cash contributions to the Christian Commission from Pine Grove citizens amounted to \$75. Pine Grove's contributions to the Sanitary Commission was more than one thousand dollars. In addition to these contributions Pine Grove contributed \$2,000 in cash, hospital and other stores for its soldiers at the front.

During the early years of the war it organized the Pine Grove Soldiers' Aid Society, and assisted needy families of soldiers who were at the front. During the period of its existence it received contributions in cash, provisions and coal to the amount of \$11,500.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

On the return of the soldiers at different periods during the war, and particularly at the end of the war, every effort was made by the

public spirited citizens of the community to see that they secured employment, and reestablished themselves in civil life.

---

### CHAPTER XXIV.

#### THE MILITIA 1877-1898

---

In 1864 an act was passed by the assembly regulating the organization of the militia and dividing the State into twenty military divisions in which an enrollment was required; but in addition to this, a system of volunteer companies and regiments was established. The volunteers were required to appear in uniform for drill and exercise, and were supplied with arms and accoutrements by the state. The companies thus organized constituted what was termed the volunteer militia.

Under that organization Schuylkill county was a part of the fourth division. The expenses of this organization were borne largely by the volunteers themselves, and this was found to be so burdensome to them that by subsequent acts of the assembly provision was made for the payment to the companies by the state of sums sufficient to meet a portion of their expense.

By an act passed in 1870 the name, "National Guard of Pennsylvania" was given to the volunteer militia, and by an act of assembly in 1874 ten divisions of the National Guard were constituted and Schuylkill county was included in the fourth division.

In 1878, by an act of the Assembly, these divisions were abolished, and the state was constituted a single division with five brigades. Under this law, Schuylkill county became

a part of the territory of the Third Brigade. Subsequently this act was revised and one division of three brigades was organized. Under the latter reorganization the companies from Schuylkill county continued to remain part of the Third Brigade.

Interest in the militia was revived in Pine Grove during the Centennial year, 1876, and steps were taken by George W. Channell, J. W. Barr and other interested citizens to organize a company. The work of recruiting was carried forward during the fall of 1876 and was so successful that application was made for membership in the National Guard.

This was granted and the new company was formally organized as Co. H of the Eighth regiment on January ninth, 1877, with the following officers: Captain, George W. Channell; first lieutenant, John W. Barr; second lieutenant, John P. Earnest. The mustering of the company was made the occasion of a military ceremony and was witnessed by numbers of the townspeople.

There were three other companies of the regiment in the county at the time the local company was assigned to it. The regiment was under the command of Col. J. P. S. Gobin of Lebanon, a veteran of the Civil War who later became commander of the Third Brigade, and, after the Spanish-American War, Major General in command of the division.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Soon after the organization of the company, funds were secured for the erection of an armory. A lot was purchased on Mifflin street, near its intersection with Maple street, and a wooden structure was erected. The front of the building was two stories high, while the drill shed was of monitor construction. There were two rooms on the first floor in the front of the building, which were used to store equipment. The large room on the second floor was for the use of the officers, and served as the company office.

The drill shed was used as the training quarters for three generations of guardsmen, and acquired historic note during its existence.

The company was initiated into active field service in 1877, six months after its organization, when it did duty during the great railway strike of that year. The strike was started by the employes of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad when attempts were made to reduce wages and restrict working conditions. Similar reductions in wages on other railroads led to labor disturbances on practically every railroad in the East. It finally involved the anthracite coal field, first by impairing the transportation facilities, and then in a general strike among the miners when wage reductions were announced. The strike was probably one of the bitterest in our national history and involved the loss of many lives and the destruction of much property. Both the Pennsylvania and Philadelphia and Reading railway system were involved in this state. On the 23rd of July, the railway depots of the Pennsylvania system were burned at Pittsburgh, not only involving heavy loss to railroad property but also considerable private property as well.

On the 24th of July rioting broke out in Reading, and resulted in the death of five people, and the wounding of many more. For several weeks disorder prevailed, resulting in much damage to railway property and the crippling of railroad service on both the Reading and Lebanon valley divisions of the Philadelphia & Reading Railway.

Fear that the railroad workers might attempt to seize the arsenal at Harrisburg and destroy the railway bridges at Rockville and Marysville, led the governor to call out the Eighth regiment on July 21st for duty at the arsenal.

The local company, with other units of the regiment, arrived at Harrisburg on July 22, and was assigned immediately to duty at the arsenal. It remained there three days and was then ordered to Rockville and Marysville to guard the Pennsylvania railroad yards and the bridge over the Susquehanna.

Rioting in Philadelphia, Reading and Pittsburgh on July 23rd, 24th, and 25th, led the governor to call out the entire national guard. With the subsequent destruction of railroad property, it was feared that heavy damage might result from further outbreaks and guardsmen were placed at virtually every important railroad center in the state.

On the first of August, the Eighth regiment was relieved of duty at Rockville and Marysville and sent to Pittsburgh to do guard duty in the railroad and stock yards. The local company, alternating with other units of the Eighth regiment, was stationed at East Liberty. The regiment remained on duty there till the tenth of August when it was ordered home.

Captain Channell retained the command of the company till 1879, when he resigned and J. W. Barr, was elected to succeed him. Lieu-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

tenant Earnest was elected first lieutenant and First Sergeant James W. Umbenhaur was elected second lieutenant.

In June 1881, the local company was transferred to the Fourth regiment as Co. G. The succeeding year, Capt. Barr resigned, and First Lieutenant J. P. Earnest was elected captain. 2nd Lieutenant Umbenhaur was advanced to the rank of first lieutenant and L. F. McDonough was chosen second lieutenant. These officers continued in command until, Capt. Earnest was chosen major of the regiment when Lieutenant Umbenhaur was elected Captain, L. F. McDonough, first lieutenant and Frank Lutz second lieutenant.

The latter officers were in charge of the company when it was ordered to do guard duty during the Homestead steel strike.

The strike acquired considerable importance because it marked one of the first controversies waged by organized labor against conditions established in a trust controlled industry.

The unionization of the steel industry was started in the latter sixties, when the Sons of Vulcan and other craft unions became established among the steel workers. In 1876, several of these unions were merged into the Amalgamated Association of Iron and Steel Workers. In 1892 the Amalgamated Association began a strike in the Homestead plant of the Carnegie Steel Company.

Andrew Carnegie was in Europe when the strike broke out and the management had been left in the charge of Henry C. Frick, one of Carnegie's younger assistants. The direct cause of the trouble was a general reduction in wages. The steel-workers resented it and demanded the restoration of the old rates. Frick, however, refused to

consider the demands of the men and the strike was called.

In the course of the strike the Amalgamated Association threw a cordon of pickets around the works. Frick retaliated by building a mob-proof fence to prevent outside interference. He then prepared to bring in non-union men to break the strike. As an additional measure of defense he employed the Pinkerton detective agency to furnish guards for the mills.

This latter action not only aroused the ire of the strikers but enlisted public sympathy among all classes of people.

On July 6, 1892, a pitched battle occurred in which strikers and their sympathizers attacked a boat load of Pinkerton detectives who were being conveyed up the river to the works. Immediately following the riot the governor called out the militia to maintain order. The local company under Captain Umbenhaur left town on the 8th of July for Pittsburgh. On its arrival there it was sent to Homestead and subsequently to Swissdale, across the river from the former place. Here it was encamped with the rest of the Fourth regiment for three weeks, when it was ordered home.

A lapse of five years occurred before the company was again called on to do strike duty. During the interim, Lieutenants McDonough and Lutz resigned and were succeeded by William H. Heisler as first lieutenant and Horace Reber as second lieutenant.

In August, 1897, the company was ordered to Audenreid during the Hazleton coal strike. It remained there three days and was then ordered to do guard duty at Drifton colliery, ten miles north of Hazleton. Here it remained until the lat-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

ter part of October when it was ordered home. Soon after the company returned, Lieutenant Reber resigned and Sergeant James Fetter was elected to succeed him.

The history of the company from its organization until the opening of the Spanish-American war was both romantic and progressive. During these years the young guardsmen found much in the military tradi-

tions of the Civil War to inspire them.

Many of the commissioned officers in both the Regular Army and the National Guard had served in the Civil War. It was only natural that they should seek to retain the identity of the army that brought success to the Union. In dress and drill this identity was preserved till the Spanish-American War.

### CHAPTER XXV. THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

Among the pledges of the Republican party in 1896, was a plank urging action toward the ending of the revolution then in progress on the island of Cuba. Few, indeed, imagined that this revolution contained the germs of war or that the Republican party, under President William McKinley, would be called on to carry out its pledge to the people.

It was in February, 1895, that insurgents in the eastern end of Cuba revived guerrilla warfare that had been suspended for seventeen years. Spanish administration in Cuba had been intolerable, but after the revolution started, conditions became almost unbearable. Spain had sent General Valeriano Weyler to the island as military governor. Under his command the rebellious population were driven from their homes and placed in observation camps. Here in barbed wire enclosures they suffered from untold privation. Hundreds were stricken with illness and died uncared for; others died from starvation. Stories of Cuba's misery aroused a profound public sympathy within the United States and repeated attempts were made to force upon President McKinley a recognition of Cuban belligerency.

The friendly officers of this nation for mediation were offered to the

Spanish government, but were refused. The Spanish government, however, recalled Gen. Weyler and later extended the Spanish constitution to Cuba, and established a system of autonomy therein.

In the winter of 1897-1898 the first steps were taken to establish autonomy in practice, but in such a bungling manner that riots broke out in Havana about the middle of January, 1898.

The United States battleship, Maine, was sent to Havana at the urging of Consul General Fitzhugh Lee, to protect American interests. On the night of February 15, the ship was destroyed at its anchorage in Havana harbor by an explosion, which resulted in large loss of life.

The destruction of the Maine shocked the American conscience already disturbed over the sufferings of Cuba, and the cry of "Remember the Maine," became nationwide.

The Spanish government had shown an inability to act definitely enough in Cuba to satisfy the American people, enraged to the point where they demanded war. This feeling was bluntly and forcibly brought to President McKinley's attention, who became convinced that intervention was inevitable.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

On April 11, President McKinley transmitted to Congress the whole problem in the certainty that only war could be its outcome. Congress declared a state of war on April 21st, and on the 22nd ordered a blockade of Cuba. On the same day Congress also enacted a law for the organization of the national defense.

Immediately after the declaration of war President McKinley called for 200,000 men. His call yielded a million volunteers.

Immediately after Congress formally declared war on Spain on April 25, 1898, orders were issued by Gov. Daniel Hastings of Pennsylvania to mobilize the entire National Guard division at Mt. Gretna. The call for mobilization was received in Pine Grove on the 26th, thoroughly arousing the patriotic impulses of the people.

Cuba's cause was popular in the community, and the men of Co. G were eager to go to the front to bring about the liberation of its people.

Captain Umbenhaur promptly summoned Sergeants Harry Snyder and Harry R. Leonard to get the equipment in readiness for transportation while First Sergeant Henry H. (Dad) Bretzius was charged with notifying the members of the company to report at the armory on the 27th. A detachment of men under Sergeant Leonard left on the evening of the 26th to get camp in readiness for the rest of the company.

The people were tense with excitement when the company gathered on the morning of the 27th. Relatives and friends of the soldiers as well as the patriotic citizens crowded into the armory to watch the company assemble and leave for camp.

Sergeant Bretzius formed the company. Lieutenants Heisler and Fetter took their positions. An impressive silence prevailed as Capt. Umbenhaur walked to the center of the floor and faced the company. In a few well chosen words he told the men in both English and Dutch, what the nation was facing and what Pine Grove demanded of Co. G. There was a pause after he had spoken, followed by deafening cheers. Quiet followed; the command to move was given, and the company swung out of the old building and marched to the station. The sidewalks were lined with people who cheered lustily as the men passed by.

The company arrived at Mt. Gretna on the evening of the 27th and promptly proceeded to the place reserved for it on the camp site. During the next few days, the men were deliberating on the matter of volunteering in the service of the United States. Several men, whose family responsibilities bore heavily, decided not to go, but only after assuring themselves that their places would be filled. These men returned home and their places were filled by volunteers.

Co. G was mustered into the United States service during the morning of May 10th, after several days of medical examinations. So eager were the men to volunteer, that several, who feared rejection on account of weight, resorted to novel expedients. One member of the company who knew he was underweight by a flimsy pound, suspended a railway coupling pin on the inside of one of his trouser legs, preparatory to being weighed. His acquired weight escaped detection, and to the great satisfaction of himself and comrades he was passed with ounces to spare.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The days at Mt. Gretna were busy ones. The command was on the field twice a day perfecting itself in drilling and marching. The mid-day was usually reserved for rest, and was seized by home folks as a convenient hour for visiting.

The entire eight companies of the regiment, comprising 24 line officers and 600 enlisted men, besides the regimental staff, were mustered in before the close of the day on the 10th. The regiment had the distinction of being the first one from Pennsylvania to enter the United States volunteer service.

On the night of Wednesday, May 11th, excitement rose high when orders were received from the War Department to entrain for New York City, where the regiment was to embark on army transports for Key West to participate in the Cuban campaign.

The next day busy preparations were made to move. Camp was broken, baggage loaded, and most of the companies entrained.

The regiment was in readiness to go when Col. David B. Case received a telegraphic communication from the War Department countermanding the order.

The companies were ordered into an improvised camp, pending orders to move. These instructions finally came on the 14th, when the regiment was ordered to entrain for Chickamauga Park, Georgia, where it arrived on the morning of May 16.

Soon after the regiment arrived, Col. Case and staff reported to Maj. Gen. John R. Brooke, commander of the first corps. The regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade of the first division under the command of Brig. General Peter C. Haynes. The other regiments of this brigade were the Third Illinois and the Fourth Ohio.

Capt. Umbenhaur was the ranking captain of the regiment. By reason of his seniority, Co. G was the first company of the first battalion, a position which contributed to its distinction on several occasions.

On the 23rd of May, a week after the regiment arrived at Chickamauga, it participated in a review of the division by Major Gen. Brooke, Major General Wilson, commander of the division, and Major General Breckenridge, Inspector General of the Army.

Co. G was singled out for unusual compliment by Maj. Gen. Brooke.

Just as the regiment approached the reviewing stand, the Fourth Regiment drum corps started to play "Dixie," in a lively and spirited way. The first notes of the old-time air sent a martial thrill through Company G. With unusual precision, the men promptly fell into step with the music, passing the reviewing officers in perfect line.

It was a masterly piece of work, and caught the attention of the commanding officers. The crowd, too, saw it and applauded vigorously. Immediately after the review, Capt. Umbenhaur was summoned to Maj. Gen. Brooke's headquarters and warmly complimented by him and Generals Wilson and Breckenridge.

On May 25th the regiment participated with the brigade in battle maneuvers.

Early in June, it was decided to recruit the eight companies of the regiment to a maximum of 106 men to a company. Subsequently it was decided to add another battalion to the regiment. Capt. Samuel Willits of Co. A Reading, and Captain James A. Medlar of Co. B Allentown were detailed to return to the home stations of the companies and supervise the recruiting of the needed men. In addition to these officers,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

sergeants from each company were detailed to carry on the actual recruiting. Sergeant Harry Leonhard was detailed from Co. G.

Soon after his arrival, enthusiasm ran high among the young men of the town and scores sought the opportunity to enlist. They responded from almost every community within in easy radius of the borough.

Applications for enlistment greatly exceeded the required number but several failed to pass the physical examination and were disqualified. The men were mustered at the armory and were held there pending orders for their departure.

The new recruits indulged in glorious celebration during the brief time that elapsed before they left for the South. On the day of leaving some of them arrayed themselves grotesquely. In their improvised costumes they marched to the depot, jollying the townfolk in light-hearted fashion.

Their arrival at Chickamauga was set aside as a holiday by the veteran members of the company, who immediately took the rookies in hand and initiated them into the art of soldiering.

On July 4th, orders were received ordering the Second Brigade to proceed to Charlestown, S. C. This order, however, was countermanded, and for nearly two weeks more the regiment remained in camp.

On Thursday, July 21st, orders were received to break camp and on Friday morning, July 22nd at 9:30 o'clock the regiment was on its way to Newport News, Va. It reached Rossville, Ga., at noon and remained there till after midnight arriving at Newport News early Monday morning where it promptly established a temporary camp, named, "Camp Brooke."

Here the regiment remained until Wednesday the 27th, when the companies embarked on the transports "Seneca" and "City of Washington," Co. G being assigned to the latter vessel.

The transports sailed out of the harbor at 1:45 o'clock on Friday afternoon July 29th, and arrived at Guanica, Porto Rico at 11:30 o'clock, Tuesday morning, August 2nd. The transports were anchored about five miles off shore and remained there until 2:30 o'clock in the afternoon when they weighed anchor and sailed for Ponce, arriving there at 5 o'clock that afternoon.

The regiment remained aboard during the night but early the next morning orders were received from Maj. Gen. Brooke to proceed easterly about 50 miles to Arroyo, and there disembark. The sail was made in several hours but the entire regiment did not reach shore before midnight. While the disembarkation was in progress the cruises "St. Louis," "Cincinnati" and the gunboat "Gloucester" shelled the hills back of the town.

The regiment was encamped temporarily along the Guayama road about one mile east of Arroyo, while a permanent camp was being established. This was completed on the 4th, and the regiment moved into quarters late that afternoon. Ten companies of the regiment were assigned to outpost duty on the Patillo and Guayama highways.

On the night of August 5th instructions were given to each company commander to hold himself in readiness for marching orders. These were received early on the morning of the 6th. The entire brigade moved forward to the city of Guayama, the principal port on the Southeastern coast, which was then in the possession of the Spanish forces, comprising about 500 men. The Fourth Ohio, under Colonel Coit and the Third Illinois under

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Colonel Bennett, with two dynamite guns, all under command of Brig. General Haynes, marched against the town, while the Fourth Pennsylvania, under Colonel D. B. Case, formed the supporting column.

When the troops reached a point about three miles from Arroyo they were viciously attacked on both their left and right flanks. The Fourth Ohio led the advances and did telling work against the enemy.

The Spaniards for a time managed to conceal themselves behind barricades, but the Americans soon got at them and poured a withering shower of bullets into their stronghold. The Spaniards stood the fire for a few moments, and then broke into a hasty retreat, leaving the city in the hands of the Americans.

On the night of August 12th General Brooke sent for Col. D. B. Case, commander of the regiment, and informed him that an attack on the enemy's entrenchments, in the mountains north of Guayama was contemplated for the following day. The Fourth Pennsylvania was selected to support the attack. The military road to Cayea was selected as the line of advance. Col. Case was directed to move two battalions of the regiment during the early morning hours; one to start at 4 o'clock for Guayama and the other at 6 o'clock. Both were to meet on the military road a short distance outside of Guayama. The third battalion was ordered to remain at Arroyo to protect the town.

The orders were communicated to the battalion and company commanders. Each man was directed to carry rations for two days, and 100 rounds of ammunition.

Both battalions broke camp at Arroyo at 4 o'clock Saturday morning, the 13th. The first, under command of Lieut. Col. C. T. O'Neil, moved at 5:45 o'clock with Co. G at the head of the advancing column.

It continued to the iron bridge a short distance northeast of Guayama where it halted to support the advancing force, which comprised the Fourth Ohio, Third Illinois, regiments and Batteries A of Missouri, A of Illinois, B of Pennsylvania and the 27th Indiana. Soon after the troops started to move forward, the second battalion, under command of Col. Case, joined the first battalion.

While lying in this position information was received that the Spaniards were making a vigorous flank attack on the Fourth Ohio. The second battalion was promptly ordered to a promitory which afforded a view of the position of the Ohio regiment.

Meanwhile, the first battalion was awaiting orders to move forward to engage the enemy on its front.

Word had also been received that the Spanish forces were occupying strong intrenchments on the top of the mountain, and were preparing to resist the advance of General Brooke's troops. Battery B, Pennsylvania light artillery unlimbered its guns, loaded them with shells, and had just received the order to open fire on the enemy, when a message from General Nelson A. Miles, commander of the expedition, announcing peace, was received on the field over a military telegraph wire. The battery was signalled immediately to cease action.

The news that the war was over was promptly communicated to the various regimental commanders, and the troops much to their disappointment were ordered to return to camp at Guayama. The first and second battalions marched to a point on the Ponce road just south of Guayama, where it did outpost duty till August 28 when it broke camp and marched to Ponce, to join the other brigades of Wilson's division.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The column, which included all the regiments and artillery companies in the brigade commanded by Brig. Gen. Haynes, moved forward in three sections. The Fourth Pennsylvania formed one section and comprised approximately 1200 men, the regimental ambulance corps, 28 army wagons and ten ox carts.

The regiment left Guayama during the afternoon of the 28th and marched 10 miles. It set out again on the morning of the 29th, covering about 12 miles.

It concluded the remaining eight miles on the 30th arriving in Ponce in the early evening. The sick were removed to the military hospital at Ponce and the regiment encamped there for the night.

The march from Guayama to Ponce was made under trying weather conditions, but the cheering thought of an early return home kept the men in high spirits.

Early on the morning of the 31st, the regiment broke camp and marched to Porte de Playa, where details from the different companies assisted in loading the transport, "City of Chester." This work engaged the time of the men all of the 31st, and part of the next day, September 1.

As soon as the baggage and provisions were loaded the different battalions started to embark. It was noon, when all were aboard, and nearly two o'clock, when the ship weighed anchor and started the homeward trip.

The regiment arrived in New York harbor on the sixth of September. It disembarked late that day and started by train immediately for the home stations.

The news of the regiment's arrival in New York traveled quickly over the wire, and as soon as it was received in Pine Grove a meet-

ing of citizens was called and plans were made for an elaborate reception.

The committee comprised George Gensemer, George Dubbs, Maj. Peter Filbert, Levi Miller, Robert Miller, George Kurtz, Harry Gensemer, J. J. Krimmel, George W. Channel, Capt. J. W. Barr, Peter Seidel, Harry Christ, Edward Christ, Wellington Christ, Samuel Heiser, Frank Haas, Peter Filbert, John Jones, George Thiel, Peter Keeney, John Martin, Alfred Gilbert, Theodore Barr, Dr. J. V. Albert, William Fry, William Ley, George Goebel, Levi Schmeltzer, George Schmeltzer, Dr. John Sutton, William Haldeman, John Werntz, Nicholas Brenner, John Christ, Frank Wheeler, Edward Hummel, Mahlon Boyer, Henry Barr, Ezra Haak, Amos Boughter, Joseph Schwalm, J. Wilson Barto and Daniel Sheidy.

The committee was subdivided and proceeded to make arrangements for the home coming.

One committee busied itself with plans for a parade, another took charge of decorations, while still another planned for the entertainment of the soldier-boys.

The townspeople cooperated with spirit and within the space of a few hours succeeded in dressing the town gaily for the holiday.

An arch of evergreens and bunting spanned Railroad street, at its intersection with Tulpehocken, and others equally large, were placed across Tulephocken street at nearly every intersection. Enthusiastic boys and girls joined their elders in deftly winding strings of laurel.

Word was received early on the morning of the seventh that the company would reach town during the forenoon. The news spread rapidly, and people from all parts of the West End came to town in special trains, and all sorts of horse-drawn conveyances.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

The railroad yards were packed with people, all tense with the excitement of the hour.

The approach of the special train, bearing the soldier boys home, was heralded by the distant blast of the locomotive whistle. Instantly bedlam broke loose. Locomotive whistles were tied down and vied with the tannery and brick yard whistles in screeching, "welcome." The church bells rang out their chimeful tones in pleasant accompaniment, while cheer after cheer came from the crowd.

Railway signal torpedoes were placed at close intervals on the railway track from the lower junction to the station. Their rapid explosion announced the arrival of the train. Slowly it came through the town until it emerged from the cut, when the immense crowd redoubled its efforts and sent forth deafening cheers.

Before the train had stopped members of the committee boarded it and extended the community's welcome to Capt. Umbenhaur and his command.

The company was formed with difficulty near the freight house, and then, headed by the Pine Grove band, began its march to the Armory, where the women of the town had prepared a dinner for the soldiers.

The appearance of the men on their arrival brought tears to the eyes of many. Their faces and bodies showed the marks of the brief, but trying campaign. Many of the young men had grown beards and were not recognized readily by the crowd.

Prof. Channel briefly welcomed the soldiers at the armory in the presence of the committee and relatives.

Many of the soldiers did not remain for the dinner but hurried

home to enjoy the comfort of a bath and the companionship of their loved ones.

In the afternoon the fraternal organizations, several bands, and the school children participated with the company in a parade and general celebration which lasted well into the night.

Immediately after the regiment arrived, it was made known that it would have a sixty-day furlough before being mustered out.

During this time, roll calls were held daily, but many of the men who lived away from town were granted periodic leaves of absence.

On the 27th of October the company entrained for Philadelphia where it participated in the Peace Jubilee parade. On its return home it remained in service till November 16th, when it was mustered out.

In addition to the officers and men of Co. G Pine Grove had representation on the regimental staff. Major John P. Earnest was commander of the second battalion and Lieutenant Norman Farquhar, was his adjutant. Rev. George W. Knerr, pastor of the United Evangelical Church, was the regimental Chaplain.

The roster of Co. G was as follows:

Captain, James W. Umbenhauer; First Lieutenant, William H. Heisler; Second Lieutenant, James Fetter; Sergeants, John Rausch, George A. Snyder, Harry Y. Snyder, Henry H. Bretzius, Harry R. Leonhard, Harry M. Longsdorff; Corporals, Phaon Sheidy, Charles E. V'N Wade, John Boughter, Lyman E. L. Croll, Franklin Ditzler, William J. Kendall, Howard Filbert, John A. Heisler, Ervin Huber, Ralph Miller; Musicians, Elmer A. Hooks, Harry Kaiser; Artificer, Harry K. Downing; Privates, Elmer E. Bast, Oscar O. Barr, Chas. H. Barr, John A.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Beard, Edward S. Berger, Frederick W. Bliesath, Chas. H. Boe, Frederick C. Christ, Sherman Creary, William R. Culbert, Adam Ditzler, Frank D. Demon, George H. Emrich, Leslie G. Enders, Benjamin F. Evans, Charles Felty, William J. Fisher, Dennis Fitzpatrick, Harry J. Fox, Charles H. Frey, George W. Frey, John W. Garis, Harper W. Gensemer, Absalom E. Gottschall, Henry D. Greely, John H. Hartman, George W. Heiser, William K. Heiser, William A. Hoxworth, Allen W. Huber, Jacob Huber, Ross V. Huber, Oscar E. Hummel, William A. Jones, Charles F. Keeny, George F. Kenny, Clement W. Kepne, Charles J. Kimmel, George W. C. E. Kline, Frank E. Kreichbaum, Edward L. Leiby, George W. Lininger, Robert I. Lengel, Charles Leonhard,

Ray Leonhard, Charles W. Long, Thomas McHale, Howard Mengel, Harry Miller, Joseph O. Minnich, Christian Moyer, Harry S. Moyer, James T. Murphy, William H. Neihenke, Edmund C. Reichard, William J. Rump, John H. Rumpf, Oscar J. Salem, John F. Seidel, Samuel W. Seidel, Silvanus Shearer, Landis R. Shuey, Peter Sigley, Joseph H. Sopp, William Sopp, Franklin Sotzen, William Sterling, George Stine, William Stine, George E. Uhler, Robert Umbenhauer, Robert F. Waters, Frank E. Werntz, Philip Wertz, Frederick Wettig, Harry L. Wolf, William E. Wolfe, Charles B. Workman, John B. Yoder, William O. Yoder, William A. Yoder, Michael Zernbovitz, William Zerby, Emanuel Zimmerman, John E. Zimmerman.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### MILITARY HISTORY OF PINE GROVE INDUSTRIAL DISTURBANCE OF 1902 MEXICAN BORDER SERVICE

After the Spanish-American War, Company G, 4th Pennsylvania Infantry, returned to its former status as a unit of the Pennsylvania National Guard. Drills were held at regular intervals in the "Old" Armory and the prescribed training schedule of the Pennsylvania National Guard was followed in detail. The officers of the Company were Captain James Umbenhauer, 1st Lieutenant William H. Heisler and 2nd Lieutenant John Rausch.

The prosperous winter of 1900-01 was marked by the extension of corporation activities, and acute struggles between capital and labor. The new prosperity brought pressure upon production in the basic industries and revived the social conditions in which organized labor can flourish. The United Mine

Workers of America under the able leadership of John Mitchell found the anthracite field fertile for organization.

A corps of men was sent into the field to carry on a vigorous organizing campaign with the result that 150,000 anthracite miners were called out on strike.

Mr. Mitchell took personal charge of the strike, establishing headquarters in the anthracite field. He announced a limited series of demands and maintained a discipline over the mine workers unusual in labor controversies. The mine owners brought in guards, had them appointed as deputy sheriffs, and organized a patrol throughout the entire anthracite region. The mine leaders kept the men sober, established a friend-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

ly and favorable public opinion, and secured useful political assistance. Despite the orderliness of the workers, sporadic clashes between deputies and workers occurred. Some of these took place in the Schuylkill field and resulted in a call for the National Guard duty in the lower anthracite region. The Fourth Regiment was sent to Shenandoah, where brigade headquarters were established. During the strike, Co. G remained under the command of Capt. Umbenhauer while William H. Heisler continued as first lieutenant and John Rausch served as second lieutenant.

The company was encamped at Dewey Park but did patrol duty within a five-mile radius of Shenandoah.

The strike occurred during the Presidential campaign of 1900 and Senator Mark Hanna of Ohio, then national chairman of the Republican party sensed the effect it might have on the political fortunes of the Republican party, and quietly worked for industrial peace. Political pressure was exerted by the business interests on the mine owners; who yielded in October, with the result that the United Mine Workers of America acquired the prestige of a successful strike.

With the cessation of industrial hostility, the troops were ordered home, Co. G returning in October after three months of strike duty.

In May, 1902, nearly 150,000 anthracite coal miners in the state went out on a strike, after John Mitchell, president of the United Mine Workers, had tried in vain to get the mine operators to consent to a hearing and arbitration of the grievances of the workers. As the summer progressed and the strikers showed no sign of yielding, riots and disturbances occurred throughout the coal region. In many localities the civic

authorities were unable to cope with the situation, and the military power of the Commonwealth was invoked.

Action was immediately taken by the state authorities and on July 31, 1902, the Eighth and Twelfth Regiments, the Governor's Troop, and Companies F and G of the Fourth Regiment, were ordered to proceed to Shenandoah. Arriving there early in the morning of July 31st, they were immediately posted in the best positions obtainable, and proceeded to exercise the duties enjoined upon them, without necessitating any abdication of the official duties and responsibilities of the civic authorities.

The entire Fourth Regiment was not called for duty until September 30, and consequently Co. G served with the Eighth Regiment until October 9, returning on that date to the Fourth Regiment, stationed at Wilkes-Barre.

While serving with the Eighth Regiment, the Company from Pine Grove saw service at Shenandoah and Duryea. After its return to the Fourth, that company saw service at Wilkes-Barre, Nanticoke, and Plymouth.

On October 30, Company G was relieved from duty and ordered home. During the extended period in which they served, the men were actively engaged in responding to calls from various quarters, and for various purposes, including all the vexatious duties necessary to enforce the law and preserve peace. The men maintained their reputations as soldiers to a most satisfactory degree, and their conduct was most exemplary.

The years between 1902 and 1916 were uneventful in local military history, with the exception of 1907. It was in the spring of that year

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

that the old Armory was destroyed by fire, and we quote an article from the Pine Grove Herald, of March 21, 1907, describing the occurrence.

"The armory on Mifflin Street, home of Company G, since it was built in 1877, was destroyed on Saturday afternoon. The fire was discovered by employees of Hess Brothers' Factory adjoining, who gave the alarm. Smoke was seen issuing through the leaky roof, and the fire spread with such great rapidity that by the time the Hose Company arrived, laid the hose and made connections, the flame shot out of the windows and it seemed as though the whole interior became ablaze at one time. The plastered wall between the Armory and the closets where the Company kept their arms and accoutrements, checked the flame. Through the heroic efforts on the part of some of the men, all rifles were saved and some of the tents and knapsacks. The canteens, mess tent, and cooking utensils of the commissary department were ruined by fire and water. All that remains of this old Armory and play house is the front wall and part of the floor. The building aside of the Armory was scorched and burned, causing a loss of \$200 to Martin and Hess, the loss being covered by insurance. The fire was under control five minutes after the fire fighters had placed two streams of water on the building."

The state had the armory insured against fire and no financial loss was incurred. Unfortunately many relics and souvenirs of bygone days were destroyed as were valuable records. A new Armory was immediately planned and money was appropriated by the state for its construction. A lot on the corner of

Tulpehocken and Mill Streets was purchased and the present Armory was constructed. It is a substantial brick building with a large drill floor, and its many facilities for banquets, dances, and athletic contests, have made it the recreational center of the community.

When Villa, Mexican bandit and aspirant for the Mexican Presidency, crossed the border in his raid on Columbus, New Mexico, President Wilson decided that the policy of "Watchful Waiting" again had to be abandoned. A punitive force under Brigadier General John J. Pershing was sent into Mexico in pursuit of Villa, and the National Guard units of the United States were mobilized and sent to the Mexican Border.

Prior to being mustered into Federal Service, all Guard Units had to increase the number of men on their rolls, in order to reach full war strength. As Company G was the only National Guard organization in the west end of the County, the officers of the Company encountered no difficulty in recruiting the necessary men, drawing them from Tremont, Hegins, Valley View, and Tower City. After a brief period of training, the Company joined the Fourth Regiment at Mt. Gretna. Here the troops were mustered into Federal Service on July 8, 1916. Two members who refused to take the oath which would place them in Federal Service, were escorted out of the camp on rails. In September, the Fourth Regiment left Mt. Gretna for El Paso, Texas going the entire way by train over the Northern route. Most of the men in Company G had never been west of the Alleghenies, and to them the trip was certainly very interesting. Approximately two stops a day were made in the larger cities, and the soldiers were given an

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

opportunity to relieve the monotony of the journey by strolling about in the vicinity of the railway stations for a short time.

Arriving at El Paso, the troops were taken out of the town to Camp Stuart, just beyond Fort Bliss.

On the whole, the life on the Border was a pleasant one. The troops were trained in infantry tactics, generally drilling three hours a day, from 8:00 A. M. to 11:00 A. M., and spending the remainder of their time in various forms of recreation. The most arduous service seen by the men was a four day hike over rough country. Company G had a baseball team which was a very good team in the estimation of the Company. It defeated the other National Guard teams, and then a game was scheduled with the Fort Bliss team. Fortunately for Company G, a sand storm broke up the game in the second inning with the Regulars leading by twenty runs.

However, this was the only sand storm which the men appreciated. The storms were very severe and it always seemed to the men as though the morning wind blew the sand in one direction and the afternoon wind blew it right back again. A fine turkey dinner had been prepared for Christmas Day, and a very pleasant time was anticipated by the epicures of the outfit. At 11:00 A. M., a severe sand storm arose and continued until 1:00 P. M., absolutely ruining the entire dinner. The weather was exceedingly pleasant, the air being very dry, and there being rainy weather on but two occasions during the several months in Texas. Privates received fifteen dollars per month as pay, and what is required a month to accumulate was generally scattered within a day or two.

The possibility of a war with Mexico grew more remote toward the end of 1916, and early in 1917, the National Guard Regiments were returned to their home states.

The Fourth Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry, returned home by the southern route, passing through the Shenandoah Valley on the way north. The men saw their first snow of that winter as they were crossing the state of Virginia. The company was mustered out of Federal Service on January 15, 1917.

The only unfortunate incident in the Company's history on the Border was the death of Pvt. George Rhodes, who died in Texas.

The officers of Company G during its Border Service were Captain Harry W. Schwalm, 1st Lt. Frank Smith, and 2nd Lt. Wayne Zimmerman.

Pine Grove also had two men on the staff on the Fourth Regiment. Phaon Sheidy was Major of the Second Battalion, and Rev. H. S. Dollman who had been 1st Lieutenant of Company G, was promoted during the Border Service to the Chaplaincy of the Regiment. In addition to the officers the following members of Co. G did service on the Mexican Border: First Sergeant, Harry E. Kantner; Sergeants, Claude F. Leonhard, William R. Mease, Harold H. Hummel, Irwin R. Schwartz, Norman W. Gensemer; Corporals, Frank R. Schucker, William R. Donmoyer, Allen J. Lebo, Homer G. Feller, Jere W. Herring, Harry D. Edwards, Art. Willard, L. Machamer; Cooks, John E. Hummel, Charles A. Kramer; Musicians, George F. Harner, Joseph J. Zirger; Privates, Frank R. Amthor, James A. Bailey, Robert E. Baker, Jere Barr, John M. Betz, David J. Bender, Charles E. Bligan, James C. Buggy, Joseph A. Byerly, William H. Con-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

rad, Charles C. Curtis, Harry E. Daubert, Edward Deichert, Morris A. Deiter, Warren E. Dnton, William C. Ebner, Frank Falaskia, John H. Falk, George H. Felty, Thomas E. Fidler, William W. Fidler, George W. Frye, George D. Frye, Ward F. Haldeman, Clarence W. Hand, Frank A. Harris, Anthony Harris, Wilbert H. Hawk, Clair Houtz, James W. Hummel, William M. Keefer, Albert J. Keefer, William H. Hunnel, Michael J. Kinchler, Eugene Kendall, Fred L. Kendall, Ira Kohr, Ray R. Kreiner, William F. Lebo, Howard H. Lehman, William F. Long, Harvey F. Lutz, Al-

bert E. Machamer, William C. Machamer, Odon J. McNabis, Claude A. Mease, Elias S. Miller, John H. Miller, Curtis E. Moyer, George M. Nace, Lawrence M. Naegely, John H. Napp, Claude A. Neidlinger, Charles M. Neye, Harvey Pennel, John B. Ralph, William S. Reed, George H. Rhoads, Oliver H. Rupp, Milton Schneck, Harry T. Schrauder, Harvey E. Schwartz, Roy E. Sherman, Robert Shuttlesworth, Harry G. Smeltzer, Samuel Snyder, Phaon S. Stager, James J. Stewart, Isadore Suffron, Abraham Swartz, Adam L. Swartz, Clinton G. Wernrich, Albert G. Wolfe, William Wolfe, Francis L. Zimmerman.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### HISTORY OF EDUCATION

The history of education in Pine Grove is contemporaneous with its settlement. Jacob Gunkle, who located on the site of the Eagle Hotel in 1771, donated the site of the first school building and provided the lumber and labor for its erection. The building was located on a site opposite St. Peter's Church and was a one-and-a-half story log structure. It was erected in 1779 and served the purpose of a temporary meeting house and school until 1782 when the first church building of St. Peter's parish was constructed.

The school was owned and conducted by St. Peter's Church and the educational activities were carried on in the German language. Members of the congregation subscribed for its maintenance. Classes

were held for a few months each year and were under the direction of the early pastors. The school was successfully conducted for more than fifty years, but was abandoned about 1830. One of the early teachers was Jonathan Freedland, a native of Germany, and a university graduate. He not only taught in the village school, but also in several parochial schools in the township. Another well remembered teacher was David Christ, the progenitor of the Christ family in Pine Grove.

An English subscription school was organized in Pine Grove in 1825 and David Gorman was engaged as teacher. He remained several years and was succeeded by a Quaker named Kellogg. Mr. Kellogg remained

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

in the community until 1830, when the first public school was opened. This school was sponsored by a number of the substantial citizens of the community and antedated the adoption of the common-school system in 1837.

The first public school building was a one-story frame structure and was located on West Mill street. The building contained one room with windows on three sides. The entrance was a narrow vestibule, called the "entry," where the pupils hung their wraps and where fuel for the fire was kept. The ever desired water pail and dipper were also in the "entry."

At the front of the room there was at first a fireplace, which was built wide enough for four-foot lengths of cordwood. On each side of the room was a long desk, fastened to the wall, in front of which was a long bench forming a seat for the older pupils. The younger pupils sat on a long low bench which was located in the center of the room. At the front of the room there was a raised platform with a table to serve as a desk for the teacher.

From the time the school was first opened until 1835, wood was used as fuel and it was the custom for the families of the pupils to furnish wood for the school in proportion to the number of pupils sent. Green wood was the common fuel. This was delivered in sled lengths to be "worked-up" by the large boys. The heating arrangement was troublesome and it was related that in the coldest weather ink froze in the rear of the room during school hours. During cold days a half circle of children was allowed to stand before the fire and when they were barely thawed out, another took its place.

In 1835 some of the public-spirited citizens of the community raised a fund and purchased a large heating stove and coal was used as fuel. The coal was usually delivered in large lumps and sledges were used by the older boys to break it before it was burned.

The entire equipment for a pupil was furnished from the home. In families where means were limited, books and supplies were often not secured until the term was nearly finished, and sometimes not at all. Many pupils were obliged to borrow or "look over" as it was termed. Slates were in common use because paper was rare and costly. A family was fortunate indeed who possessed a reader, arithmetic, a speller and a geography, the full set of books used in those early days. These were passed on from one to another in the family and sometimes through several generations. Writing books, or "copy books" as they were termed, were made at home and of the coarsest paper. The copy was set each day by the teacher. All pens were made from goose quills, which were constantly in need of repairs. Accomplished was the pupil who could make and mend his own pen.

The old school house served as a community center. It was here that the first Pine Grove band held its practice nights and the militia units their weekly drills. The first Sunday school for the English speaking people of the community convened in the old building for a number of years.

Immediately after the passage of the act of 1834 creating the Common-school system, an agitation was started in Pine Grove by a group of citizens urging its adoption by the town. Fierce opposition developed against the free-school program, and for several years at each

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

election the free-school candidates for public offices were defeated. The first meeting which was held in Pine Grove after the Common-school act was passed, was called by Henry W. Conrad, William Graeff, Peter Filbert and Dr. John Kitzmiller. As a result of this meeting, the partisans of free schools banded themselves together and vigorously contested the elections with their opponents. Partisan spirit ran high and elections were frequently the scenes of bloody encounters.

Under the leadership of Mr. Conrad, who was elected as a member of the Legislature from the county in 1837, the free-school advocates won the election in 1837 and the Common-school system was adopted that year.

Among the teachers who taught in the old frame school house were Levi Satterly, Benjamin Andrews, Mrs. Lovina Goods, Rev. Frederick W. Conrad, Henry Miller, J. L. Nutting, Levi Huber, Eli Huber, George Young and Wellington Jones. A number of these early teachers rose to places of distinction in later life. Rev. Frederick W. Conrad, and Rev. Eli Huber occupied places of prominence in the Lutheran church. The former was not only active as a minister, but also served as a professor of languages at Wittenberg college, Springfield, Ohio. He later became a part owner of the Lutheran Observer and for many years served as its editor in chief. Rev. Eli Huber served as a minister of the Lutheran church and later became Professor of Bible at Gettysburg college.

Levi Huber was a tailor by trade, but taught school for several terms. In 1857 he was elected register and recorder of Schuylkill county and removed to Pottsville. He entered the Civil war as second lieutenant

of Co. B of the 96th Pennsylvania volunteers, which was recruited in Pine Grove and terminated his service as a major of the regiment. Mr. Nutting became one of Pine Grove's foremost citizens and took an important part in developing the industrial life of the community.

The growth of the borough between 1835 and the middle fifties, made it necessary to enlarge the school facilities of the community and in 1854 plans were discussed for erecting a more commodious building. Opposition developed and work was halted until 1856 when it was decided to build a modern brick structure. Work on the new building was started in 1857, but it was not fully completed until 1858. A portion, however was opened for school purposes in 1857. The first teacher was Wellington Jones, who later served with distinction as a captain in the Civil War. Edward Jones was associated with his brother and they were succeeded after a brief service by Ezra W. Mathew and Pharoah Werntz. The former had charge of the higher grades and the latter of the primary grades. Mr. Mathew enlisted in the Pine Grove Light Infantry in 1861 and Mr. Werntz succeeded him. He served until 1863. Between 1863 and 1871, Rev. Mr. Koons, R. S. Unger, J. W. Bassler, David G. Henning, later one of the judges of the Schuylkill County courts, and S. A. Will, headed the school system.

The foundation of the present school system was laid by George W. Channel, who served as supervising principal of the schools from 1871 till 1901. Mr. Channel was a native of Chester county and had served as a lieutenant on the staff of Maj. Gen. Joseph Hooker in the Civil War. Before coming to Pine Grove, he acquired experience as a teacher in the schools of Bernville,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Berks county and in the schools of Llewellyn and Minersville. Under his leadership, the civic interests of the community were associated with the schools. It was during his regime that the high school was organized. In connection with its activities he organized the high school cadets, an organization that flourished for several decades.

He enlisted the interests of the high school pupils in the establishing of a library, and for many years sponsored the "High School Fair," which was held in the old Armory building on Mifflin street annually to raise funds to purchase books. He created the lyceum, which functioned for several years as the pupils' forum.

During his thirty years of service, the school enrollment increased, until it exceeded the accommodations provided by the first brick building. This necessitated the erection of a second brick building on the school grounds to accommodate the subgrammar grades. During his administration Mr. Channel took a leave of absence and his place was filled by George Wheeler, who later became prominently identified with the public schools of Philadelphia.

In 1890, the staff of teachers in the public schools comprised George W. Channel, principal of the High school and supervisor of the grade schools, George F. Thiel, teacher of the grammar school, P. M. Keeney, teacher of the subgrammar school, Miss Mamie Ernst teacher of the secondary school and Miss Annie M. Barr, teacher of the primary school.

At that time the schools were practically as they had been when Mr. Channel assumed charge of them. Four rooms in the Mill street building were reserved for school purposes while the two third story rooms were occupied by the lodge

of Masons and the lodge of Odd Fellows. The rooms were all heated with stoves.

The Mifflin street building was two stories high, with the subgrammar school on the first floor. The second floor was occupied by the Patriotic Order, Sons of America. This building was also heated with stoves.

In 1893, Miss Mamie Ernst resigned as teacher of the secondary school and Miss Carrie Sheidy was elected to succeed her. It was during the summer of that year that a central heating plant was placed in the Mill street building. This was designed to heat both the large and small school buildings and did away with the inconvenience of individual stoves. At about the same time, the water system was established and both buildings were piped for water service.

Miss Sheidy remained as teacher of the secondary school only two years when she resigned. Her successor was Miss May D. Haak. During the year when changes were made in the heating system, the need for additional room became pressing and a third story was added to the Mifflin street building. The subgrammar school was moved to the second story of this building and the intermediate school was organized and placed in the room on the first floor. Miss M. Irene Huber was elected as teacher of the new school.

Miss Haak and Miss Huber received their training as teachers in the Independent district school at Outwood, under the supervision of Irwin Reed, who later became district attorney of Schuylkill County.

The schools of the township were numerous at this period, but little provision was made to carry the education of youth beyond the ele-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

mentary school requirements. There was no arrangement with the borough school authorities for extending the facilities of the high school to pupils finishing their elementary school education in the township.

The township had two school rooms in North Pine Grove, two rooms at Ravine, one at Beuchler's station, one in Pleasant Valley, one at Paradise, one on Pleasant Hill, one at Stanhope, one in Swopes Valley, two in Swatara Valley and one near Rehrer's farm on the Fredericksburg Road. Subsequently the latter school was abandoned and a two-story building was provided at Marstown. The school in Pleasant Valley was enlarged to accommodate two rooms.

Many of the teachers in the township acquired their preliminary training there and later joined the staff of the borough teachers.

Mr. Channel left Pine Grove in 1901, after years of service to become supervising principal of the public schools of Port Carbon, where he served for fourteen years.

He was succeeded by J. Milton Harper. That same year Miss Annie Barr, who had served for many years as teacher of the primary school, resigned and was succeeded by Miss Sayde Martin.

Mr. Harper resigned after a term of one year and John E. Sones was chosen as supervisory principal in 1902 to succeed him. That same year Norman C. Smith was elected as the teacher of the grammar school to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Thiel. Mr. Sones served as principal for two years.

The insistent demand for a comprehensive curriculum resulted in the extension of the high school facilities in 1904. The school board that year elected Joseph H. Kehler as supervising principal and Miss

Ella Boyer as his assistant. Under the new regime a broader field of educational activity was developed. That year Peter M. Keeney was placed in charge of the grammar school and George B. Gensemer was appointed teacher of the sub-grammar school. Miss Francis Hummel was appointed as teacher of the primary department.

Mr. Kehler remained as head of the school system for two years when he resigned and was succeeded in 1906 by Edward Taylor. The resignations of Miss Hummel, Miss Haak and Mr. Gensemer resulted in new elections to the teaching staff. Frank E. Smith was elected as teacher of the sub-grammar school, Miss Helen Zerfoss was placed in charge of the secondary school and Miss Flora L. Frye was placed in charge of the primary department.

Miss Ella Boyer, who had served as assistant principal of the schools under Mr. Kehler, resigned and Miss Margaret Boyer was chosen as assistant principal.

Mr. Taylor resigned as principal in 1908 and was succeeded by J. Theodore Park, who served without an assistant. That year P. M. Keeney resigned after a long term of service in the public schools. His successor was Eland A. Walborne. Miss Zerfoss was advanced to the intermediate school and Mary Hogan was elected as teacher of the secondary school. Laura E. Kellar was chosen as the teacher of the primary school. The following year Mr. Smith was placed in charge of the grammar school and William Smith was elected as teacher of the sub-grammar school. Miss Hogan resigned as teacher of the secondary school and Florence Reber was elected to fill the vacancy.

Mr. Parks remained as head of the schools until 1910 when Edward J. Henninger was elected as principal.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

Miss Evelyn Salem was chosen as assistant principal, and Miss Reber was appointed as teacher of the intermediate school to succeed Miss Zerfoss. Miss Estella Netherwood was appointed to succeed Miss Reber.

Mr. Henninger continued as principal of the High school until 1917 when he resigned to become cashier of the National Bank.

There were no changes in the teaching staff until 1912 when Catherine Morris, Ivy Honsberger, David Zimmerman and Margaret Cassell were added to the staff. In 1913 Elwood Maurer was made assistant principal and Miss Catherine Long was added to the teaching staff. Mr. Maurer resigned in 1914 and Miss Ella Boyer was chosen to succeed him. In 1915 Roger Prosser was added to the high school faculty and Francis Zimmerman was added to the teaching staff.

It was during Mr. Henninger's administration that North Pine Grove was added to the borough. This increased the number of schools in the borough to eight and required a larger staff of teachers.

Mr. Prosser resigned in 1916 and W. Irwin Black was named his successor on the high school faculty. That same year Gregory Achenbach and Hannah McDonough were added to the teaching staff and Rev. H. M. Jones was made supervisor of music.

In 1917 Mr. Black resigned and M. F. Bolton was named to succeed him. Three new teachers were also chosen for the general staff. These were Flora Hollenbach, Charles Keeney and Mary Garis. Mr. Henninger resigned as principal in November of 1917 and Mr. Bolton was chosen to fill out the term.

In 1918 Frank A. Frear was elected principal and he served until 1921. His assistant was Claude

Kerschner. The general teaching staff was changed with the election of Josephine Spitzner, Alma Leffler, Estella Netherwood, Harvey Hughes, Mrs. Joseph Roxe and Miss Claude Schucker, as teachers. In 1919 Estella Krick was elected as a teacher. More changes took place on the general teaching staff in 1920 when Fannie Fehr, Lillian Yocom, Mary Devaney and Mabel Zimmerman were chosen as teachers. Grace Workman was elected to the teaching staff in 1921.

Frank Frear resigned as principal of the high school in 1922 and was succeeded by G. A. Eichler. With the advent of Mr. Eichler's regime as supervising principal, the work of the high school was broadened. This was made possible by the large influx of pupils from the township. To accommodate the large number of pupils additions were made to the high school faculty. In 1922, Miss Sarah Stoner and Ernest A. Rausch were elected to the high school faculty and Miss Sarah E. Barry and Miss Stella McGovern were elected to the staff of teachers.

In 1923, Arthur S. Bilger and Claude B. Faust were added to the high school faculty and Leah C. Rumbel, Ruth Kirn and Mrs. C. R. Rider were added to the staff of teachers. In 1924 Edward Rausch and Miss Stoner resigned and Harold L. Kremser and Miss Beulah Thomas were elected to the faculty. That same year Miss Florence Swauger, Mrs. Elmer Koch and Miss Mertie Bressler were elected to the general staff of teachers.

Further changes took place in the personnel of the high school faculty in 1925 when George Reinert and Miss Blanche Bordner replaced Mr. Kremser and Miss Thomas. In 1926, Mrs. Bruce Christ was added to the high school faculty and Miss Edith Tasker was elected as a

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

teacher in the graded schools. The resignations of Miss Bordner and Mr. Faust from the high school faculty in 1927 resulted in the election of J. H. Herring and A. H. Henninger as their successors. The death of Rev. Harry M. Jones in 1927 resulted in the selection of Miss Norma Schucker to fill the vacancy. That same year Miss Gertrude Weist and Miss Ellen M. Zerbe were elected to the staff of grade school teachers.

The growth of the high school during Mr. Eichler's term made it apparent that the housing facilities in the old Mill street building were being taxed to capacity. The fire escape steps were used for benches and the corridor on the third floor was converted into a class room. Five generations of names were carved on the benches and scratched on the black boards. The floors were no longer firm, and one of the provoking practices of the heavier boys was to agitate their feet until the windows and closet doors rattled.

For a number of years the need of a new school building had been discussed, but in 1926 the situation became so urgent that postponement was out of the question. The Civic League sponsored a movement for the construction of a new building which resulted in a definite committal from the school committee.

The question was balloted upon at the fall election of 1926, and the voters of Pine Grove decided that the borough should have a new school building. A site was selected on High street and plans were furnished by Edward Krimmel, a graduate of the Pine Grove schools, who had been selected as architect. Work was started almost immediately and the building was first used in October, 1928. The high school however, was not completed

until November and the dedication did not take place until nearly two months later. With the completion of the high school, an auditorium and gymnasium were made available for the pupils and these activities were moved from the Armory and Hippodrome.

The formal dedication of the new junior and senior high school building took place on Saturday afternoon, December 29, 1929. The dedicatory exercises were distinguished by the presence of Dr. Lee Driver of the Pennsylvania State Department of Education, Dr. George Wheeler, associate superintendent of the Philadelphia public schools and a graduate of the Pine Grove High School, Dr. Joseph Noonan, superintendent of the public schools of Mahanoy City, Edward Taylor, supervising principal of the public schools of Ashland and a former principal of the Pine Grove high school; George A. Eichler, supervising principal of the Porter township schools and for six years supervising principal of the Pine Grove schools, Prof. Clark head of the Port Carbon schools, E. J. Webb, the supervising principal of the Tremont township schools, Livingston Seltzer, superintendent of the schools of Schuylkill County, and I. A. Seltzer of Ringtown, J. M. Schrope of Hegins and Martin J. Foyle of Heckschersville, assistant county superintendents. Rev. Dr. Harry S. Dollman of St. John's Lutheran Church, a member of the school committee presided.

The exercises were opened with a selection by the High School girls' chorus after which the invocation was given by Rev. H. C. Correll of the Reformed church. The opening address was made by Rev. Dr. Dollman after which Bruce L. Christ, president of the Alumni Association,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

led the high school pupils and the attending alumni in singing old-time songs. Addresses were then made by I. A. Seltzer, Dr. Driver, and Dr. George Wheeler. Brief addresses were also made by County Superintendent Seltzer, Professor Schrope, Professor Foyle, Professor Taylor, Professor Eichler and Dr. Noonan.

The members of the school board who had charge of the erection of the new building were Rev. Dr. Dollman, Paul C. Wilhelm, E. J. Henninger, John H. Angst, Harold H. Hummel and Horace F. Reber, the secretary of the board.

The occupancy of the new building enabled the school board to extend the facilities of the local schools. The faculty work was systematized and new departments were created which made possible wider courses of study.

At the time of the dedication of the new building the faculty comprised C. M. Weigle, supervising principal, who had charge of the science and mathematics departments of the high school; Arthur H. Henninger, assistant principal, who taught mathematics and served as athletic coach; George A. Reinert, who taught science and had charge of the continuation school; Miss Audrey V. Cooper who taught Latin and German in the High School; Miss Sarah V. Kline, teacher of English and Social Science; Miss Katherine Felty, teacher of English and mathematics in the junior high school; Miss Mary A. Garis, teacher of English, mathematics, penmanship and spelling in the junior high school and Mrs. Alma Leffler Faust, teacher of social science, health and art in the junior high school. The grade school faculty comprised Mrs. Blanche G. Koch, principal of the sixth grade, Miss Lillian Yocom, fifth grade, Miss Mary Brommer,

fourth grade, Miss Mertie Bressler, and Ellen Zerbe, third grade, Miss Estella Netherwood, second grade, Miss Violet Schucker, first grade and Miss Norma Schucker, supervisor of music.

Mr. Weigle resigned as supervising principal in 1930 and was succeeded by W. C. Kutz who continued to serve in that position until 1935, when he resigned. In 1934 the faculty of the junior and senior high schools included Mr. Kutz, Paul Bowen, Wilbur Derby, Edna M. Early, Blanche E. Fehr, Katherine E. Felty, Mabel M. Greenawalt, George B. Henninger, George A. Reinert, Aileen Shook, Fred A. Spancake and Clyde S. Stine. The grade school teachers were Miss Violet Adams, Miss Mertie Bressler, Miss Pauline Fegley, Mrs. Elmer Koch, Miss Estella Netherwood, Miss Clara Schneck and Mrs. Claude Schucker. Mr. Stine and Miss Shook left the high school faculty in 1934.

The junior and senior high schools, with approximately 350 pupils, are housed in the high school building on High Street. The first three elementary grades with an enrollment of approximately 150 pupils are located in the Mifflin street building and the fourth, fifth and sixth grades with an approximate enrollment of 140 pupils occupy the Mill street building.

During the regime of George W. Channel, the high school subjects were designed to provide the elementary courses which the average young man or woman needed for the business world of that day. Much emphasis was placed on mathematics, English, history, and the advanced study of geography. Mr. Harper, who succeeded Mr. Channel was a graduate of Johns Hopkins University and was exceptionally well grounded in the languages. He raised the standard of

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

the curriculum and provided a commercial course. During the year he had charge of the school, the ground work was laid for a more comprehensive curriculum. In the last twenty years the curriculum has been modernized to meet the exacting requirements for entrance to college, and also to give the pupils the benefit of a broad cultural education. During recent years, music, then art and physical education were added to the subjects taught. A school orchestra and Glee Club were organized in 1923 and 1925, and a band in 1931. The "Pine Cone," a school publication was first published in 1922, and the "Cardinal," a senior publication in 1931.

In 1923, the school began an active participation in county activities, both athletic and forensic, a participation which has grown more important each year, and which has been conducted admirably and satisfactorily. At the present time an increasing demand for Commercial and Industrial Art courses seems to indicate that they too will find a place in the school curriculum in the near future.

The High School was established in 1874, but no formal graduation exercises were held until 1884. During the first ten years of the school's existence pupils were given the opportunity to complete the prescribed course of study. During that period only eight pupils availed themselves of the opportunity. The value of a high school education, however, became recognized as a distinct benefit in the community and with it came the demand for proper recognition of those who finished their high school training. The first class to graduate comprised many who later acquired distinction as school teachers.

To attend high school and to graduate from it was a distinction during the early years of its history. Most of the parents of school children did not have the means to purchase the books required for high school. Nor could many parents afford to support their children during the three years at high school. Wages were low, and children numerous, so it frequently became necessary to have the children seek employment after finishing grammar school.

With the borough assuming the cost of text books and supplies, an important burden was lifted from the shoulders of parents, and with a general improvement in wage conditions, opportunity was extended to ambitious young men and women who desired a high school education.

During the early years of the high school, there was another deterrent which made a high school education an exclusive attainment. It was a period when popular ideas regarding education were vastly different than the views entertained by the present generation of parents. It was still the age of great physical toil; an age when people believed in the simple worship of God and in working out their material destinies by the sweat of their brow. Children were taught to look forward to a life of physical toil and persons who excelled at this sort of labor were given places of high dignity in the esteem of their fellows, while persons who sought intellectual advancement, particularly if they came from average homes were commonly regarded as "dudes" or "lazy bodies." Young men of this type usually held positions as clerks in the railroad service, in stores, or at the mines, but they rarely attained popularity, because in the minds of the common people they were regarded, "hoch mudich," or "high minded."

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

The high school did much to break down the prejudice, particularly after free text books were introduced, so that today people regard a high school education almost exclusively from the utilitarian point of view.

The long list of men and women who were graduated from the high school have had a profound influence in moulding the character of the community and in shaping the ambitions of high school pupils. The school has furnished a long list of men and women who have gone into the world to acquire positions of distinction in the professions and in business life.

The loyalty of the graduates of the high school has become traditional and has made possible the Alumni Association, which functions so successfully in keeping the spirit of the school alive.

The following is a list of the graduates by classes since the school was started. The actual list begins with the class of 1884. Those who antedate that year completed the full course provided by the public schools after the high school was started in 1871.

1874—Lutie Miller, Elizabeth Gensemer.

1876—Lottie Henry, E. K. Barto, Myra Stees, Ida Barr, Loranna Christ.

1880—Millie Fegley.

1884—Anna Barr, Eleanor Channel, Mamie Ernst, Elmer Sarge, Geo. W. Wheeler, Sallie Brenner, Maggie Ramer, Sallie Heiser.

1885—Henry H. Barr, Ivy Hughes, Horace F. Reber.

1886—Louisa Barr, Maude Channel, Katie Earnest, Mamie Barto, Gertrude Sarge, H. L. Gensemer, Rosa Stine.

1887—No record of any class.

1888—Gregory Achenbach, Sherman S. Barr, George W. Boyer, Fred

V. Filbert, Joseph L. Gensemer, Ivy Huber, Harry M. Jones, Clara A. Wheeler.

1889—Margaret Boyer, Geo. Christ, May D. Haak, Irene Huber, Carrie Krimmel, Gertrude Rank, Edward Seyfert, Carrie Sheidy, Lillie Stout.

1890—Robert A. Barr, Frank A. Boyer, Sallie Haug, Amy Seyfert.

1891—No record of any class.

1892—James L. N. Channel, G. Wayne Channel, Amy Christ, Ella Paxson.

1893—E. Louise Jones, Harry P. Rank.

1894—Millie Bailor, Bertha Barr, Oscar Barr, Alice Huber, Bessie Manwiller, Rollin Rinker, Eva J. Schlappich, Phaon E. Sheidy.

1895—Eva E. Barr, Cora E. Felty, Minnie B. Schrum, Emma A. Spancake, Minnie S. Umberhauer.

1896—Bessie E. Felty, Nora M. Kerchner, Bertha M. Martin, Harry B. Sarge, Ida M. Saul, John A. Schlappich, Emma C. Snyder.

1897—Katie Beuchler, George C. Haak, Grace Rehrer, Catherine M. L. Schmeltzer, Jennie Schlappich.

1898—Warren Barto, Charles Felty, Robert Filbert, Nora Heiser, Harry Klick, Annie Loser, Harry Martin, Mattie Manwiller, Stanley Ruth, Stella Thiel, Frank Werntz, Robert Wheeler, Jeanette Wigton.

1899—Geo. B. Gensemer, Sue Goebell, Bertram Hackman, Hattie Meck, John O'Neal, Roy Parry, Edith Seidel, Mary Schultz, James Schmeltzer.

1900—Myrtle Barto, Bessie Evans, Geo. Hummel, Sadie E. Martin, Ralph Mengel, Roy B. Seyfert, Robert E. Seyfert, Olive R. Sutton, Richard B. Wigton.

1901—Clara E. Dieffenbach, Beulah M. Frye, Joseph J. Krimmel, Beulah R. Martin, George D. Saul, Edward M. Thiel, Nutting Wigton.

1902—Roy Fidler, Frank Krimmel.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

1903—Ruth Doll, Flo Frye, Fred Gensemer, Paul Gensemer, Catherine Gensemer, Richard Goebell, George B. Haas, May Heiser, Lutie Huber, Beth Irwin, Geo. Logan, Claude Mengel, Carrie O'Neal, Sourie Owens, Pearl Parry, Homer Sarge, Flora Saul, Beth Wigton.

1904—Robert K. Haldeman, Frances F. Hummel, Edna M. Huber, Marguerite Krimmel, Florence V. Reber, Norman D. Reber, Elizabeth E. Saul.

1905—No Graduation.

1906—Bess Christ, Emily Christ, Cora Haas, Minnie Keeney, Chas. Shaffner, Pauline Sutton, Edna Stine.

1907—Margaret Sarge, Estelle Stupp, Bertie Bosserman, Pauline Barto, Anna Fidler, Harry Kenney.

1908—Mae Achenbach, Frances Cassell, John Gensemer, Warren Krimmel, Catherine Long, Clark Martin, Ferd L. Reber, Clarence Shaffner, Caleb Wheeler, Catherine Wigton.

1909—Lena Barr, Charles Feller, Harold Hummel, Max Krimmel, Anna Kroh, Norma Schucker.

1910—Howard Anderson, Ruth Gensemer, Norman Gensemer, Ada M. Schucker, Heber Sotzin, Irma S. Stine.

1911—Alma A. Achenbach, Frank C. Angst, Harry Bautsch, Esther Fegley, Allen Fidler, Ruth A. Frye, Mark P. Haldeman, Irvin Hummel, Irvin Lehr, Ruth Martin, Hannah McDonough, Warren Sattazahn, Helen Troutman, Joyce Yocom, Wayne G. Zimmerman.

1912—John Barto, Olga Dubbs, Fannie Fehr, La Rue Hikes, Joseph Hummel, Ned Krimmel, Donald McDonough, Harold Reber, Esther Seidel, Verna Schucker, Frank Schucker, Grace Workman, Carrie Zimmerman.

1913—Mabel Angst, Harvena Achenbach, Hilda Barto, Boyd Carl,

Carrol Cassel, Dot Filbert, John Herring, Ina Hikes, William Keefer, Edna Leonhard, Harvey Lutz, Oscar Rausch, Margaret Rehrer, Esther Reber, Mary Saltzer.

1914—Roy Angst, Paul Anderson, Eva Brommer, Katie Garis, Reba Gensemer, Mayanna Gottschall, Ward Haldeman, Arthur Hauer, Stella Hughes, Alma Leffler, Stanley Martin, Donald Rumpf, William Saul, Elma Schucker, Ruth Zimmerman.

1915—Arthur Achenbach, Mary Anderson, Isaac Boughter, Bruce Christ, Ruth Clayton, Jean Paul Dixon, Edward E. Dixon, John Frye, Mabel Greenawalt, George Klick, Stanley Lewars, Robert Long, John H. Long, Stewart McDonough, Clarence Moyer, Marion Schlappich, Stanford Schwalm, George Stine, Ada Wenrich.

1916—Minerva Angst, Dorothy Dubbs, Pearl Bautsch, Eva P. Kantner, Mary Moore, Dorothy E. Reber, Allen D. Schucker, Sarah E. Stine.

1917—Edward Z. Achenbach, Daniel R. Brommer, Claire E. Christ, Esther Greenawalt, Mary C. Hikes, William Herring, Wilba Hummel, Emma Keefer, Robert Kissig, John C. Leffler, Laura F. McDonough, Parthenia Reinbold, Oscar Reed, Catherine Schlappich, Elmer Spancake, Mary Stine, Rose Stine, Carl Wolfe.

1918—Stanley Achenbach, Nora Achenbach, Helen Dress, Donald Gensemer, John H. Haldeman, Albert Henninger, Roma Schucker, Harry L. Zimmerman.

1919—Marion Barto, Lydia Deaven, Grace Fetter, Luther Hummel, Olive Lewars, Kathryn M. Seidel.

1920—Lyman Achenbach, Annie Berger, Samuel Cassel, John Emerich, Anna Heinickle, Wm. T. Schlappich, Slater Schwartz, Fred Smith, John Zimmerman, Charles Wade.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

1921—Edward Adams, Wm. Balthaser, Frank Brommer, Arthur H. Henninger, Ruth M. Kirn, Pauline Klick, Adelia Leffler, Wilson Lewars, Calvin Neal, Esther Schwalm, Slater Schneck, Dorothy Wenrich, Roy J. Zimmerman.

1922—Norman Dress, Paul Emerich, Samuel Kramer, John Stahl.

1923—Grace Achenbach, Mary Brommer, Claire Christeson, Paul Donmoyer, Evelyn Fidler, Clara Fisher, Arthur Hummel, Russell Keeney, Wilba Lutz, Marian Leffler, Clark Lewars, Leonard Stine, Martha Spittler, Wm. Wessner.

1924—Mabel Angst, Claire Ditzler, Raymond Dress, Fred Feller, Mary Fidler, Leo Fitzpatrick, Delma Hummel, Geo. F. Long, Ruth Seidel, Dorothy Stine.

1925—Allen Albert, John Beuchler, George Culbert, Anna Deaven Stewart Donmoyer, Pearl Emerich, Mae Frye, Lloyd Keeney, Laura Keefer, Luther Knapp, Bessie Machamer, Margaret Rarich, Mary Rickert, Fred Schwartz, Grace Spittler, Roy Schneck, Clarence Smith.

1926—Mary Angst, Anna Beuchler, Raymond Evelyn, Stanley Heinbach, Fred Herring, Margaret Hikes, Ruth Hoy, Hilda Keeney, W. H. Owens, Dorothy Reinbold, Hazel Wenrich, Fred Witmer, Earl Schucker, Fred Spancake, Clyde Stine, John Thomas.

1927—Ralph W. Adams, Violet V. Adams, Norman R. Balthaser, M. Lucille Barr, Luther A. Clements, Willard B. Daubert, Roy Dohner, Marian R. Donmoyer, Norman B. Donmoyer, Pauline M. Fegley, Lewis W. Fisher, Florence E. Haeseler, Ida Z. Haldeman, Fred V. Hesser, Ira I. Hesser, Charles A. Hummel, Dorcas M. Miller, Paul H. Moyer, Frank H. Saltzer, Lillie M. Schaeffer, Luther A. Schwalm, Mae I. Snyder, Jacob E. Stahl, James W. Stine, Dorothy M. Thomas, Lura A. Welker,

Viola A. Weist, Lee S. Yoder, John I. Zerbe, Jennie M. Zimmerman.

1928—Karl R. Albert, Phaon E. Aungst, Fred V. Boughter, Daniel F. Brown, Charles R. Hikes, Norma D. Hikes, Herman D. Hoy, Paul K. Keene, George H. Koble, Emma M. Nye, Stanford M. Rehrer, Francis L. Sattizahn, Warren A. Schaeffer, Jr., Clara M. Schneck, Harry W. Zerbe.

1929—Della Aungst, Harvey Beck, Ethelyn Derickson, Bruce Henninger, Dorothea Leffler, C. Phaon Heinbach, Maurice Miller, Clayton Miller, Grace Parker, Claire Schwalm, Edward Seiger, Myda Smith, Bessie Stoudt, Stewart Werner, Fred Zerbe, Rachel Spittler.

1930—Verna Beck, Ruth Bernard, Anna Bressler, Elsie Bonawitz, Vera Brown, Lovena Fritz, Marguerite Fessler, Alice Mease, Julia Mease, Ivie Miller, Florence Rank, Viola Schaeffer, Roxie Schneck, Edith Seidel, Claire Yocom, Iva Musser, Guy Brown, Harry Derickson, Frank Hummel, Dennis Hesser, Warren Heinbach, Paul Kintzel, Paul Lengle, William Lengle, Clarence Miller, Wilbert Mengle, Allen Spancake, Charles Spancake, Walter Zerbe, Oscar Zerbe, Daniel Zimmerman.

1931—Louise Barr (Mrs. Louise Balmer), Doris Batdorf, Erma Beck, Richard Brommer, Ruth Domoyer, Annette Funk, Ernest Gottschall, Arthur Hartzell, Charles Hawkins, John Hommes, Mary Keefer, Susan Kintzel, Norman Koble, Mary Krause.

Paul Lehman, Samuel Martin, Beatrice Mease, Bessie Miller, Nathan Morgan, Ivan Newcomer, Robert Scheirer, Joseph Schwalm, Emily Schwartz, Ruth Spancake, Lester Stump, Mary Wagner (Mrs. W. W. Deichert), Norma Warner, Pearl Wehry (Mrs. Charles Schneck), Dorothy Yocom, Edna Zerbe, Lyman Zimmerman.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

1932—Clyde Barr, Edward Behney, Earl Berger, Ruth Daubert, Lawrence Derr, Donald Donmoyer, Lillie Dress, Fred Fegley, Phaon Fisher, Mary Frantz, Ethel Haeseler, Clarence Harris, Bertha Hawkins, Edward Heinbach, Alice Hesser, Richard Hesser, Joseph Hoffman, Thelma Huggler, Margaret Hummel, Norman Jones, Josephine Keeny, Minnie Kramer, Karl Krammes, Earl Krause, Betty Krick, Fred Long, Wilfred Longsdorff, Sarah Loy, Mildred Mease, Elsie Miller, Warren Moyer, Mary Rank, Roe Anna Reber, Clayton Rehrer, Carl Schaeffer, Richard Scheirer, Claude M. Schneck, Claude S. Schneck, Ira Schucker, Violet Spittler (Mrs. Lloyd Rhen), William Strauch, Elmer Walters, Catherine Wenrich, Helen Werdt, Harry Zimmerman.

1933—Charles Achenbach, Claire Adams, Phaon Adams, Thelma Aungst, Earl Aungst, Carl Barr, Milton Becker, Emily J. Bobbin, Florence Bonawitz, Lyle Bressler, George Brommer, Norman I. Clements, Dorothy V. Dohner, Stephen Dollman, John H. Fessler, Luke D. Fidler, Norman L. Fidler, Joseph B. Frank, Ruth E. Funk, Elmer J. Glore, William L. Haas, George W. Hardenstine, Madeline E. Heinbach, Evelyn B. Hikes, Mary R. Lengle, Martha M. Lengle, Anna L. Miller, Phaon R. Miller, W. Leo Miller, William Plappert, Clarence I. Rehrer, Clifford N. Schwartz, Stiney W. Scigonsky, Doris A. Seibert, Ned M. Spancake, Ada J. Tobias, Mae A. Trometter, Lester F. Witmer, Catherine M. Zerbe, Fae M. Zerbe, Margaret Zimmerman.

1934—Margaret C. Adams, Alvarta E. Brommer, Beulah F. Brown, Grace V. Brown, Mildred N. Brown, Bruce I. Clements, Sidney E. Conrad, Lester E. Daubert, Emily C. Dubbs, Ruth A. Dutter, Norman V.

Eby, Ruth E. Ferrebee, Russel L. Frantz, Ella Margaret Gensemer, Marion G. A. Gibson, Reba A. Hartzell, Edith L. Hawkins, Calvin C. Heinbach, Grace L. Heinbough, Harry E. Herring, Ruth I. Herring, Joseph H. Hesser, Roy A. Hesser, Kathleen M. M. Hikes, Emily A. Hay, Clarence F. Huber, Ronald M. Huggler, Florence A. Kantner, Myles I. Kerstetter, Horace E. Kintzel, Reba D. C. Kintzel, Francis M. Kipps, Willard W. Knapp, Clifford D. Kramer, Phaon W. Krause, Thelma I. Leffler, Irene C. Lehman, Mary K. Martin, Aaron R. Miller, Lester L. Moyer, Carl L. Schaeffer, Vera E. Shisler, Eugene E. Spancake, Paul E. Treida, Harvena A. Weiss, Ernest S. Wenrich, William W. Wolfe.

1935—Mary Ellen Achenbach, Olga Barr, Mary Bohn, June Donmoyer, Irene Fisher, Mae Frantz, Alda Fritz, June Hughes, Miriam Hummel, Parthenia Knapp, Mary McCollum, Blanche Miller, Ruth Noll, Jennie Nye, Iris Otterfelt, Sourie Readinger, Violet Rehrer, Mildred Sattazahn, Alma Schaeffer, Parthenia Schneck, Ella Schnoke, Reba Spancake, Evelyn Stoudt, Edna Tobias, Irene Umbenhauer, Marion Warner, Anna Wilhelm, Vesta Witmer, Lester Baker, John Christ, Harry Deaven, Charles Ditzler, Homer Fisher, Ira Fisher, James Frank, Newton Harvey, Elias Herring, Paul Hughes, Willis Hummel, Donald Keefer, Clark Klinger, Harvey Klinger, George Koons, John Krammes, Joseph Krammes, Clarence Krause, William Lehr, John Mars, Carl Merkey, Howard Miller, Arthur Morgan, John Maurer, Mervin Rehrer, Marvin Spancake, Carl Schneck, Clark Snyder, Joseph Sotzin, Stanley Stump, Sanders Wagner, Paul Walters, Lester Warner, Albert Warner, Carl Witmer, Lyman Zimmerman.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

---

### *Pinegrove Churches*

---

#### JACOB'S CHURCH

The strong tide of religious sentiment that swept through the thirteen colonies while they were fighting for independence found its way into the settlements of Pine Grove township. Under its quickening influence, the residents of the westerly part of the township gathered at Gunkle's tavern in the winter of 1779-1780 and decided to organize a church to be located in Swatara Valley.

Through the influence of some of the prominent freeholders of the township, a twenty-seven acre tract of land was secured from the government as a site for the church edifice.

Most of the residents of the township were Germans and Swiss immigrants, who had crossed the mountain after the French & Indian War and established settlements in Pine Grove township.

The organization of the church was completed by Rev. William Kurtz in the year 1780, and the Augsburg or Lutheran confession of faith was adopted. Work on the church structure was started in the early spring of 1780 when members of the new congregation cut logs from the dense stand of woods on the church property. These were hewn and a building of logs was erected. The building committee comprised John Stein, Balthasser Bohr, George Felty, Bernhart Zimmerman, Lenhart Minnich and John Brenner.

The church was dedicated on the nineteenth day of May, 1780, with Rev. William Kurtz and Rev. Fred-

erick V. Melsheimer conducting the dedicatory services.

The new congregation named the edifice "Jacob's Church," a name which it has retained during the long years of its existence. The log structure was not pretentious. It had an earthen floor with crude benches running almost from wall to wall. A small wooden platform was erected at one end of the room and a huge fire place was built at the other end of the structure.

While no records were kept of its first nineteen years of history the late Rev. E. S. Henry was authority for the story of the church's early history. Early members of the church, in describing its beginning to him, stated that during the spring and summer months, services were held in the open in the grove of pines that surrounded the church. Here, too, benches had been constructed to accommodate the parishioners. The congregation served an extensive community and many of the members rode long distances on horseback to attend services.

Rev. Mr. Kurtz, pastor of the Lutheran church at Jonestown, was the first pastor and served the congregation for a term of eighteen years. He preached there twice a month during the summer and once a month during the winter season.

The second pastor of the church was Rev. Andrew Schultz, who served the church while pastor of the church in Tulpehocken. He took up his pastoral work at Jacob's church in 1798 and served the congregation until 1802. Rev. John Knoske was pastor from 1802 till 1811.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

In 1804, Jacob's church united with Hetzel's, Summer Hill, Zion's at Pinedale and St. John's near Friedensburg, in providing a parsonage for the pastor, who served all five congregations. A tract of land was purchased near Friedensburg, and a dwelling was erected the same year. This building was the parsonage for the various ministers who served the five congregations until 1840. The property was then sold. Rev. Knoske was the first pastor to occupy the parsonage.

Rev. Knoske was succeeded by Rev. George Mennig, who remained pastor of the church from 1811 till 1833. During the last year of Rev. Mr. Mennig's pastorate the old log church was torn down and replaced with a more modern edifice. The new structure was also built of hewn logs but was made impervious to the weather by weather boarding. It was framed on the inside and plastered. The new structure was about forty feet square. A gallery was constructed on the southeast and westerly sides. On the north side was the high pulpit with an overhanging canopy. Winding stairs led to the pulpit platform. The building, now over 100 years old, stands practically as it was constructed with the exception of changes made in 1873. In that year the bell-tower was added to the building and the old-type pulpit was replaced with a more modern one.

Soon after the present church was built it was painted white and to distinguish it from other churches it was commonly known as the "White" church. The building committee of the second church comprised John Stein and George Stein. The master carpenter, under whose direction it was built, was John Kuhns. The officers of the church at that time were: Deacons, John

Spancake and George Zimmerman, Elders, Jacob Stein, Jacob Lehman, John Neu and Adam Spancake. The trustee was George Stein and the treasurer Martin Felty.

The new building was completed in the spring of 1833 and on May 19th of that year it was officially dedicated. The dedicatory exercises were carried out under the direction of Rev. John Stein, who was brought up in the parish. The other ministers present were Reverends, David Hassinger, George Staehlin and Englehurst Peixoto.

On the occasion of the dedication the officers of the church and the pastors present subscribed to a new Declaration of Faith. This paper, a beautiful example of German penmanship, is still preserved as part of the records of the church.

Soon after Rev. William Kurtz organized Jacob's church, he interested the parishioners in the building of a parochial school. A small log structure was erected near the church edifice and a school was opened for the benefit of the children and some of the older folks of the parish. For more than fifty years it was maintained and was the only school in that part of Pine Grove township. The tuition fee was fifty cents a month and the school was in session for four months during the year. A host of men and women who lived well into the nineteenth century received their education there. No records of the school have been preserved, but some of the old-time residents of Swatara Valley well recalled the institution. Some of the early teachers were a Mr. Gruher of Harrisburg, John Neu and Ludwig Schmidt. The school continued its sessions until about 1840, when it was abandoned to give way to the free schools established in Swatara Valley. The old school

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

building was converted into a dwelling house for the sexton.

Soon after the first church was built several acres of land were cleared in the neighborhood of the building and a portion of this clearing was dedicated as a burial place. Nearly all the early parishioners lie buried in unmarked graves in this plot, including many men who served in the American Revolution. It is said that the first person to be buried in the cemetery was Sebastian Felty, a son of George Felty, one of the pioneer settlers in Swatara Valley. The young man was drowned in the Swatara while rafting logs.

Until 1867 anyone was accorded the privilege of burial in the cemetery, but in that year a regulation was adopted which provided "that every male person paying one dollar a year toward the support of the church shall have the right to bury in the cemetery, others shall pay the sum of five dollars." In 1873 an addition was made to the cemetery, and lots were laid out, which were sold for five dollars each. At the same time all the land belonging to the church was sold with the exception of about four acres.

Rev. George Mennig was succeeded as pastor of the church by his son, Rev. William Mennig, who remained as pastor until 1839, when the work was taken over by Rev. A. B. Gockelen. Both Rev. William Mennig and Rev. Gockelen were pastors of St. Peter's Lutheran and Reformed church of Pine Grove. At the conclusion of Rev. Gockelen's pastorate a definite alliance was made with the newly established St. John's Lutheran church of Pine Grove. The first minister to serve under this arrangement was Rev. Benjamin Sadtler, the first pastor of St. John's church. From that time

the same pastors served both Jacob's and St. John's Lutheran churches. These ministers included Rev. Edward Breidenbaugh, 1849-1852; Rev. Elias S. Henry, 1852-1897; Rev. Herman S. Kroh, 1897-1911 and Rev. Dr. Harry S. Dollman, 1912, the present pastor.

Jacob's church was the second one established in Schuylkill county, and the first one to be organized in the county west of the Schuylkill river. It was the pioneer Lutheran church in the locality of Pine Grove and the mother church of St. Peter's and St. John's churches of Pine Grove and the church at Ellwood. While St. Peter's church was organized as a Reformed church as early as 1782 it became a Lutheran and Reformed church in 1816, and subsequently a Lutheran church exclusively. St. John's Lutheran church was an off-spring of St. Peter's Lutheran congregation, but comprised many members whose parents were parishioners of Jacob's church. The church at Ellwood has a direct connection with Jacob's church.

Many of the parishioners of Jacob's church lived near Suedburg and Outwood, almost from the beginning of its history. The inconvenience of travel, particularly in the winter and early spring months led the members of the parish to purchase the old school house at Ellwood in 1874. This was fitted up as a place of worship for the people living at the lower end of the parish.

The old school house served as a place of worship until 1903, when plans were made for the erection of a chapel mid-way between Suedburg and Ellwood. The building was completed in the early fall of that year and dedicated October 4. Rev. Herman S. Kroh, the pastor of St. John's and Jacob's church, of-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

ficiated at the dedicatory exercises. The church is known as the Ellwood Lutheran church.

Jacob's church has fittingly observed both its 100th and 150th anniversaries. The centennial anniversary was celebrated with appropriate exercises on the 18th and 19th of August, 1880. The historical address of the occasion was given by Rev. E. S. Henry, the pastor of the church. In the preparation of the address, Rev. Mr. Henry had devoted much time to the study of the church records. He also used much material that had come to him through years of contact with some of the early church members.

Jacob's church gave three of its members to the Christian ministry. Two of these were descendants of families that were prominent in the settlement of the township and in the organization of Jacob's church. The three men who entered the Christian ministry were Rev. John Stein, Rev. John Felty and Rev. Jacob B. Bergner.

Rev. John Stein was the son of John Stine, an early settler and a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and his wife, Susanna Eckels. He was born on the old Stine farm about two miles north of the church July 17, 1794. He enlisted in the Pennsylvania militia and did service in the War of 1812. He was with the contingent of Pennsylvania troops that went to the defense of Baltimore at the time of the British invasion. He studied for the ministry under Rev. George Minnich and Rev. Lochman and was ordained by the Ministerium of Pennsylvania in the year 1819. In June of the same year, he accepted a call to the charge in Lebanon county comprising the Lutheran churches at Jonestown, Walmer's and Fredericksburg. He continued to serve this charge until his death which

occurred forty years after he began his ministerial duties. Besides the churches in his charge, he also preached frequently at Klopp's, Ziegler's, Shell's, Zion's, Monroe Valley, Bindnagle's and Mondschein. Some of the congregations he founded, built substantial church structures and strong supporting memberships.

Rev. Mr. Stein was twice married. His first wife was Maria Heister and his second wife, Sarah Kleiser. He died March 24, 1860 and was buried in the Lutheran cemetery at Jonestown.

Rev. John Felty was the son of Henry Felty and his wife Elizabeth Reed and was born near Ellwood, March 16, 1802. He studied for the ministry under Rev. George Minnich, and Rev. John Stein, but was in the active ministry for only seven years. He served as pastor of churches in the Mahantongo Valley and northern Berks county. He retired from the ministry and took up farming on his farm two miles west of Pine Grove, where he died December 26, 1883. He was married to Elizabeth Dengler and had five children, John, Ferdinand, Elizabeth, wife of John Zerby; Sarah, wife of Jonathan Peiffer; Sevilla, wife of Levi Felty and Isabella, wife of Charles Heisler.

Rev. Jacob B. Bergner, son of Peter and Susanna (Bohr) Bergner was born at New Hanover, Lebanon county, Pa., near Walmer's church, February 22, 1844. His parents later moved to Swatara Valley and located near Jacob's church. He became a member of Jacob's church. In 1861, he enlisted in Co. C, 93rd Pennsylvania Volunteers and served with distinction. He was taken ill while in service and was sent to an army hospital. As soon as his health was restored he re-enlisted in Co. D,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

**Forty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry**, in which he served until the close of the war.

Immediately after his discharge from the army he attended Dickinson Seminary at Williamsport, Pa. Upon his graduation, he taught school for several years and then entered Gettysburg college and later the seminary from which he was graduated in 1873.

During his ministry he served the charges at Folliner's, West Brookfield, Reedsburg and Greenford in Ohio. He died at Pottsgrove, Pa., September 24, 1904.

The first nineteen years of the history of Jacob's church has not been officially recorded, but it is well established that some of the early families of this section were parishioners. The fragmentary recordings indicate that the Reith (Reed), Kriechbaum (Griechbaum), Hautz, Zimmerman, Schnoke, Bohr, Stein, Minninch (Munch), Smith, Weber, Updegrave, Seidel, Rehrer, Kayser, Spancake, Shropp, Ditzler, Stahl, Zerby, Leffler, Felty, Eckler, Battdorf, Dollinger, Brenner, Hoffman, Lehman, Ney, Campbell, Huber, Kunz, Beuchler, Angst, Hetzel, Nungesser, Stroh, Dienger, Bressler, and Werner families were parishioners during the early years of the church.

The baptismal records of the church are recorded in several books. The oldest contains a listing beginning in 1779, a year previous to the organization of the church. On the inside of the front cover of the book is a record of the baptisms of children of Jacob Weber, one of the founders of the church. The names of the children and their sponsors are:

Henrich, born October 9, 1782, and baptised October 14, 1782. The sponsors were Henry and Madeline Gebhardt.

Michael, born August 8, 1789, and baptised September 13 of that year. The sponsors were Baltzer Hautz and his wife Elizabeth Hautz. Baltzer Hautz was an officer in the Berks County Militia during the Revolution.

Jacob, born September 4, 1791 and baptised, September 18. The sponsors were Frederick and Susanna Schnoke. The Schnokes were members of the church and early settlers in the township.

Peter, born September 14, 1793 and baptised September 18. The sponsors were Enoch and M. Elizabeth Wetver.

Philip, born December 29, 1796 and baptised in March of that year. The sponsors were Henry and Elizabeth Gebhardt.

During the past few years much has been done to revive historic interest in Jacob's church, particularly since the celebration of the 150th anniversary held Friday, September 3, 1932. The anniversary celebration was under the direction of the pastor, Rev. Dr. Harry S. Dollman and attracted hundreds of people from many parts of Schuylkill, Berks and Lebanon counties.

In the morning of the celebration a service was held at which many of the former members and friends participated. At noon a dinner was served to several hundred people by the Ladies Aid of the church.

At two o'clock in the afternoon an address was given by Dr. George Wheeler of Philadelphia, a former resident of Pine Grove and W. C. Kutz, the supervisory principal of the Pine Grove schools.

In the evening at 7 o'clock the history of the church was dramatized in a pageant given under the direction of George Long of Pine Grove.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

### ST. PETER'S REFORMED CHURCH — ST. PETER'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH

---

St. Peter's Lutheran church, located at the southerly part of Pine Grove borough has the distinction of being the third oldest church in Schuylkill county. It was established as a German Reformed church in 1782, two years after Jacob's church in Swatara Valley was founded.

The ground upon which the present church stands was part of the land owned by Jacob Gunkle, the first settler in what is now Pine Grove borough. Mr. Gunkle, who was a member of the Reformed Church, founded the congregation and gave a tract of twelve acres for its use. For many years the church was known as Gunkle's church.

The first church was built of hewn logs and was about thirty feet square. The inside of the structure was finished with rough boards. A board floor was also provided. The seats were twelve feet long and extended from the wall to a center aisle, about six feet wide which led from the entrance to the pulpit. The boards were donated by Adam Smith, who had a sawmill about a mile away. The heavy timbers used for the structure were cut on the premises, and hewn there.

No record exists of the founders and first members of the congregation, but it is known that the first minister was Rev. Gaensel, who also organized the parish. He preached in the old log structure for a number of years. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Deckert, who was the pastor for a period of about eight years. His successor was Rev. Benjamin Boyer.

The church prospered during the first twenty years of its history. The community was growing in population and the number of communii-

cants increased. On December 14, 1802 Jacob Gunkle sold the twelve-acre tract of land to the parish for twenty shillings, a sum so small that it served only as evidence of consideration. William Shartle and Frederick Schnoke were the trustees at the time. The deed was drawn and witnessed by Daniel Ludwig, a justice of the peace. The land conveyed included the site of the present church, the burying ground across the way, the land at the rear of the building with a heavy stand of white pine, and the hillside where St. Peter's cemetery is located. At the foot of the hill, near the small brook that used to flow past the church, a small log building was built for school purposes.

The old log church was used as a place of worship until 1816, when it was decided to build a new and more substantial structure. In March of 1815 a meeting was held by the members of Gunkle's or St. Peter's church and a group of members of Jacob's church. At this meeting it was decided to organize a society for the purpose of erecting a building that would serve both the Reformed and Lutheran congregations. The church continued to be known as St. Peter's church.

The Lutherans elected Rev. George Minnich as their pastor. He was then serving Jacob's church. A church council was elected and installed. It comprised Sebastian Spencake and John Bonawitz, elders and Jonathan Seidel and John Zimmerman, deacons. The officers of the Reformed congregation were Balthasar Hautz and John Heberling, elders; Michael Huber and Michael Heberling, deacons.

The old log structure was taken apart and the logs were drawn to

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

the Swatara where they were made into a raft and floated down stream to Jonestown. The timbers were used in the construction of a house, which is still standing.

The foundation for the new structure was laid during the early spring of 1816 and the cornerstone of the edifice was placed in the foundation on Whitmonday of that year. The laying of the stone was made an impressive occasion. The ministers present and taking part were Rev. George Minnich, the pastor and Rev. Daniel Ulrich of the Lutheran denomination and Rev. M. Reily of the Reformed denomination. The building committee comprised Michael Heberling, John Barr, Michael Huber and Sebastian Spanske. The supervisory mechanics were Bernhard Henry who had charge of the carpenters and Henry Weber, who was in charge of the stonemasons and masons.

The corner stone laying witnessed a large outpouring of people who came for miles around. They brought baskets of lunch, which was served in a clearing at the rear of the church, where the exercises were conducted. The laying of the cornerstone was the first public function ever held in what is now the borough of Pine Grove.

Miss Elizabeth Conrad, whose mother was one of the original members of the Lutheran congregation, was authority for a description of the affair. She related that the children of the small school conducted in connection with the church sang hymns in German and won the praise of the clergy. The stone was laid on two logs, and rolled into place by Henry Weber and his assistants, following which Rev. Mr. Minnich blessed the stone and offered prayer.

Immediately after the corner stone was laid, work was started on the

building. Most of the stone used in the structure came from the Stine and Schnoke farms. The stone was split and dressed on the church lot. The masons and carpenters worked during 1816 on the structure and completed the first floor. Services were held here during part of 1816. The building was finally completed and the dedicatory exercises held on October 19, 1817.

Practically all the timber used in the structure was cut on the church lot and sawed into boards and framing timber at neighboring saw mills. The Heberling family, then prominent in the Reformed denomination, gave the use of their mill for sawing some of the frame timber.

The dedication was in the nature of a harvest festival. Some of the old-time residents related how the front of the high pulpit was decorated with shocks of corn and sheaves of wheat. A variety of late vegetables was on display as an expression of gratitude on the completion of the building.

The consecration of the building was made another important occasion. People again came in great numbers to participate in the exercises. Rev. Daniel Ulrich and Rev. Ernst, and the pastor Rev. George Minnich, represented the Lutheran denomination and Revs. Heister, and Reily, the Reformed congregation. The parishioners of both denominations prepared a dinner, which was served in the basement.

The new church was built entirely of stone, with a shingle roof. A gallery ran along the easterly, northerly and westerly sides of the second story. The pulpit was on the southerly side and was painted white, with the exception of the top and the guard rail along the winding stairway that led to the pulpit.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

These were stained walnut. A small rail enclosure was in front of the pulpit.

Originally there was a place in the front at the left of the pulpit for the song leader, but this was later removed. When the church building was completed the cost of the edifice was two thousand dollars. This money was raised at the dedicatory service, so that the new church began its services without debt.

The members of the Lutheran congregation at the time of the organization in 1816 comprised John Barr, John Zimmerman, Jonathan Seidel, John Bonawitz and wife, John Bonawitz, Jr., and wife, Susan Schnoke, Catherine Hetzel, Susanna Schnoke, Catharine Barr, Maria Beuchler, Elizabeth Beuchler, Anna M. Minnig, Maria Berger, Maria Yarnell, Elizabeth Plantz, Regina Huber, Elizabeth Conrad, Christina Hautz, Catherine Kreichbaum, George Barr and Fanny Christ.

No record has been kept of the pastors of the Reformed congregation. This was due largely to the fact that there were few resident pastors. The ministers who supplied the charge with several exceptions had charge of a number of congregations. Among the pastors who stood out prominently were Rev. John Gring, who served the congregation for more than thirty years. Other ministers were Rev. Julius Kurtz, Rev. R. Appel, Rev. Reily, Rev. Graeff, Rev. Eli Heister, Rev. B. L. Metzger who came in 1881 and served until 1884; Rev. George Zeller who served from 1885 until 1887; Rev. Dr. C. B. Schnader, who served from 1888 until 1891 and Rev. David Scheirer who served from 1891 till 1894, and Rev. Dr. Elmer S. Noll who served from 1894 till 1903. It was during the latter's ministry that the Reformed con-

gregation withdrew from St. Peter's church, leaving it to the Lutheran denomination.

The pastors who served St. Peter's Lutheran church were Rev. George Minnich, 1816-1833; Rev. William Minnig, 1833-1839; Rev. J. F. Haesbert, Rev. M. Harpel, Rev. A. Gocklin, Rev. J. M. Ditzler, Rev. B. Fruehe, Rev. Julius Ehrbart, Rev. Elias S. Henry, 1855-1897; Rev. H. B. Strodach, 1899-1900; Rev. H. M. Schofer, 1900-1906; Rev. W. W. Kramlich, 1907-1909; Rev. George Korchke, 1911; Rev. Aaron M. Kleck, 1912-1920; Rev. Ernest A. Weber, 1921-1925; Rev. M. M. Kipps, 1926-1933; John E. Youse, 1934.

Rev. E. S. Henry served the congregation for the longest period of time, and virtually held it together for nearly a half century. After his death, the mission board of the General Council of the Lutheran church provided pastoral support for a period of twenty years.

The original church building erected in 1815 served the congregation until 1870, when it became necessary to remodel it. On October 8th of that year, Daniel Hollenbach was awarded the contract to make the necessary repairs at an expense of twelve hundred dollars. The building committee comprised Daniel Shartel, Daniel Umbenhaur, and Daniel Sheidy, who were also the trustees for both the Lutheran and Reformed denominations.

The work involved the removal of the old pulpit and the erection of a new one, the cutting down of the wall to permit the installation of larger windows, the erection of new galleries and stairs and the building of new pews. The front entrance was widened and changes made to the belfry. The late Peter L. Filbert of Maple Street made an excellent crayon drawing of the old church before it was rebuilt. The

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

picture shows the quaint style of architecture that entered into its design.

The remodeled building served the congregation until 1914, when it was decided to modernize the structure. A building committee was elected and comprised Rev. A. H. Klick, Wellington Lengel, Henry Yoder, David Zimmerman, Jacob H. Deaven and Elias Huber. The work undertaken by the committee included the removal of the gallery, the placing of art glass windows, the construction of a new pulpit and the furnishing of new pews. A new bell tower was erected and the interior of the church redecorated. A steam heating plant was installed by J. L. Long.

The historic old bell of St. Peter's church, which had been installed in 1850, became cracked and in June of 1915 it was removed from the bell tower and sent to the Meneely Bell Foundry company which cast it, May 11, 1850. A new bell, a duplicate of the old one, was sent to replace it.

The work of remodeling the church was carried to completion in the fall of 1915 and on November 21, a rededication of the building took place, with appropriate exercises.

Rev. Dr. T. E. Schmauk of Lebanon preached the dedicatory sermon at the morning service and Rev. J. H. Umbenhoven and Rev. E. S. Smoll addressed the afternoon assembly. Rev. Ira F. Frankenfield, Rev. H. H. Krauss, Rev. Dr. J. C. Kuntzman, Rev. H. M. Schoefer,

and Rev. Owen Rehrer officiated at the weekly services. In addition to these clergymen, representing the General Council of the Lutheran church, clergymen representing the various churches in Pine Grove also participated in the services.

Under the present pastor, the church has steadily gained in membership. On Palm Sunday of 1935, the largest class of catechumens in the history of the church was confirmed. The class comprised forty-nine members. In addition eight members were received into the fellowship of the congregation.

St. Peter's Reformed church erected its present chapel in 1900 under the pastorate of Rev. Elmer S. Noll. He continued to serve the congregation until 1903, when he was succeeded by Rev. S. Sidney Kohler, who remained until 1907. His successor was Rev. H. A. Althouse who remained until 1910. Rev. Thomas H. Kressley was called to the charge in 1911 and remained as pastor until 1913. Rev. S. Sidney Kohler returned in 1915 for the brief pastorate of one year. The charge was supplied from 1916 to 1920 by Rev. Dennis Sipple. In 1920 Rev. Charles Brown was called to serve the congregation. He remained until 1924, when Rev. H. Correll, the present pastor came to the charge.

The church has a substantial membership and a flourishing Sunday school. Among its members are many who trace their ancestors to the pioneer members of the congregation in Pine Grove.

### ST. JOHN'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH

For nearly a century, St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church has participated in the religious life of the community. During the many years of its existence, some of the most influential families of Pine

Grove have been affiliated with its membership.

The Church was organized, April 10, 1845, and was the off-spring of the Lutheran Sunday school which was organized in 1836. The first

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

services of the congregation were held in the old school house situated on West Mill street. At the first meeting, Dr. John Kitzmiller and Henry Wile, were elected as deacons and a building committee was appointed which comprised Peter Filbert, Victor L. Conrad, Frederick L. Werntz, Dr. John Kitzmiller and Dr. Augustin Holmes.

At the organization meeting the members voted to become affiliated with the Evangelical Lutheran Church and at the service of the congregation at the school house on April 27, 1845, it was voted to adopt the formula for the government and discipline of the church as prescribed by the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

Soon after the congregation began to hold divine services in the school house, Rev. Frederick W. Conrad, a native of Pine Grove, who had been licensed to preach in 1829, was chosen as the minister. He served, however before the Church was formally organized as did Rev. Aaron Karn, who was elected in 1844 to serve for a term of one year.

The foundation of the church was started in the summer of 1845 and was constructed of stone to accommodate an edifice, fifty-six feet long and thirty-eight feet wide.

On September 21, 1845, the cornerstone was laid with pretentious ceremony. Hundreds of people gathered for the exercises, which were held on the church ground and on the common across the street.

The morning service was held on the common, an improvised platform serving as a rostrum for the visiting clergy, while benches were provided for the members of the congregation and guests. Rev. John Stine of Jonestown, a native of Pine Grove township, officiated at the cornerstone exercises in the morning and preached the sermon in German,

and Rev. J. Reber of the Reformed Church preached in English.

During the noon hour, a special dinner was provided by the church for the members of the church and guests. Miss Esther Conrad, for many years the superintendent of the Junior Sunday school, and a member of the first Sunday school, pictured the scene of the cornerstone exercises, as very impressive.

Young girls, dressed in white dresses, served the dinner, which was provided through the activity of the building committee. Sides of beef were barbecued, and served with an abundance of vegetables.

Immediately after the dinner, the members of the Sunday school sang religious hymns until two o'clock, when the afternoon exercises were held. The members of the building committee and the church officers officiated at the laying of the cornerstone, and the deposit was made in the stone by Rev. Dr. Frederick Conrad and Dr. John Kitzmiller. Rev. William Minnig of Pottsville preached the afternoon sermon in German and the pastor of the church in English.

The church was completed and dedicated in December, 1846. Rev. Frederick W. Conrad, then pastor of the Lutheran Church at Hagerstown, Md., delivered the dedicatory sermon.

The congregation was completely organized in 1845. At the expiration of Rev. Mr. Karn's term as minister, the congregation elected Rev. Benjamin Sadtler as pastor.

Rev. Mr. Sadtler was a native of Baltimore, Md., where he was born, December 25, 1823. He was a graduate of Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg and the Lutheran Theological seminary of that place. The Pine Grove charge was his first one. He

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

served St. John's Church until 1849 when he was called to Shippensburg. At one time he served as President of Muhlenberg College at Allentown.

The original members of St. John's Church were Dr. John Kitzmiller and wife, Leah; Henry Wile and wife, Eliza; George Cressman and wife, Mary; John Barr, George Barr and wife, Catherine; Victor Conrad, Sarah Conrad and Mary Conrad; Peter Filbert and wife, Elizabeth; Anna Graeff, Antonetta Derby, William Graeff and wife, Elizabeth; Mary Snyder, George Cressman, Adam Cressman, Henry Cressman, Catharine Cressman, Hannah Cressman, Sarah Cressman, Elizabeth Stees, Elizabeth Strimpfler, Anna Strimpfler, Mary Brandt, Dorcas Stackpole, William Eckert and wife, Rebecca.

Subsequent to the resignation of Rev. Sadtler, Rev. Edward Breidenbaugh was called to the pastorate of St. John's church. He served for a term of three years. Rev. Mr. Breidenbaugh was a native of Myerstown and a graduate of Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg. He attended the Lutheran Theological seminary at Gettysburg and Lane Seminary. He was licensed to preach in 1844 and became pastor of the Lutheran church at Newville, Pa. He served there until 1849 when he came to St. John's church. While at Newville, he was married to Miss C. Elizabeth Swoyer. After leaving Pine Grove, he became pastor of the Lutheran church at Greencastle. In 1865, he became pastor of St. James Lutheran church at Gettysburg and served there until 1872. He continued to reside there until his death.

Rev. Mr. Breidenbaugh came to Pine Grove largely through the influence of Dr. Kitzmiller, a native of Myerstown and a boyhood friend.

Rev. and Mrs. Breidenbaugh had one son, Edward Swoyer Breidenbaugh, for many years professor of Chemistry at Gettysburg College. He was married in 1873 to Mary Ida Kitzmiller, the daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Kitzmiller, and a member of St. John's church.

Rev. Mr. Breidenbaugh was succeeded by Rev. Elias S. Henry, who served the congregation and community faithfully for forty-five years. Rev. Mr. Henry entered upon his duties September 21, 1852. During his long pastorate the church grew in membership and influence and became a powerful factor for good in the community.

Rev. Mr. Henry was born near Shrewsbury, York county, Pa., November 30, 1823. He was graduated from Gettysburg College and the Lutheran Theological Seminary at Gettysburg. He was licensed to preach during the year of his graduation from the Seminary, but did not assume an active pastorate. He spent a year as field secretary for the Seminary.

In September of 1852, he was ordained to the ministry in the East Pennsylvania Synod of the Lutheran Church and the same year accepted the pastorate of St. John's Church. He left his home in York County on horseback and on the 20th of September arrived in Pine Grove. The pack saddle, which he used on this trip remained in his possession at the parsonage until his death.

St. John's Lutheran church was Rev. Mr. Henry's first and only charge. Probably no man engaged in the Christian ministry in Schuylkill county ministered to as many people in his time as did Rev. Mr. Henry. As a preacher and pastor he was always busy, not only among his own church members, but others as well. He was frequently called to the mining villages at Lincoln,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Lorberry, Keffers and Rausch Creek to minister to the sick and dying. His tall figure, clothed with a frock coat and a high silk hat carried Christian dignity wherever he went.

During his pastorate he preached 10,086 times, baptized 6,408 children, and 105 adults, married 1,240 couples and officiated at 2,489 funerals. He participated at the confirmation of 1,681 persons during his ministry.

His kindly and thoughtful ways resulted in hundreds of friendships and earned him the title, "Father" Henry. He was more familiarly known as "Parrah" Henry. He could always be seen driving the streets of the community or the countryside, no season being too hot or too cold for him. During the latter part of his ministry his old brown horse, "Mike" was associated intimately with Rev. Mr. Henry's services. "Old Mike" had the reputation of being the slowest and safest horse in the community. And as befitted his dignity, he never failed "Parrah" Henry.

During the long years of his pastorate, Rev. Mr. Henry's services became of traditional interest. He saw human life in Pine Grove as no other man ever saw it, and he enjoyed it to the full. He had a keen sense of humor and the rare gift of a story teller. His sermons were frequently enlivened and enriched by the recital of stories that came from his long experience in the ministry.

During his long pastorate, he was frequently called on to serve the community in a civic way. He participated on numbers of local committees, particularly during the Civil War, when he assumed active charge of the committee that carried on the relief work in the community. He was frequently called on as a public speaker.

Rev. Mr. Henry was married September 12, 1853 to Sarah Conrad who died, August 12, 1869. He had three children by this marriage, Rev. George C. Henry, Elizabeth, wife of Robert Irwin and Lottie, wife of Rev. John Richter. He was married again, February 6, 1872 to Elmira L. Seidel of Lebanon.

The end of Rev. Mr. Henry's pastorate came with his death April 26, 1897. The services on the Sunday evening preceding his death were conducted by his son, Rev. George C. Henry. During the midst of the sermon a white pigeon flew through the opened window near the pulpit, circled the inside of the church, and made its way out again. The congregation was visibly affected, and tears swelled in the eyes of Rev. George Henry, who brought the service to a close.

The news of Rev. Mr. Henry's death created profound sorrow in the community. During the late afternoon of that mellow spring day, people were amazed to see a rainbow in all the glory of its coloring, spread its brilliant arc over the eastern hillside. Numbers of people gathered to witness it, mindful that it was not the colorful climax of a spring shower.

On the morning of Rev. Mr. Henry's funeral more than two thousand people from all parts of the West End of the county came to pay their tribute. At the head of the funeral procession was faithful "Old Mike" hitched to the vacant buggy and led by Charles Snyder. Visiting clergymen to the number of fifty or more, were present to represent the East Pennsylvania Synod of the church. Members of the Congregations that were served by Rev. Mr. Henry and members of their respective Sunday schools marched in a body to St. John's Lu-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

theran cemetery, where the burial took place. Rev. George C. Henry conducted the services at the grave.

Rev. Herman F. Kroh was called to the pastorate of the church in 1897. He was a native of Baltimore, Md., where he was born, September 22, 1857. He was graduated from Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg in 1884 and from the Seminary in 1887. He was ordained as a minister in September, 1887 and was called to Lykens, Pa. After two years of service at Lykens he was called to York where he also served for two years. Then followed a two years' pastorate at Sparrows Point, Md., after which he served for four years as pastor of the Second Lutheran Church of Chambersburg. He came to Pine Grove from Chambersburg to assume the wide ministerial work of Rev. Mr. Henry.

In the year 1901, the growth of the church membership necessitated renovations in the old church structure. The proposal met with opposition from the older members of the church who were restrained by the fear that the money could not be raised to make the changes. An active young group of men assured the church officials it could be done. They instantly proceeded to canvass the membership and succeeded in raising the funds.

A building committee was appointed and it was decided to tear out the old gallery at the rear of the church, build the present tower, tear out the old men's class room, repaint and recarpet the church. The enthusiasm of the congregation over the prospect of renovations carried with it the urge to make other changes. It was decided to install new windows, new pews, steam heat, and make other alterations of benefit to the building. All this was accomplished at a cost of six thousand dollars. After the renovated church

was dedicated only a small debt of \$900 remained and this was paid the following year.

Two years later the parsonage was modernized at an expense of \$1400. This, too, was paid on the completion of the work.

The first organ, a small Mason and Hamlin instrument, was purchased in 1864. Rosa Forrer, an accomplished musician, was the first organist. She was succeeded by Mrs. Robert Irwin. Succeeding Mrs. Irwin were Sallie Brenner, H. S. Saul, Bessie Christ and Norma Schucker.

The original organ was in the gallery at the rear of the church, which also accommodated the choir. When the church was remodeled, a choir box was built in the south west corner and in 1914, through the efforts of a committee of young men, a Mohler pipe organ was installed at a cost of \$1800.

In 1911, on account of failing health, Rev. Mr. Kroh was forced to retire from the ministry. He removed to Lebanon where he died August 8, 1916.

Rev. Mr. Kroh was married to Miss Annie E. Becker at Baltimore, Md., June 29, 1887. They had three children, William, who was killed in the World War, Anna, a trained nurse, and Marie Kroh.

Rev. Dr. Harry S. Dollman was called to the pastorate of St. John's church to succeed Rev. Mr. Kroh. He came to Pine Grove, December 1, 1912, following a short pastorate at the Lutheran church at Washington, Armstrong County, Pa.

Rev. Dr. Dollman was born in Columbia County, Pa. August 19, 1879. He attended the public schools of his birthplace. He later enrolled at Bloomsburg State Normal School and was graduated from that institution in 1904. That same year he entered the freshman class of Pennsylvania College and was graduated

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

with the class of 1908. While at college he participated in athletics and college activities. He was a member of the Varsity football team and of several societies. Fraternally, he was a member of the "Druuids." His scholarly attainments were commonly recognized at college. Upon his graduation, he attended the Lutheran Theological seminary at Gettysburg and was graduated from that institution in 1911.

Soon after coming to Pine Grove he won recognition as a social and religious leader. He enlisted the cooperation of the young folks in church work, and succeeded in infusing virility into the congregation. He took an interest in the Boy Scouts and did much to promote the activities of that organization.

On July 4, 1913, he was made First Lieutenant of Co. G, 4th Infantry, National Guard of Pennsylvania. He saw service on the Mexican border and on July 8, 1916, he was promoted to the rank of Captain and made Chaplain of the regiment. He returned from the border, January 17, 1917 and on July 27, 1917 he entered service in the World War, serving with the 28th Division at Fort Hancock, Augusta, Ga. He was later transferred to the 106th Engineers of the 31st Division and served with that organization in France. He returned to the United States and was honorably discharged from service, June 9, 1919.

During Rev. Dr. Dollman's service in the World War, the pulpit of St. John's church was filled by Rev. Henry Bower.

Immediately after his discharge from the army, Rev. Dr. Dollman resumed his pastoral work at Pine Grove, where he is now completing his twenty-third year.

Rev. Dr. Dollman has done much to revive historic interest in the

churches of his charge, notably Jacob's church at Exmoor.

The Sunday School of St. John's Church has maintained a high standard of Christian culture since it was founded by Rev. Dr. Frederick W. Conrad and Rev. John E. Graeff and the devout group of women who were associated with them. The Sunday School was organized on June 1, 1836, a century ago. The meetings were held in the old borough school house until St. John's Church was built. Prominent among those who were engaged in this pioneer Sunday school organization were Rev. Dr. Victor L. Conrad and Rev. Dr. Eli Huber, later professor of Bible at Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg.

From the very beginning, the school was distinguished for its high intellectual standards. Among the teachers were Rev. Graeff, his sister, Mrs. James Nutting, Sarah Conrad, who later married Rev. E. S. Henry, Mrs. Leah Kitzmiller, wife of Dr. John Kitzmiller, Henry Wile and a number of other prominent citizens of the community. The high standards that marked the beginning of the school have been preserved throughout its entire history.

In September of 1845, the work on the erection of the church building had progressed beyond the first story. The first floor of the edifice had been completed and the Sunday school removed to the new quarters, where it has since remained.

Many able men have served as superintendent of the Sunday School since its inception. The first superintendent was Rev. Dr. Frederick Conrad. He was succeeded in turn by his brother Rev. Dr. Victor L. Conrad, Dr. John Kitzmiller, Henry Wile, Guy Wheeler, Rev. John E. Graeff, William Thomas, Rev. James

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Kendall, Prof. George W. Channel, Benjamin Rowe, A. E. Kirn, George Paxson, Rev. J. A. Richter, M. M. Dieffenbach, F. V. Filbert, George W. Boyer, Irvin H. Zerbe, Bruce L. Christ and Robert Dress.

The present superintendent is Bruce L. Christ, who was elected to succeed Robert Dress in 1927. He previously held the office from September 1923 to September 1926. Jacob L. Long was elected assistant superintendent when George W. Boyer was chosen superintendent to succeed Fred V. Filbert. He held the office for nearly a quarter of a century, longer than any other Sunday school official. He resigned in 1925.

When the Sunday school moved to St. John's church, the adult and primary departments were both located in the main room. The two departments of the school continued to meet together until 1868, when through the efforts of the Woman's Missionary Society, an addition was built to the lecture room for the comfort and accommodation of the children. From the very beginning of the Sunday school the primary department was an important adjunct of the school. Hundreds of people began their religious instruction under the able and sympathetic leadership of the various teachers of the school.

The first teachers of the primary school were Mrs. E. S. Henry and Miss Sue Berger. On the death of Mrs. Henry, the work was taken over by Miss Berger, or "Susie" as she was known to children of several generations. One of the teachers of outstanding ability was Miss Esther Conrad, who also conducted a kindergarten in the community. "Auntie" Esther, was the daughter of Maj. Henry Conrad. She had a keen intellect, a provoking sense of

humor and the rare ability to tell stories well. As a young woman she had been a member of the faculty of Cooper Seminary for young ladies' near Dayton, Ohio where her brother, Rev. Dr. Victor L. Conrad was in charge of the school. Her life time covered a span of years that brought her as a child into contacts with men who fought in the Revolution. Her father had been an officer in the War of 1812, and she lived through the Mexican, Civil and Spanish-American Wars. She had an understanding and appreciation of matters of historic interest beyond that of any person in the community during her time. She was outstanding because of the important contribution she made to the religious, intellectual and social life of the town and township.

For more than forty years "Aunt Esther" Conrad was the guiding influence of the school. She had pedagogic instinct in the training of children, which displayed itself in the vivid way in which she pictured the bible lessons. Miss Conrad was assisted in the primary school at various times by Miss Berger, Mrs. E. T. Filbert, Mrs. Amelia Christ, Mrs. W. Z. Snyder, and Mrs. A. Bright. After her death the work was carried on by Mrs. H. H. Christ, Mrs. Robert Irwin, Mrs. William Kern and Mrs. J. L. Long.

In 1920, Miss Anna Boyer took over the supervision of the work, and she was assisted by Miss Cora E. Haas, Mrs. William Kern, Mrs. Lillie Yocom and Mrs. Walter Smith.

In 1919 kindergarten chairs and tables were purchased and the department was graded by William H. Smith, Jr. One of the important departments of the Sunday School was its library. There was no public library in the borough. At a very early date, wise provision was

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

made to fill this need for the pupils of the Sunday School. At first the reading was limited to books on religious subjects, but as time advanced the need was felt for a library that provided general reading. The small library established when the school was founded grew steadily from year to year. It received special impetus under the librarianship of William Forrer, who had the vision to sense the needs of the pupils of the school. Under his management the Sunday School spent from \$150 to \$200 annually on new books. In 1882 the library contained 1800 books and 15 years later the number was well beyond the 2000 mark.

Upon Mr. Forrer's death, May 18, 1898, the school lost one of its original Sunday School members and leaders. Virtually all of his mature years were given to the promotion of the good of the school.

The library was enlarged by the gift of the Conrad library, which contained many valuable books.

It would be difficult to appraise the good which came out of the Sunday school library. It provided contacts with the contemporary authors, and gave many boys and girls their only opportunity to have access to books that they could not afford to buy. The boys' and girls' books were particular favorites with the younger members of the school thirty or more years ago. Many boys were introduced to the writings of Harry Castleman, Horatio Alger, Oliver Optic and George Henty, the "thrillers" that preceded the age of the "movies."

The activities and customs of the Sunday school during its early days are both curious and interesting. The early days of the school were contemporary with the "gilded forties." It was a period of ornamentation and sentiment. The Sunday

school classes vied with one another in decorating their various class sections. Illuminated mottoes hung on the wall, done in many colored inks and vases of colored grasses and finely spun glass flowers, sat on the window sills.

Upon the death of a member of the school, the entire school would attend the funeral in a body. Resolutions of sorrow would be sent to the family and frequently a bouquet of flowers. In the years following the Civil War the school frequently had its classes assist Wolf Post of the Grand Army of the Republic in decorating the graves of the dead soldiers. A custom of great importance was the monthly visitation of the pastor, who frequently addressed the school on the occasion. The school reciprocated by attending church services in a body once a month to hear a sermon specially prepared for the members.

From the beginning of the Sunday school, church festivals were observed. The principal ones were Christmas day, Easter Sunday, Children's Day, and Missionary day. Very early in the school's history a Christmas tree was trimmed for the primary pupils and placed in the church study by Mrs. E. S. Henry and Mrs. James Nutting, who collected money and ornaments.

The children each received an orange and a stick of candy. What a rare treat for boys and girls not accustomed to receive such attentions at home!

The occasion proved very popular and marked the beginning of a custom that survives to this day. As the years passed and the school grew in numbers, the Christmas observance increased in popularity. At first, two Christmas trees were provided, then came ornamented ladders upon which the gifts and

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

stockings or satchels filled with candy were suspended.

The popularity of the observance in the primary school, led to a more pretentious observance in the adult school. At first, the holiday was marked by Christmas exercises, but this was followed by cantatas. Several of these were written and produced by Rev. John Richter and H. Saul. More than a half century ago it became the custom to distribute a box of candy and a huge orange to each pupil in the school. This was a distinct treat for the boys and girls. Many a boy, who has long since grown to manhood, owes much of his Christian training to this custom. The gift served as an inducement to regular attendance at Sunday school, and many an unattached youth, had his eye constantly on his attendance record, reckoning that it was well worth the effort to go to Sunday school for what Christmas held forth.

Easter time was also marked by special exercises. The primary department received Easter cards. The school held services suitable to the occasion and the offering was given to church extension.

There was one feature of the day that is unwritten history. It concerns the swapping and knocking of eggs at the Sunday school services. The boys would come to school with pockets protruding with eggs and candy. They could scarcely restrain themselves during the session of class from indulging in the practice of bumping eggs, despite the admonishments of the teachers.

Children's day was a great occasion for the members of the primary department and was usually distinguished by exercises in which the children participated.

The missionary anniversary was a September observance and a proud occasion. Each class thought up

some original design to illustrate a bible verse. When the number of the class was called the design and the envelope with the offering was carried to the Superintendent. The Bible verse was recited, after which the amount in the envelope was announced. Elaborate programs were always prepared at this time.

One of the outstanding events of the year was the annual picnic of the Sunday school, usually held on the Fourth of July. It was on this day that busy mothers and fathers abandoned themselves with their children in the picnic groves, and, when earnest teachers spent an enjoyable outing with their classes.

During the early years of the school, the members would meet on the common opposite the church and form in a body to march to the canal where they would go aboard canal boats to be taken to Suedburg, where many outings were held. On other occasions the school would march to Keefer's grove. After the Lebanon and Tremont railroad was built the school went to Heilmandale annually for several years in special cars for a day's outing. A wonderful picnic grove, with conveniences for accommodating picnic groups, made the place attractive for such occasions.

As the school grew in numbers picnics were held within walking distance of Pine Grove. Stine's woods and Hubler's grove were used for years for picnic purposes, particularly the former.

In the early days, after the people had all reached the grove, a short service was conducted. There was music by a band, a prayer, reading of the Declaration of Independence, and singing by the entire group. Sometimes after dinner the picnickers assembled and heard a short patriotic address by the pastor.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

The exercises were dispensed with in the early nineties and a program of sports and games held the interest of folks. One of the largest and most successful picnics held by the school took place on the Fourth of July, 1898. The Spanish-American War was then in progress, and patriotic feeling ran high in the community. It was the day scheduled for the Lutheran picnic, the only observance that day. While the picnic group was assembling news came to town of the victorious naval battle at Santiago, Cuba. Every person who could find his day free, went to Stine's woods two miles south-east of town where the victory was celebrated with great enthusiasm.

In June, 1886, nearly fifty years ago the Sunday school observed its fiftieth anniversary. Rev. F. W. Conrad, Rev. Dr. Victor L. Conrad, Rev. James Kendall, Prof. George W. Channell and William Forrer, along with Rev. E. S. Henry, who delivered the memorial sermon, helped to make it a notable occasion. Next year the school will hold its centennial observance, a record unequaled in few churches of the county.

St. John's Church numbered two distinguished members of the Conrad family, who were intimately connected with the church, and who acquired places of prominence in the Lutheran ministry.

Rev. Dr. Frederick William Conrad was one of the founders of St. John's Church. He was born in Pine Grove, January 3, 1816, where he received his early education and grew into manhood. After he was graduated from Pennsylvania College and the Lutheran Theological Seminary at Gettysburg, he acquired prominence as a minister.

In 1839, he was elected pastor of St. Peter's church, Pine Grove, dur-

ing which time extensive revivals were held. It was during this period that he also ministered to the group that founded St. John's Sunday school and later St. John's Church. In 1844, he accepted a call to St. John's Lutheran Church at Hagerstown, Md. After serving this congregation for several years, he was called to Wittenburg College at Springfield, Ohio, where he held the professorship of Modern Sciences, and also the chair of Homiletics and church history in the Divinity school. He was also pastor of the college church. In 1855 he was called to the First Lutheran church of Dayton, Ohio and in 1862 he accepted the pastorate of Old Trinity church at Lancaster, Pa. In 1864, he accepted a call to the Lutheran church at Chambersburg, Pa. He remained there until 1870, when he began his long career as editor of the *Lutheran Observer*, the official paper of the General Synod.

Rev. Dr. Conrad was married to Miss Rebecca Filbert of Pine Grove, a daughter of Peter Filbert. At his death in Philadelphia, the body was brought to Pine Grove where it was buried in the Conrad lot of St. John's Cemetery.

Rev. Dr. Victor L. Conrad was born at Pine Grove, October 7, 1824 where he spent the younger years of his life. He attended the local school and Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg. He was graduated from the college in 1848 and from the Lutheran Theological Seminary in 1851. He was ordained as a minister in 1851, and in 1852 went to Springfield, Ohio to assume the editorship of the *Evangelical Lutheran*, a church paper just started. The paper suspended publication in 1856, and Rev. Dr. Conrad went to Pittsburgh, where he became principal of the ninth ward school. The

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

following year he moved to Dayton, Ohio where he became head of Cooper Seminary for Women. In 1862, he removed to New York City and engaged in business until 1867 when he was elected Professor of Natural Sciences in Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg. In 1870, he resigned the professorship and went to Philadelphia where he became associated with his brother on the editorial staff of the Lutheran Observer. After the death of his brother, he became editor of the paper, a position he held until his death. He is buried in the Conrad lot in St. John's Cemetery.

Among the distinguished sons of the church is Rev. Dr. Samuel P. Sadtler, who was born in Pine Grove during the pastorate of his father, Rev. Dr. Benjamin Sadtler. He was graduated from Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg in 1867 and subsequently studied at Lehigh University and the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University, from which institution he received his degree in 1870. He then went abroad and studied chemistry at the University of Gottingen, earning the degree of Ph. D. for original research work. On his return he was elected to the chair of natural science at Pennsylvania College, a position he held until 1874, when he was elected to the chair of general and organic chemistry at the University of Pennsylvania. He was later appointed professor of chemistry in the Philadelphia school of Pharmacy. For many years he was president of the publication board of the Lutheran General Council.

Dr. Edward S. Breidenbaugh, son of Rev. Dr. Edward Breidenbaugh, the second pastor of St. John's church spent part of his early life in Pine Grove. He was born at Newville, Cumberland County, January 14, 1849, the same year his

father accepted the pastorate of St. John's church. Dr. Breidenbaugh was graduated from Pennsylvania College in 1868. He later attended the Sheffield Scientific School at Yale, from which he was graduated. He was made Professor of Chemistry and Mineralogy at Gettysburg College in 1874, a position he held for more than fifty years.

One of the distinguished sons of St. John's church was Rev. Dr. Eli Huber, who was born in Pine Grove, January 14, 1834, the son of Jacob Huber, a pioneer contractor and builder, and at one time Superintendent of the Union Canal.

He was educated in the local schools and Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg from which institution he was graduated in 1855. After leaving college, he became principal of an Academy at Greencastle, Franklin County.

While at Greencastle, he determined to enter the Christian ministry and later entered the Lutheran Theological seminary at Gettysburg. He was graduated from this institution in 1859, and was ordained. His first charge was at Schuylkill Haven, having been sent there to establish an English Lutheran church. As a result of his labor the present St. Matthew's Lutheran church was founded. At the end of two years he accepted a call to Danville, but remained there only a few months. He went to Hummelstown in 1861 and served there for five years when he accepted appointment as a home missionary at Nebraska City, Nebraska. After quitting his work in Nebraska, he accepted a call to the Messiah Lutheran Church of Philadelphia in 1876.

In 1892, Rev. Dr. Huber was elected to the Strong Professorship of English Bible at Gettysburg College and assumed his duties in the fall of that year. He held the professorship

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

until 1904, when his advancing years compelled his retirement. He served for three years as president of the East Pennsylvania Synod of the Lutheran church and was a director on the Board of the Theological Seminary at Gettysburg. He died in 1911 and was buried at Schuylkill Haven.

One of the young men of Pine Grove who had an early connection with the Sunday School of St. John's church was Rev. John E. Graefi. He was the son of Mr. and Mrs. William Graeff, and the brother of Mrs. James L. Nutting. Rev. Mr. Graeff began his Christian career as a member of the Sunday school. He served as its fourth superintendent. He subsequently went to Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg from which he was graduated. Later he became a student at the Lutheran Theological Seminary at Gettysburg, and upon his graduation he entered the Lutheran ministry. On account of throat trouble, he was obliged to leave the active ministry after several years of service in Virginia. He entered the coal business, being a member of the mining firm of Miller, Graeff & Co.

It was a singular coincidence that Rev. James T. Kendall, who succeeded Rev. Mr. Graeff as superintendent of St. John's Sunday school should also enter the ministry. He, too, prepared at Gettysburg and upon his graduation from the Seminary he entered the active ministry. He was compelled to relinquish his pastoral duties on account of ill health. He entered the accounting division of the Pennsylvania Trust Company at Reading and was employed there for many years.

Among the men who left St. John's church to enter the ministry was Rev. Dr. George Conrad Henry, the only son of Rev. E. S. Henry.

He was born in Pine Grove and spent his younger years in the community. After finishing his education in the Pine Grove schools, he entered Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg. He was graduated with the class of 1876. After completing his college course he entered the Lutheran Theological seminary at Gettysburg and was graduated from that institution with the class of 1879. His first charge was Millersburg, Pa. While there, the congregation erected a new church. He next accepted a charge at Des Moines, Iowa, where he remained twelve years. When he came to the church it numbered less than a hundred members, but when he left there were over three hundred and fifty members. During his term of services at Des Moines a beautiful new church was erected and a new parsonage was built. Both were free of debt when he left to accept the charge at Shippensburg, Pa. He served this congregation from 1895 until his death in 1909.

Among the members of St. John's church who acquired distinction in the Lutheran ministry was Rev. Dr. Henry Barr Wile, son of Henry Wile. Rev. Dr. Wile was born in Pine Grove March 6, 1855 and received his early education in the public schools of the town. His mother was one of the founders of St. John's Sunday School and one of the pioneer teachers.

Rev. Dr. Wile entered Pennsylvania college at Gettysburg in 1873 and was graduated with the class of 1877. He entered the Lutheran Theological Seminary at Gettysburg the same year and was graduated in 1880. Immediately after he left the Seminary, he entered the active ministry by accepting a call to the pastorate of College Hill church, at Easton. He remained there until 1885 when he accepted a call to the

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Lutheran church at Staunton, Va., where he remained only a few months. He left Staunton to accept the charge of the First Lutheran church at Carlisle, where he served until his death in 1899. While serving at Carlisle, he also was chaplain of the Carlisle Indian school.

During his ministry Rev. Dr. Wile was active in the general activities of the Lutheran church. He served as a trustee of Tressler's Orphan's Home at Loysville, Irving College at Mechanicsburg; Pennsylvania College, and the Lutheran Theological Seminary.

Rev. John A. Richter entered the Lutheran ministry after serving St. John's Lutheran Sunday school as superintendent for fourteen years. Rev. Mr. Richter was born at Reading, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Michael Richter. He came to Pine Grove with his parents when a child and grew to manhood in the town. He attended the public schools and upon his graduation entered the merchantile firm of M. H. Boyer & Co., who had a store where the Martin store is now located. The members of the firm were M. H. Boyer, George Paxton, and Mr. Richter. When the partnership was dissolved Rev. Mr. Richter entered Susquehanna University at Selinsgrove, where he prepared for the ministry. During the last two years of his seminary course he supplied the Lairdsville charge near Muncy. After his ordination, he accepted a call to the Lutheran church at Tremont. While there he reorganized the Lutheran congregation at Donaldson and instituted a movement for the erection of a new church. He left Tremont to accept a call to the Lutheran church at White Deer Valley near Montgomery. During his pastorate a large and beautiful church was erected and dedicated.

He left the charge at White Deer Valley to accept a call to the Lutheran church at Windber near Johnstown, Pa. He served as pastor of the Windber charge for a short time and then accepted a call to St. Peter's church at Reading. He later served the Cairnbrook charge of Christ church of Milton and St. Matthew's church of Allentown.

Rev. Mr. Richter was superintendent of St. John's Sunday school during an active period of its history. Under his supervision the school flourished and gained greatly in membership. Its activities were broadened under the stimulating leadership of Rev. Mr. Richter, M. H. Boyer, then teacher of the men's class, George Paxton, M. M. Difffenbach, assistant superintendent of the school, George Boyer, F. V. Filbert, and a number of other leaders. Of this number Messrs. Difffenbach, Filbert and Boyer later became superintendents of the school.

The last of the men from St. John's Lutheran church to enter the ministry was Rev. Harry L. Saul, now located at Altoona, Pa. Rev. Mr. Saul, son of Mr. and Mrs. Howard Saul, was born at 12 Maple Street, March 12, 1893. He attended the Pine Grove public schools and finished the grammar grade when his parents moved to Trenton, N. J. He entered the Trenton High School in 1908 but on account of ill health was obliged to leave school at the end of his second year. He then found employment in the Pennsylvania railroad carshops at Trenton. He also worked at the Maddock Pottery and the plant of the Conner Millwork Co., both of Trenton. While employed at the latter plant, he decided to prepare for the ministry. He entered Gettysburg Academy in 1914 and was graduated the same year. He then entered

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Gettysburg College, and was graduated with the class of 1918. During the spring of the year of his graduation he enlisted in the United States army. He was discharged from the service in December, 1918.

In the fall of 1919, he entered the Lutheran Theological Seminary and was graduated with the class of 1922. Following his graduation, he was ordained and licensed to preach. His first charge was a mission church at Palmyra, N. J.

Rev. Mr. Saul came of a family that contributed much to St. John's church. His father for many years served as organist and musical director of both the church and Sunday school. His sisters Ida and Florence, also served as organists

and members of the choir. His brothers Ethan, George, Fred and Herman and his sister, Elizabeth, were all members of St. John's Sunday school and all but Herman, members of the church.

St. John's cemetery was established soon after the church was founded. It is under the control of the church, but in reality the burial ground serves the entire community. The first cemetery contained only a few acres of land, but with the increasing demand for lots it has been developed far beyond its original confines. Almost from the beginning, thought has been given to its beautification, until now it is one of the prettiest cemeteries in the county.

### ST. PAUL'S EVANGELICAL CHURCH

St. Paul's Evangelical church was founded in 1841, and was the third congregation to be established in Pine Grove. The church had its beginning in a religious class that held its first meetings in the old school house on West Mill Street. The first minister to serve the class was Rev. Francis Hoffman who preached at the meetings during 1841. In the autumn of that year a formal organization was perfected with a membership of forty people. Levi Miller was elected class leader and Paul Barr was chosen exhorter. The members of the class comprised Levi Miller, John D. Rehrer, Paul Barr, Mrs. Levi Miller, Mrs. Mary Rehrer, Mrs. Paul Barr, Henry Schropp, Michael Heckler, Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Barr, George Mars, Henry Wile, George Herman and wife, Mr. and Mrs. William Gorgas, Jacob Rehrer, Henry Spancake, Solomon Manbeck and wife, Mr. and Mrs. John Huber, Sr., Mr. and Mrs. George Heimbach, John Barr, Abbey Barr, Elias Thompson, Israel Thompson, George Fisher, Daniel Copenhaver, Susan Umbenhaur, Isaac

Huber, Henry Schropp and wife, John Huber and Julia Huber.

The services of the congregation were held regularly in the school house until 1842, when a large room in the residence of Paul Barr was fitted up and used. During that year the members of the church raised sufficient funds to erect a church building. A lot on West Mill street was donated by Levi Miller and in 1843 a building was erected and dedicated. This building served the congregation until 1864, when the present brick building was built.

The congregation flourished from its beginning, acquiring substantial membership. The services were conducted in German until 1864, when the new church was built. The first English sermon was preached by Rev. J. O. Lehr.

A Sunday school was organized by the church members in 1851 with Levi Miller as superintendent. Beginning with only thirty members, the school grew steadily in numbers and influence. It had an en-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

rollment of more than three hundred pupils at one time.

The growth of the congregation during the first twenty years of its existence necessitated a more commodious building and in 1863, plans were discussed for erecting a new church. A lot was secured from Levi Miller and work on the present edifice was started in 1864. The building was forty feet wide and sixty feet deep, and was constructed of brick. After the new church was constructed, it was dedicated with elaborate exercises. Rev. J. O. Lehr, who was pastor at the time, was in charge of the services.

Several years after the church was organized, influential members of the congregation withdrew and founded the church of the United Brethren. This caused a temporary loss in membership, but did not cripple the activities of the church. Again in 1876 an important group withdrew and founded the Methodist Episcopal church of Pine Grove. A third split occurred during the early nineties when a general church dispute caused a number of members to leave the church and seek affiliation with the Methodist church. Despite the frequent withdrawals, the congregation survived and for nearly a century has carried on an important religious work in the town.

The congregation is one of the pioneer organizations of the Evangelical Congregational church, having been established soon after the Evangelical Association was founded. Almost from its beginning spirited revivals have been held yearly.

During the history of the local congregation, it has had a long list of distinguished ministers. The early pastors rode the circuit spending much of their time in organizing new classes and preaching to the members. The first pastor of St.

Paul's church was Rev. Mr. Hoffman.

He directed the charge for several years assisted by other itinerate ministers who were his contemporaries in the mission work of the Evangelical Association. The men who served the Pine Grove charge during its formative years were Rev. Solomon Neitz, Rev. Daniel Berger and Rev. Frederick Krecker. The first resident pastor was Rev. George T. Haines, a man of great character and personality. Rev. Mr. Haines not only served the local congregation but also a number of classes that were then being organized in Westerly part of Schuylkill county.

Some of the ministers who preached here during the early years of the church were later assigned to St. Paul's church as resident pastors.

Rev. Mr. Haines was succeeded by Rev. J. C. Farnsworth. The pastors who followed Rev. Mr. Farnsworth were Rev. Jacob Gross, Rev. John Shell, Rev. J. M. Saylor, Rev. Solomon Neitz, Rev. William Yost, Rev. Lewis Snyder, Rev. Reuben Litzenberger, Rev. Jacob Adams, Rev. Francis Hoffman and Rev. J. O. Lehr. The latter came to the Pine Grove charge during the Civil War and it was during his pastorate that the present brick church edifice was constructed. Rev. Mr. Lehr introduced preaching in English. Services in English were conducted on alternate Sunday evenings until Rev. Thomas Bowman later a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church, was stationed in Pine Grove. He had the congregation adopt an English service each Sunday evening. For many years afterward the morning service was in German and the evening service in English. Finally German services were only conducted on alternate Sunday mornings

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

and eventually the German service was abolished entirely.

Rev. J. O. Lehr was a forceful character and did much to influence the growth of St. Paul's church. He was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Bowman, Rev. C. S. Haman, Rev. J. C. Hornberger, Rev. A. M. Stirk, Rev. W. K. Wieand, Rev. S. S. Chubb, Rev. J. M. Oplinger, Rev. D. A. Medlar, Rev. A. M. Sampsel, Rev. E. Miller, Rev. J. R. Hensyl and Rev. J. M. Rinker, who was pastor when the split occurred.

Rev. Mr. Medlar served the congregation for the longest period. His pastorate extended from 1880 through several terms.

The split that occurred during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Rinker was precipitated by the factional differences of Bishops E. E. Esher and Rudolph Dubbs. The matter was carried into the courts and resulted in litigation over the church property.

Rev. Mr. Rinker who served from 1893 to 1896, was followed by Rev. G. A. Knerr, who became chaplain

of the Fourth Pennsylvania regiment during the Spanish-American War. Rev. Mr. Knerr left the Pine Grove charge in 1899 and was succeeded by Rev. George A. Marquardt. He, in turn was succeeded by Rev. A. E. Hangen, under whose pastorate the church was remodeled and refurnished. Rev. Mr. Hangen left the charge in 1905. The ministers who succeeded him were Rev. H. J. Glick, Rev. H. C. Lutz, Rev. H. F. Miller, Rev. W. H. Snyder, Rev. H. M. Jones, Rev. J. A. Heck, Rev. G. H. Seidel, Rev. C. E. Morrison, Rev. L. C. Wiest, Rev. W. H. Hartzler, Rev. H. L. Lehman and Rev. J. K. Hoffman, who came to St. Paul's church in 1933.

Several clergymen of the church had connections with St. Paul's church. Among them were Rev. Joseph Gensemer, Rev. Harry M. Jones, Rev. William Schlappich and Rev. George Gensemer. The sons of some of the ministers who served St. Paul's church also entered the ministry of the Evangelical church.

### MANBECK'S EVANGELICAL CHURCH

The itinerate ministers of the Evangelical church who rode the circuit in Schuylkill, Lebanon and Berks Counties carried their missionary endeavors to Rock where a class was organized soon after St. Paul's church was founded in Pine Grove.

The origin of Manbeck's congregation is contemporaneous with the missionary movement in the three decades prior to the Civil War. The first class comprised a small group of worshippers who held services in the stone spring house on the old Manbeck farm east of Rock village. Here the itinerate ministers who served St. Paul's church in Pine Grove came and preached.

The success of the religious workers who ministered to the small

class was attained after a number of years of personal endeavor. A congregation was organized prior to the Civil War and plans were made to erect a church on ground donated by John Manbeck.

During the trying days of the civil war the church building was erected and dedicated. A marker in the gable of the one-story frame building bore the simple lettering "Zions Evangelical Church, Founded 1862." The new church became part of the Pine Grove charge and its history is associated closely with St. Paul's church. It was originally identified with the Evangelical Association and then with the United Evangelical church. It is now a member of the Evangelical congregational church.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

During the many years of its existence it has held many evangelistic meetings, usually during the fall months of the year. These meetings have always attracted wide interest, drawing hundreds of people to the services.

The charge has been associated with St. Paul's church, with the exception of a few years when it was merged with the Reedsville and Friedensburg charge. This arrangement did not meet with satisfaction, and the conference again merged it with St. Paul's church at Pine Grove. Under this arrangement Zion's church contributes towards the pastor's salary and to the benevolent activities.

Among the pioneer members who were prominent in the development of the congregation were John Manbeck, Henry Fehr, F. W. Reber, Joseph Emerich, David Jimmison, Lewis Wagner, Nathan Hardenstein, Abraham Lechner, Levi Manbeck,

Charles Lechner, Benjamin, John and George Heinbach, Edward Miller, Jonathan Berger, Levi Jimmison, Jonathan Owens, William and Jacob Wolf, James Krammes, Mrs. Elias Fidler and Isaac Herring.

The church has been served by a long list of ministers, practically all who were at various times assigned to St. Paul's church at Pine Grove.

Soon after the church was founded a cemetery was established at the rear of the church edifice. Later Henry Fehr donated a plot of ground on the hill west of the church for burial purposes. This plot is now used as the cemetery for the members of the church.

The membership of St. Paul's church has always been made up of some of the solid citizens of the community which it served. Among the pioneer members are the names of men who were highly successful farmers and timbermen of Washington township.

### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Pine Grove was founded as the result of a movement on the part of a number of people in the community who desired an all-English service in their church. The founders of the church were mainly members of the Evangelical Church and they found nothing in the Methodist creed that conflicted with their theological views.

Rev. Theodore Stevens, then pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church of Lebanon was invited to preach to the class in February, 1876, and at his suggestion Rev. Curtis F. Turner presiding elder of the Susquehanna district of the Philadelphia conference, was requested to visit Pine Grove and promote the organization of a Methodist church.

Under his direction, application was made to Bishop Gilbert Haven,

presiding over the Philadelphia conference, for recognition and the appointment of a pastor. On April 6, 1876, Rev. W. J. Mills was appointed to the charge and immediately entered upon his duties.

The first meetings of the new congregation were held in St. Peter's Church. Here on April 20, 1876, the organization was formally completed by accepting sixty-six persons into fellowship in the church. Most of these had been members of other churches.

Almost immediately after the church was organized Levi Miller, Sr., donated the valuable property at the corner of Mill and Tulpehocken streets as a site for a church. Work on a brick building of gothic architecture was started in the late spring of 1876 and work progressed

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

so rapidly on the building that the lower part was available for services by December. On the seventeenth of that month the first floor was dedicated by Bishop Simpson. Work was started on the upper part of the structure in the early spring of 1877 and the entire structure was completed in May. The auditorium was dedicated on May 27, 1877 also by Bishop Simpson.

Soon after the church was erected work was started on the parsonage which stands on Mill street at the rear of the church. At the time of its construction, the church property was valued at \$25,000 and was free from debt.

During its early history, provision was made for a trust fund for the maintenance of the church, and to provide part of the pastor's salary. This was increased by a number of substantial donations.

Rev. Thomas M. Jackson succeeded Rev. Mr. Mills in March, 1879 and remained until 1882 when he was succeeded by Rev. S. N. Chew. He was succeeded the following year by Rev. A. H. Grove who remained until 1886 when Rev. George Sand was assigned to the charge. He was followed in 1889 by A. S. Kyndett who remained only one year when Rev. A. A. Arthur came to the local charge. Rev. Mr. Arthur was pastor of the congregation until 1893, when Rev. S. W. Smith was assigned to the charge. It was during his pastorate that a faction of the Evangelical church acquired fellowship with the church.

Under Rev. Mr. Smith's pastorate, the congregation grew both in influence and numbers. The Sunday school had more than two hundred.

members and was the second largest in the community. In addition it had a library with more than a thousand volumes. George Gensemer, J. J. Krimmel, Mrs. Levi Miller and a host of other active workers were enthusiastic in promoting the work of both church and Sunday school. In this they were ably assisted by Rev. Mr. Smith who was highly regarded in the community.

Rev. Mr. Smith was succeeded in 1897 by Rev. F. F. Bond, a scholarly individual who acquired a substantial reputation as a pulpit orator. Rev. Mr. Bond was pastor of the church during the Spanish-American War and took an active part in the war activities of the Borough.

Rev. G. W. Dungan succeeded Rev. Mr. Bond in 1901 and remained one year. He was followed by Rev. W. H. Aspril in 1902. Rev. Mr. Aspril remained pastor of the church until 1905, when Rev. F. W. Rowbottom succeeded him. He remained pastor for two years when he was seized with illness that terminated in death. He was buried in St. John's cemetery. William J. Pickop was his successor, being assigned to the charge in 1907. He remained for four years and was succeeded in 1911 by Rev. John E. Reber, who remained in the local charge until 1915. Rev. R. H. Comley was assigned to the church in 1918 and W. Sands Fox in 1921. Rev. Byron A. Wilson came to the charge in 1922 and remained until 1925 when he was succeeded by Rev. George Kerr. He was followed in 1927 by Rev. M. T. Romans, and Rev. Romans' successor was Rev. LeRoy Bernard. The present pastor is Rev. Dr. Willis A. Lewis.

### UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH

Soon after the opening of the nineteenth century, an itinerate minister traveled through Pine Grove periodically and preached in

the grove of pines opposite Gunkle's tavern. He was Felix Light, one of the pioneer circuit riders of the United Brethren Church. This

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

kindly but determined missionary was well known to the early townspeople, who turned out in numbers to hear him preach. He was followed by other circuit riders of the church through a number of decades, until finally a small group of adherents of the faith, decided to organize a class for regular worship.

In 1846 Rev. Christian Kreider held a revival service in the store-room adjoining Paul Barr's drug store. It was conducted successfully for several weeks and resulted in numerous conversions. It was at the suggestion of the rugged evangelist that a class was established which comprised Mr. and Mrs. Paul Barr, Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Barr, Mr. and Mrs. John Huber, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Spancake, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Schropp, Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Beuchler, Mr. and Mrs. Lewis Hackman, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Gamble, Mr. and Mrs. William Lutz and Frederick Spoorman.

The class applied for admission to the East Pennsylvania conference and in the spring of 1847, the organization was given recognition as a charge of the church. The conference appointed Rev. John A. Sand, an able German preacher, to the Pine Grove circuit, which comprised, in addition to Pine Grove, charges at Tremont, Friedensburg, Cressona and East Franklin.

The church was formally organized under Rev. Mr. Sand, and Paul Barr was appointed the first class leader. Meetings were held regularly in Paul Barr's store during the first few months after the class was organized, but early in 1847 plans were made for the erection of a two-story church building on land donated by William Eckert. The building was of wood and was 35 by 40 feet. Its cost was \$2,000. The church was completed and dedicated in the fall of 1847. The building

committee comprised Paul Barr, Jacob Barr, Frederick Spoorman and Henry Spancake.

A Sunday school was organized in 1847, soon after the congregation removed to its church building. Paul Barr was the first superintendent, but he was later succeeded by Singleton Hikes, who remained in charge of the school for more than a quarter of a century.

The congregation worshipped in the original church building for forty-two years. In 1889 it was sold to Peter Seidel for \$1500, who remodeled it and converted it into a furniture store and undertaking parlor. The building is now occupied by Harry Snyder.

During the pastorate of Rev. Clinton Miller, a lot was purchased on East Pottsville street and a church building and parsonage were erected at a cost of \$7,500. During the spring of 1892, while Rev. J. H. Mark was pastor of the church, a violent rain and windstorm caused the collapse of the new structure. The wrecked building attracted hundreds of people to the scene, who expressed regret over the damage that had been done. The destruction of the edifice was almost a fatal blow to the church, for a mortgage of \$2,300 still remained an obligation.

Through the courtesy of A. K. Francis, the church was allowed the use of the old match-factory building, later the brick yard, and worship was continued there under discouraging circumstances. During this period the genial Rev. Peter Hain was assigned to the charge. His zeal and enthusiasm enlisted the cooperation of the townspeople who responded generously to the endeavor of the members to raise sufficient funds for the erection of a new building. As a result of the efforts made to raise money, \$1200 was secured to rebuild the church.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Under the aggressive leadership of Rev. Mr. Hain work was started on the new building. The pastor took a personal interest in the work and was assisted by members of the congregation.

The new church edifice was completed in December of 1892, and was formally dedicated. The church was still hovering under the weight of the \$2,500 mortgage, but through the good offices of Rev. James Shoop, who was then the presiding elder, assistance was secured from the congregations of the conference, which enabled the congregation to meet its current obligations.

The church showed a consistent growth in membership from the time of its organization, but it received its greatest impetus under the pastorate of Rev. L. R. Kramer, who served the congregation from 1904 to 1915. The gains in membership and the enthusiasm for work have been sustained by the other pastors who have served the congregation during the last two decades.

After the destruction of the church in 1892 and its rebuilding that year, a group of stalwart members worked for more than nine years to wipe out the church indebtedness. The Mite society under the direction of Mrs. Harry Carl, the Sunday school under the stimulating leadership of Amos Boughter, and the members of the church contributed year by year toward the mortgage fund, until it was finally paid in 1901.

During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Kramer, the church was remodeled at a cost of over \$4,267. The entire expense of this undertaking was provided for with the exception of \$1,000. This was covered with a mortgage which was paid in 1918. A concrete walk to the garage and a new furnace in the parsonage were provided in 1923 and a new furnace was installed in the church in 1926. The church at the present time is in a flourishing condition.

The church has an organized choir of 26 voices and is under the direction of Harry W. Schwalm. It also has a male quartet, which was organized in 1908 during the pastorate of Rev. Kramer, and a quartet of women organized in 1928.

The pastors who have served the charge were the following: Rev. J. A. Sands, 1847; Rev. J. Meyer, 1848; Rev. George Smith, 1849-1850-1851; Rev. J. Roop, 1852; Rev. S. Noll, 1853-1854; Rev. S. Zimmerman, 1855; Rev. D. Hoffman, 1856; Rev. J. Lowery, 1857-1858-1859; Rev. L. W. Craumer, 1860-1861; Rev. J. Doerkson, 1862; Rev. J. G. Fritz, 1863-1864; Rev. S. Noll, 1865-1866; Rev. L. Fleisher, 1867; Rev. J. G. Clair, 1868; Rev. S. Etter, 1869-1870; Rev. J. Binkley, 1871; Rev. H. E. Hackman, 1872; Rev. James Shoop, 1873; Rev. P. Sheaffer, 1874; Rev. W. Huhler, 1875-1876-1877; Rev. J. Smith, 1878; Rev. William H. Craumer, 1879-1880; Rev. George Shindel and Rev. R. S. Arndt, 1881; Rev. H. W. Zimmerman, 1882; Rev. L. W. Craumer, 1882-1883-1884; Rev. H. S. Gable, 1885-1886; Rev. Clinton S. Miller, 1887-1888-1889; Rev. J. H. Mark, 1890-1891; Rev. P. L. Haines, 1892-1893-1894; Rev. M. H. Miller, 1895; Rev. Charles Lauer, 1896; Rev. D. D. Buddinger, 1897-1898; Rev. Amos Graul, 1899-1900-1901-1902.

Rev. Mr. Graul died in Pine Grove, December, 1902. Rev. H. F. Rhoad, 1903-1904; Rev. L. R. Kramer, 1904-1915; Rev. Amos Lehman, 1915-1916; Rev. R. E. Morgan, 1916-1921; Rev. J. A. Keiper, 1922; Rev. S. A. Rauch, 1922-1926; Rev. James E. Keene, 1926-1933; Rev. Harry Zechman, the present pastor.

During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Zechman, a two-manual Moller organ was installed and dedicated in January, 1934. At the time the installation was made the entire interior of the church was refinished and a new metal ceiling was placed in the church auditorium. The present enrollment in the church is 213 and in the Sunday school, over 300.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

### SALEM'S (HETZEL'S) LUTHERAN AND REFORMED CHURCH

During the midst of the American Revolution, a number of Lutheran families living in the easterly part of Pine Grove township felt the need of a school and a place of worship. Under the leadership of Peter Hetzel, a school teacher by training, they secured from the government in 1780, a tract of land of about fifty-five acres, upon which they built a commodious log school house. Mr. Hetzel assumed charge of the school and read sermons to the people regularly each Sunday.

In 1783, it was decided to organize a congregation and Rev. William Kurtz of Tulpehocken was invited to carry out the organization work and administer the sacraments. Rev. Mr. Kurtz at that time was also serving Jacob's church in Swatara Valley. Communions were held alternately in Jacob's church and at Hetzel's school house.

Most of the members of the congregation were aggressive young farmers, who cooperated with Mr. Hetzel in building up a substantial membership. People for many miles around were persuaded to become affiliated with the organization.

In the autumn of 1795, the congregation decided to erect a church and building operations were promptly started. The building committee comprised Peter Hetzel, John Lengle and Adam Kreigbaum. The deacons were Christopher Bernhard and Casper Lengel.

The church was built of logs and weather boarded. It had galleries on two sides and a high pulpit. It was named "Salem's Lutheran Church."

In 1799, Rev. Mr. Kurtz died and in July of that year Rev. Andrew Schultz was chosen pastor. The

church continued to maintain the school under Mr. Hetzel's direction and it is related that both the young and old attended its sessions during the winter months.

When the new church was finished a cemetery was laid out across the way from the building.

Rev. Mr. Schultz remained as pastor until 1802, when he was succeeded by Rev. John Knoske, who found the congregation to number 38 communicant members. The deacons were Adam Gebert and Nicholas Scheterle and the elders, John Lengel and Henry Apper.

During the Revolution the old school house was the scene of many patriotic gatherings. Michael Bretzius, the Bernhards, the Browns, and a host of other farmers living in what is now Washington, Wayne and the easterly part of Pine Grove township, met there and discussed the progress of the war. Some of these men served as officers and privates in the Pine Grove company of Berks county militia during the war and now lie buried in Hetzel's cemetery.

Rev. George Mennig succeeded Rev. Mr. Knoske in 1811 and remained until 1833, when his son, Rev. William G. Mennig, succeeded him. He served the congregation until 1839. From then until 1856, the pastors were Rev. A. B. Gockelen, Rev. J. T. Haesbert, Rev. Benjamin Sadler and Rev. Julius Evhart. Rev. E. S. Henry became pastor of the church in May 1856 and served it faithfully until his death in 1897. After his death, Rev. Herman Kroh served the congregation for a number of years. Rev. M. M. Kipps is the present pastor.

Soon after Salem's church was organized privilege was granted by the Lutherans to the Reformed members to hold regular services in the church, and a quarter of a century later equal rights and ownership in all church property was acquired.

The building that was erected and dedicated in 1797 was used as a place of worship for eighty-four years. In 1880, it was found neces-

sary to erect a new structure. Work was started on the present structure in the summer of that year and on September 26, 1880, the corner stone was laid with appropriate exercises. The building committee comprised, David Fidler, D. B. Seidel, John Henning and Joseph Fichert.

After the new building was erected, the membership continued to grow, and numbered nearly two hundred communicants at one time.

---

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### *The World War*

---

The Imperial German Government on January 31, 1917 announced to the United States Government and to the governments of the other neutral nations that it would adopt a policy with regard to the use of submarines against all shipping seeking to pass through certain designated areas of the high seas.

The announcement was made the subject of a sharp note to the German government by President Woodrow Wilson in which he indicated that if the German government intended to prosecute relentless and indiscriminate warfare against the vessels of commerce of neutral nations, then the government of the United States had no choice but to sever diplomatic relations with the German Empire altogether. This action on the part of the President resulted in the severance of diplomatic relations with Germany, but it also brought from President Wilson assurances that the American people did not desire any hostile conflict with the Imperial German Government.

With the definite break in diplomatic relations there vanished the

last semblance of cordiality toward the German government. The American government was no longer an outside observer endeavoring to maintain neutrality toward the warring nations. It was now clearly apparent that much as we had hoped to keep out of the fray, Germany was forcing us into the conflict.

Consequently it was no surprise to the American people, when on the second of April, 1917, President Wilson read to the Congress his message asking the representatives of the nation to declare the existence of a state of war with Germany.

Upon the declaration of a state of war, Congress began the consideration of the measures necessary for the enlargement of the military forces and the coordination of the industrial strength of the nation. On May 18, 1917, it passed an act which authorized the President to increase the military establishment of the United States.

The act provided for a national army, raised by selective conscription or draft and the President was

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

empowered to summons two units of 500,000 men each at such time as he should determine wise.

On July 3, 1917, the President by proclamation called into the Federal service the National Guard of the different states and sixteen divisional camps were established for their mobilization and training.

The response from the country to the act of Congress in declaring a state of war came in the form of offers of services from the people. In Pine Grove, as elsewhere, the people girded themselves for the task of giving their utmost cooperation to the government in prosecuting the war. It was realized that the task of the government was not only immediately to increase its military forces, or to organize the agricultural and industrial life of the nation to support the military establishments, but also to bear the increased financial burden.

One of the first acts of the citizens of the County was the organization of the Patriotic League of Schuylkill County. This organization pledged to the men at the front its moral support and necessary financial aid to them and those dependent on them during the war. W. J. Richards of Pottsville was president of the league and George W. Gensemer of Pine Grove was a member of its general committee.

Almost immediately after war was declared, demonstration committees were appointed in Pine Grove to assist in carrying out the government's program.

The trend of events during the opening months of 1917 prepared the people for the formal declaration of war. On the 30th of March, the townspeople presented Co. G with a flag. The occasion was one pregnant with interest and was witnessed by many people. Just seven days later the United States entered the war with Germany.

Almost immediately after war was declared, Capt. Harry W. Schwalm of Co. G started to recruit his organization to war strength in anticipation of the call to service. The recruiting was carried on with great vigor not only in Pine Grove but in other parts of the county as well.

Patriotic parades were held in many of the towns and patriotic sermons were preached in the churches. The passage of the act of Congress of May 10th creating the national army was followed by an announcement from Washington that the government would have 10,000,000 men available for conscription by July 1. This announcement was followed several weeks later by a proclamation from Governor Martin Brumbaugh, of Pennsylvania, addressed to the state and local committees of public safety urging their cooperation on June 5th, which was designated as "registration day." On that day all male residents of the Commonwealth between the ages of 21 and 30 were required to present themselves at registration places for enrollment under the national army act.

Soon after the plans for the enrollment of the national army were made known, announcement was made by the local military authorities that all voluntary enlistments in Co. G would cease on "registration day." This stimulated recruiting and the ranks of the local company were filled before the compulsory enrollment took place.

Registration day was made the occasion of a great patriotic demonstration in Pine Grove. Hundreds of young men of military age in the borough and township presented themselves for enrollment at the several registration places. The streets were thronged with groups of them during the entire day. In the late afternoon an impromptu parade was held.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The enactment of the national army act necessitated the raising of money for the immediate purchase of supplies for the army. The government launched the first Liberty loan campaign in May, 1917. The work of selling the first Liberty bonds in Pennsylvania was assigned to county organizations. Each county was given a quota of bonds to sell, the amount being determined by population and the assessed valuation of property. The campaign was started in Schuylkill County on May 25. Pine Grove organized a committee of representative citizens and carried on an energetic campaign which resulted in a sale of bonds in excess of its quota. The sale of bonds in the county amounted to \$1,275,000.

On Memorial Day, 1917, Pine Grove expressed its patriotic sentiments by a large demonstration. Co. G of the Fourth Regiment, the Spanish-American War veterans, the few remaining members of Wolf Post of the Grand Army, the local fire company, the fraternal organizations, and the pupils of the public schools participated in one of the largest parades ever held in the borough. The parade was held in the morning and was followed by patriotic exercises at St. John's Lutheran Cemetery.

Soon after the first Liberty loan drive was completed preparation was made by the Pine Grove Chapter of the Red Cross for a drive for funds for the Red Cross. Dr. John Sutton, who was director of Red Cross work in Pine Grove borough and township, organized a committee which carried on a campaign with great energy. Again Pine Grove went "over the top" with more than its quota subscribed.

Exactly six months after Co. G of the Fourth Regiment was mustered out of Federal Service on the Mexican Border, it was again mustered

into Federal Service on July 15, 1917. The company remained at its home station, Pine Grove, until September 10 when it entrained for Camp Hancock, Augusta, Georgia, arriving there on September 13th. The two months in Pine Grove were used for drilling and training the men. The old baseball field in the Annex was used as a drilling ground, and a rifle range was installed in Pleasant Valley, the men shooting from Kramer's Cider Mill across the valley to the hills south of the Power Plant. The movements of the troops through the town gave it a decidedly military atmosphere, and the effect was not lost on the citizens.

The officers and men who comprised Co. G of the Fourth Regiment when it left for Augusta, Ga., were as follows: Captain, Harry W. Schwalm; First Lieutenant, Frank E. Smith; Second Lieutenant, Wayne G. Zimmerman; First Sergeant, Harry G. Smeltzer; Mess Sergeant, Harold H. Hummel; Sergeants, Homer G. Feller, Wm. R. Donmoyer, Allen J. Lebo, Joseph A. Byerly, Edward Deichert, Wm. F. Lebo, Francis L. Zimmerman, Frank A. Harris, Fred L. Kendall; Corporals, Anthony Harris, Wm. F. Long, Harvey F. Lutz, Roy E. Sherman, Wm. H. Hummel, Wm. E. Wolfe, Wm. M. Keefer, John B. Ralph, Wm. H. Conrad, Harry E. Daubert, Norman A. Loeb, George H. Felty, Clarence W. Hand, Robert Artz, Harvey E. Schwartz, Albert E. Machamer, Howard H. Lehman; Buglers, Joseph J. Zirger, Warren D. Felty; Cooks, Chas. A. Kramer, Jere Herring, Oliver J. Rupp; Mechanics, Samuel Snyder, Morris A. Deiter; Privates, James A. Bailey, Chas. D. Bligan, Chas. D. Bonawitz, Warren E. Denton, Frank Falaskia, John H. Falk, Thomas E. Fidler, John F. Goodman, Clair Houtz, George W. Huber, Albert J. Keefer, John Kline, Harvey E. Knapp, Wm. C. Machamer,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Claude A. Mease, John H. Miller, Curtis E. Moyer, Chas. M. Ney, Harvey Pennell, William S. Reed, Chas. F. Reedy, Horace J. Schucker, Robert Shuttlesworth, Phaon S. Stager, Isadore Suffron, George E. Uhler, Clinton G. Wenrich, Clinton Wolfe, George J. Alsbach, Robert S. Batz, Robert S. Beck, John F. Bonawitz, Earl S. Bond, Thomas A. Bottomley, Harvey A. Bowers, Frank C. Brennan, Robert R. Bretzius, John Broderick, Joseph H. Brower, Wm. H. Bush, Stanley W. Christ, Patrick Craven, Eugene Culbert, Chas. H. Deichert, Solomon D. Ditzler, Albert Downton, George I. Dull, Chas. Eisenacher, Fred Eisenacher, Franklin Fisher, John E. Frantz, Harry W. Gauntlett, Henry C. Gibson, Paul Goodman, Chas. Hain, Simon E. Hand, George R. Harris, Richard G. Hatter, Arthur L. Hoff, Arthur Hoffman, Clarence G. Hoover, Wm. B. Hostler, Roger G. Kiscaddin, David L. Klinger, John A. Klinger, Gurney A. Klinger, Chas. H. Kopp, John A. Lengle, Irwin E. Lehr, Wm. L. Loy, Williard L. Machamer, Odon J. McNalis, Chas. D. Michael, Elias S. Miller, Herbert L. Miller, John F. Miller, Harry A. Morgan, John H. Miller, Harry W. Morgan, Clarence G. Neal, Lewis E. Ney, Morris D. Ney, Arthur J. Potts, Benjamin E. Reedy, Harry E. Rehrer, Allen Reinbolt, John B. Reinoehl, Clair S. Row, Arthur Schaeffer, Ira Schaeffer, Walter Schaeffer, John F. Schneider, Robert Schrope, Clayton F. Shadle, Chas. F. Shollenberger, Warren Shollenberger, George Stine, Edward L. Stoudt, Wm. E. Straub, Roy W. Tipton, Henry A. Tobias, Clayton Wagner, George E. Wagner, Clarence A. Waters, Chas. H. Wentz, Wm. T. Wetzel, Clarence Williams, Joseph T. Williams, Albert G. Wolfe, Elmer I. Yocum, Charles W. Zimmers, Harry Zerbe, Joseph M. Zerbe, Harvey A. Evans.

The drawing of names in the first draft of men for service in the National Army took place at the County Court House on July 20th. On that same day, the lists were published and on August 2nd the draftees were requested to appear before the exemption boards. A short time afterward the first draft contingent was called for service. A number of young men from Pine Grove and Pine Grove township were sent to mobilization camps.

Soon after the arrival of Co. G at Camp Hancock, it became known that part of the program of placing the army on a war footing, called for the breaking up of the National Guard units. This news was received with much regret since it promised to destroy the identity of military units that had long and distinguished service records. On September 24th, the first assignments were made to new units. The Pine Grove unit, however, was not given a definite assignment until October 31st, when it was transferred to the 107th Machine Gun battalion as Co. C of that organization. This marked the disbanding of the old Fourth regiment. Major Harry P. Case of Lebanon, formerly commander of the second battalion of the Fourth Pennsylvania Infantry was assigned as commander of the 107th Machine Gun battalion. The officers and men who comprised the reorganized unit were as follows:

### Headquarters Company No. 3

Captain, Harry W. Schwalm; First Lieutenant, Frank E. Smith; Second Lieutenant, George W. Zimmerman; Sergeant, Francis L. Zimmerman (Range Finder); First Sergeant, Harry G. Smeltzer; Buglers, Warren D. Felty and Joseph J. Zirger; Corporal John F. Goodman (Signal Corporal); Corporal Norman A. Loeb (Company Clerk); First Class Privates, George Stine, Chas. H. Kopp,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Paul Goodman, Harvey Evans, Horace J. Schucker, (Co. Agents, signalmen and scouts); Privates John Broderick, Wm. B. Hostler, Clarence Williams, Roy W. Tipton (Co. Agents, signalmen and scouts).

### Train Company No. 3

Mess Sergeant, Harold H. Hummel; Supply Sergeant, Homer G. Feller; Stable Sergeant, Charles A. Kramer; Mechanics, Morris A. Deiter, Warren Shollenberger, John H. Miller; Saddler, Earl S. Bond; Cooks, Jere W. Herring, Oliver J. Rupp, Gurney Klinger; First Class Private, Robert S. Artz; Private, Arthur Hoffman.

### First Platoon Co. No. 3 Headquarters

First Lieutenant, Patrick FitzGerald; Sergeant, William R. Donmoyer (Platoon Guide and Range Finder); First Class Private, Albert J. Kiefer (Platoon Agent); Privates, Chas. Eisenacher, Chas. H. Deichert (Platoon Agents); **First Section:** Sergeant, William E. Wolfe (Section Leader), First Class Private, George E. Uhler, Clair Houtz (Section Agents); **First Gun Squad:** Corporal, George H. Felty; First Class Privates, William S. Reed, Chas. M. Ney; Privates, Patrick Craven, Robert Schrope, Clarence G. Hoover, Robert R. Bretzius, Clayton F. Shadle, Harry Zerbe; **Second Gun Squad:** Corporal, William F. Long; First Class Privates, Harvey E. Knapp, Chas. D. Bonawitz; Privates, William L. Loy, Henry C. Gibson, Arthur L. Hoff, Roger G. Kiscaddin, Elmer I. Yocom, Joseph M. Zerbe; **Second Section:** Sergeant, Fred L. Kendall (Section Leader); First Class Privates, George W. Huber, Robert Shuttlesworth (Section Agents); **First Gun Squad:** Corporal, Clarence W. Hand; First Class Privates, John Kline, Rankin Fisher; Privates, William H. Bush, Harry

W. Gauntlet, Herbert L. Miller, Wilmer Rowe, William E. Straub, William T. Wetzel; **Second Gun Squad:** Corporal, William H. Hummel; First Class Privates, Curtis E. Moyer, George R. Harris; Privates, Albert Downton, Odon J. McNalis, John B. Reinoehl, Clair S. Row, Chas. H. Wentz, John F. Schneider.

### Second Platoon Co. No. 3 Headquarters

Second Lieutenant, William F. Ehlers; Sergeant, Joseph A. Byerly (Platoon Guide and Range Finder); First Class Private, Clarence A. Waters (Platoon Agent); Privates, Frank C. Brennan, Joseph T. Williams (Platoon Agents); **First Section:** Sergeant, Edward Deichert (Section Leader); First Class Privates, Richard G. Hatter, Claude A. Mease (Section Agents); **First Gun Squad:** Corporal, Harvey F. Lutz; First Class Privates, Chas. E. Bligan, Thos. E. Fidler; Privates, Simon E. Hand, Fred Eisenacher, Harry A. Morgan, John F. Miller, Clayton Wagner, John F. Bonawitz; **Second Gun Squad:** Corporal, William H. Conrad; First Class Privates, Warren E. Downton, Stanley W. Christ; Privates, John H. Miller, Joseph H. Brower, Harry W. Morgan, Chas. F. Shollenberger, Chas. W. Zimmers, Arthur Schaeffer; **Second Section:** Sergeant, Frank Harris (Section Leader); First Class Privates, John H. Falk, James A. Bailey (Section Agents); **First Gun Squad:** Corporal, Howard H. Lehman; First Class Privates, Wm. C. Machamer, Harvey Pennell; Privates, George I. Dull, Harry E. Rehrer, Henry A. Tobias, George E. Wagner, Albert G. Wolfe, John A. Klinger; **Second Gun Squad:** Corporal, Anthony Harris; First Class Privates, Phaon S. Stager, Clinton G. Wenrich; Privates, John A. Lengle, Edward L. Stoudt, Harvey A. Bowers, George J. Allsbach, John E. Frantz, Clarence G. Neal.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

### **Third Platoon Co. No. 3 Headquarters**

Sergeant, Allen J. Lebo (Platoon Guide and Range Finder); First Class Private, Isadore Suffron (Platoon Agent); Privates, Eugene Culbert, Lewis E. Ney (Platoon Agents); **First Section:** Sergeant, William F. Lebo (Section Leader); First Class Privates, Chas. F. Reedy, Ralph Klinger, (Section Agents); **First Gun Squad:** Corporal, Roy E. Sherman; First Class Privates, Clinton Wolfe, Allan W. Reinbold; Privates, David L. Klinger, Ira Schaeffer; **Second Gun Squad:** Corporal, William M. Keefer; First Class Privates, Benj. E. Reedy, Willard L. Machamer; Privates, Arthur J. Potts, Robert S. Batz; **Second Section:** First Class Privates, Elias S. Miller, Morris D. Ney (Section Agents); **First Gun Squad:** Corporal, Albert E. Machamer.

The company's training as a Machine Gun Company was started immediately after its transfer, and was carried out along British lines with some modifications. Captain Pinnel, Machine Gun Corps, British Army, was chief instructor, and it was through his supervision that the company received its elementary training. During this period, men undesirable for Machine Gun work were exchanged for men from other organizations who were better fitted for the work.

While the men at Camp Hancock were engaged in training for fighting at the front, the people of Pine Grove were working loyally to help the men in service. During late September of 1917, announcement was made that the second Liberty loan would be launched, and committees were organized in Pine Grove and other communities in the county. The drive for the sale of bonds started on October first and proved an easy success. Pine Grove's quota was oversubscribed.

The Pine Grove Chapter of the Red Cross was completely organized during the fall of 1917, and a campaign was launched for preparing articles for the young men from Pine Grove and Pine Grove township who were at the front.

On August 22, a number of young men from Pine Grove left for Lancaster where they were assigned to Co. B of the 149th Machine Gun Battalion of the Rainbow Division. The contingent comprised Roy B. Kreiner, H. L. Keip, Abraham A. Swartz, Ira S. Kohr of Ravine and N. R. Gerber.

On September 24th, a large contingent of men from the county left Pottsville to join the National Army. The group of men included a considerable number from Pine Grove. During November and December of 1917, local men were again called to join the National Army.

War work received a temporary setback in December of 1917, because of the severe winter weather that set in about the middle of the month. Snow fell to a depth of nearly two feet in the mountains north of Pine Grove, while the town was buried under a blanket of fourteen inches. Immediately afterward it became extremely cold, the thermometer reaching zero. Mining was suspended at Lincoln colliery for several days, and many of the schools in the township were closed.

On February 20, 1918, Company C of the 107th Machine Gun Battalion was transferred to the 108th Machine Gun Battalion, as Co. D of that organization, Major R. M. Vail being the commanding officer.

On April 21, 1918, at noon, the Battalion entrained for Camp Upton, N. Y., arriving there at 6:00 A. M., April 24. On May 2, 1918, the Battalion entrained at Yaphank and detrained at Brooklyn. At Bush Dock, Brooklyn, it boarded H. M.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Army Transport, "Anchises," which sailed at 11:00 A. M., May 3, 1918. The "Anchises" was a liner of the South African and Australian Mail Service. It had seen hard service as an Army Transport, and shortly after carrying the Battalion overseas, the ship was torpedoed in the Irish Sea. Among the convoy crossing the Atlantic were several historic boats—The Carpathia, a Cunarder that had gone to the rescue of the Titanic, and the Carmania, another Cunarder which had been fitted with heavy guns and had seen service as a sea raider earlier in the War. After an uneventful voyage, the convoy of sixteen ships put in the harbor at Liverpool, England, early in the morning of May 16.

The travels of the men from home to Camp Augusta, thence back to New York, presented nothing new to the veterans of the Mexican Border, but the trans-Atlantic voyage was a new experience for practically every man in the company. The ship was crowded as were all Army Transports. Every man was instructed to be continually on the alert for the much dreaded submarine. Evenings before dusk, the transports took their position in the center of the convoy. All men slept with their life preservers, and one hour before dawn, everybody was called on deck to watch for enemy craft. In addition, the fog and damp sea air caused daily discomfort for many, and the entire Company was glad to see the English shore.

Entrainning at Liverpool at 5:00 P. M. and crossing the south of England, the Company arrived at Shorncliffe at 2:30 A. M. May 17. The men marched from Shorncliffe to Folkstone, a beautiful summer resort on the English Channel, where they were comfortably billeted. They remained in Folkstone until about 3:00 P. M. when they moved back to Shorncliffe, entraining there

for Dover. A washout made the direct route impossible, and the trains were moved by way of Canterbury, arriving at Dover at 7:00 P. M., May 17. There the men marched up the winding roads of the cliffs to Archcliffe Fort where the night was spent.

At 7:00 A. M., the next morning the order was received for the movement to France, and by 8:00 A. M., the entire 108th M. G. Battalion was on the docks ready for embarkation. The trip across the Channel was exceedingly dangerous, the enemy knowing that troops were being sent through from the United States. Enemy submarines were very active in the Channel, enemy planes ventured as far as Dover Cliff on bombing expeditions, and many times torpedoes were placed in the North Sea so as to float toward the Atlantic thru the narrow neck between England and France. At 10:00 a. m., the Battalion embarked in three small but swift boats. Protected on both sides by a fleet of nine destroyers, and with nine trawlers sweeping the sea and Allied planes hovering overhead, the dash for France was successfully made. On May 18 at about 11:00 A. M., the men first set foot on French shore, debarking at Calais.

They were immediately sent to a camp on the outskirts of the city where they made themselves as comfortable as possible. They were in a dry sandy area and had only small canvas tents to protect them from the sun's intense heat. That night guns were heard in action for the first time. The channel ports had for quite a time been the objective of the Germans, and what they could not gain on land, tried to subdue by aerial attacks. At 11:00 P. M., a fleet of enemy planes came over and anti-aircraft guns from all directions started to hurl their shrapnel into the skies. At

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

the same time huge search lights started to play over the heavens. The swift moving beams of light crossing one another and thousands of the guns and bursting shrapnel presented a scene that will never be forgotten. Many casualties were caused in every raid and the British and French had learned by better experience that the best place to be during an air raid was in a dugout. Our men, inexperienced and disdainful, stood around to watch the sight. Fortunately no one was hurt, although many fragments fell in the camp.

The next morning the men were given their barrack bags, (May 19) and although many sleepless nights were spent at Camp Upton in issuing every article of clothing required for overseas service, instructions received at Calais compelled the men to strip off everything except the clothing worn and an extra suit of underwear. On the 20th, the company marched into the country a distance of six miles, when new gas masks of the English type were issued to each man and tested in the gas chamber.

On May 21, at 1:30 P. M., the Battalion formed for another move and marched with heavy packs, under an intense sun through the streets of Calais to the outskirts of the City. All barrack bags were stored in a warehouse and each man from that time on had to carry what he needed on his back. At 4:00 P. M., the soldiers entrained and travelled through a fine country to Desores, arriving at 10:00 P. M. From Desores, over dusty roads and in a musty night air, the men marched to the delightful village of Hennevoux, ten miles east of Boulogne-sur Mer—Here they experienced their first taste of French billeting, being quartered in barns and stables. It was 2:00 A. M., when the men were finally quartered and a cup

of tea and some biscuits given to each man. The next day was devoted to cleaning equipment and attempting to weigh water out of a half inch pipe which sputtered a few drops, every few minutes. Bathing under such conditions was difficult but somehow accomplished. May 23rd was a rest day for the men but May 24th was scheduled for drill under English officers of the Northumberland Fusileers. It rained terribly hard all that morning, and after marching around in the mud for an hour, and failing to find the drill field, the company returned to quarters and rested for the remainder of the day.

Just at this time the headquarters of the American Expeditionary Forces were engaged in a critical argument with Foch and Haig as to the disposition of the American troops arriving daily in France. The French contended that the Americans be divided—that regiments of infantry and the auxiliary armies be assigned to English and French groups so as to acquire by association the training necessary for the lines. The English went still farther in their efforts to destroy our identity, advising that the Americans being of one-blood and language with the English, should be completely absorbed into the British organization. General Pershing and his staff could not agree to any of these propositions, maintaining that a complete American Army could soon be formed, and that to break up the divisions would destroy the spirit and morale for which the Americans were noted.

The argument continuing, the British officers remained with the battalion, training it along English lines. On May 25, after an inspection in which the English were agreeably surprised as to the efficiency and equipment of the men,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

the battalion was issued complete Vickers machine guns and equipment. During the following days the men were busy at drill with the new guns and fire control instruments, firing on a 1000 inch range.

The first mail received overseas arrived in Hennevoux, May 31 and the second mail on June 2. On June 8th word was received that the company would move out of the center of British operations and go to the south to take up a reserve position behind the French Lines. This order necessitated the turning in all English equipment.

The battalion left Hennevoux on June 9 and marched to Campaign where it bivouaced for the night. At 8:30 the next morning the march was continued, the men arriving at Fruges at 4:00 o'clock in the afternoon. On June 11, a nine hours march took the troops from Fruges to Hesdin, where they were billeted for the night. The twelfth and thirteenth days of June were set aside for rest, but at midnight of the thirteenth the Company again moved south. Entrainning at Hesdin at midnight, the company detrained at Meaux twenty three hours later. At Meaux trucks were immediately boarded for Quilly which was reached at 4:00 o'clock in the morning of June 15. The Company left Quilly at 2:00 o'clock in the afternoon and marched to Thieux, where the men received their first pay since leaving the United States. Leaving Thieux at 8:00 in the morning of June 17th, the group arrived in Gresy two hours later, and went into billets immediately.

At Hennevoux, Vickers equipment had been used for training, but at Gresy, Hotchkiss machine guns were issued. From June 18th until June 23rd the men worked faithfully with the new gun. On June 24th the Company was again ordered to move, and leaving Gresy on motor

trucks in the morning arrived at a farm near LaCeile at 7:00 o'clock in the evening. The company remained on this farm until June 30, the date of the last formal muster. A three hours march took the men to another farm one mile from Villemeyenne where they remained until July 4th, when they received orders at 2:45 o'clock in the morning to move to a reserve position in the line.

No member of the 55th Brigade will ever forget the Fourth of July, 1918. At 2:30 o'clock in the morning a courier dashed into the battalion headquarters with orders to rush companies to positions north of Pargny. With suppressed excitement the trains were placed on the road and thereon, with light packs and rations, started in the chill of the morning for the front, forgetting their carefully made plans for a celebration of Independence Day. In the dead of night, along the road heavy with dust, they trudged toward the front lines. They turned off now and then to permit a truck train of ammunition and supplies to pass to the forward dumps. It was the beginning of the great adventure, for which they had trained and awaited so long, and which many of them thought at times would never come. In their minds, it was the most trying period of the long probation.

On through Artonges to Parny the column moved. Companies C and D, leading, took positions at Ragronet Farm. Late in the morning, when it was apparent that the expected German attack had not materialized, the battalion returned to Villemeyenne but remained under alert orders. Back in billets there was much discussion and real disappointment among the men because they had not taken up front-line positions. Late in the afternoon of July 5, moving orders were

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

again published and the outfit left for Pargny, where it went into bivouac. Most of the time until July 13 was used by the men in building emplacements in the reserve line.

In the meantime, the German offensive which had been expected on the 4th, was said to be developing in a great drive on Paris. Intelligence reports showed that the Crown Prince was massing troops in the sector between Soissons and Rheims, running in a wedge to Chateau Thierry. The Germans were very confident, even advancing the approximate date of the offense and stressing July 14th, Bastile Day, and a holiday of great significance in France, as the date on which the big drive should start.

At midnight of July 14, 1918, Co. D was in position in the hills in the vicinity of Conde-en-Brie & Montigny when the Fifth German offensive began, and the company was subjected to very heavy enemy artillery fire which continued during the early morning of July 15th. The fire was concentrated along our wire and trenches, the 1st, 2nd, and Headquarters Platoons, receiving the heaviest fire. These platoons were located on a hill and the enemy evidently knew it was a strong point of machine guns. Before daybreak four men had been killed and eight wounded. The enemy had scored a direct hit on one of the 2nd Platoon gun emplacements, destroying it completely. The shelling continued throughout the day so the 1st and 2nd Platoons moved their guns to the trenches of the 109th Infantry, two more men being killed just before leaving the old position. During the opening of the offensive, when the 108th and 110th Infantry were engaged with the enemy on the banks of the Marne River, only two companies of the battalion opened fire.

One gun of Company B fired for a short time on Conde, but because of the excessive range and the uncertainty of the position of the infantry in front, firing was soon stopped.

During the afternoon of the 15th, men wearing French and American uniforms were noticed coming into St. Aignan and were thought to be friendly troops. Immediately after their arrival in the town our trenches were subjected to heavy machine gun fire, and the 1st and 2nd Platoons of Co. D were ordered to open fire on the town. They did so and silenced the fire of the enemy.

Toward daybreak of July 16th the enemy shell fire again increased and Co. D received orders not to give way an inch. The American artillery was very active and the enemy did not come over, although enemy planes bombed the kitchens. The days of July 16, 17, and 18, the critical days in the second German attempt to take Paris, were nerve-racking ones for those who had to lie idle in their gun positions. On July 18, the sector made a counter attack and Co. D received orders to remain in position until further directions were given. At 6:00 o'clock in the evening the company marched to a woods near Montigny where the men bivouaced for the night. The Pine Grove men who lost their lives in this engagement were: Frank Brennan, Frank Harris, Anthony Harris, Willard Machamer, Norman Reed, and Phaon Stager. The days from July 18 to July 26 were spent in resting and marching, two men being wounded on the 18th. The entire Battalion moved through Viffort, Essises, Cheret, to Nogent L'Astard where it crossed the Marne River on the 26th and took up a position on the right flank of the Corps, which was again preparing

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

for an assault. The enemy had been retreating since July 18, when the drive against Paris was completely stopped, and the general counter attack started.

On the 27th, the Battalion moved at 6:00 o'clock in the morning and marched through Nesles, Chateau Thierry, Blesones, (where the Marne was crossed on a Pontoon bridge), then proceeded to Mont St. Pere where a halt was called. The march was resumed eight hours later and the outfit moved through Charteville, Jaulgonne, La Channel, to Fest de Fere, bivouacing there at 10:30 o'clock in the evening. On the 28th, the Battalion rested in spite of numerous gas alarms and continual harassing by enemy planes.

On July 29th and 30th, Co. D participated in the advance on the Ourc River, marching to the edge of a forest near Fresnes where it was held in reserve position. Gas alarms were numerous and there were three gas casualties. At 8:00 o'clock in the evening of July 30, the Company received orders to advance, but the orders were cancelled later as the American troops had broken through the enemy line. Company D was relieved at night by a Machine Gun Co. of the 82nd Division.

The next day the Company moved at 8:00 o'clock in the morning, thru the Le Channel to Courmont where it awaited further orders, and on August 1 the march was continued to LeChannel. Here although the section was severely bombed by enemy planes, the Company had no casualties. One hundred sixty-eight men of the Company carried stretchers and rendered first aid to men of the 110th Infantry which had suffered severely from the bombing.

Beginning August 2, Company D with the entire Battalion, proceeded

thru Courmont to Cohan to take part in the advance on the Vesle river, arriving at Cohan, 7:00 o'clock in the morning of Aug. 4. All the travelling had been done after dark, the night of August 3 being particularly bad as there was a heavy rain all night and the men were frequently held up in the deep mud by traffic blockades. At Cohan the men rested and dried their clothing until 3:00 o'clock in the afternoon, when they moved to a valley 5 kilometers south of Fesines along the Fesmis-Dravegny road, digging fox holes there on the reserve slope of the hill.

Between August 3 and August 19 there was constant activity in this area. Our troops were frequently shelled by the enemy artillery but the enemy was unsuccessful in getting many direct hits on the reverse of the slope, most of the shells landing either on top of the hill or in the valley beneath. Enemy planes frequently came over our lines but were driven back by the fire of our machine guns which had been mounted by the Company for anti-aircraft work. On August 9th, the company had one gas casualty and at 6:00 o'clock in the morning of August 12th an enemy shell struck one of our limbers killing Wm. Keefer, Wm. Reed, and Robert Shuttlesworth, all three men having been sleeping in the shelter of the limber. The next night the Company went into the front line to relieve Co. G, and again was subjected to German fire. Every night thereafter until midnight of August 18, Co. D fired a harassing fire on the enemy positions, especially on the roads leading out of Villette. The Company moved out of the front line early in the morning of August 19. The last few weeks had been spent in "Death Valley," and the men were not sorry to have an opportunity to rest.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

A reserve position near Courville was held from August 19 until August 28. During this time the men did no actual fighting although they were shelled several times and gun positions were reconnoitered. On the 29th, the men had a bath and were given new clothing. At 9:00 o'clock in the evening, they again moved into the front line at positions south of Villette, relieving Co. C of the 108th Machine Gun Battalion.

The new position was near a quarry. Six guns were mounted by the Company and sentries stationed on them day and night. All men not on duty were in two tunnels of the ancient quarry.

For the next few days the men carried on with their regular routine in the day and opened harassing fire on the enemy at night. Rations were brought up to our position with difficulty, as the enemy guns were very active on all roads and the tunnel entrances. On September 1 at 2:00 o'clock in the morning, a barrage battery of the Company fired 30,000 rounds, the American Artillery also put down a barrage, engineers put up a smoke screen, and infantry on the immediate right of Company D made a raid. The enemy artillery retaliated shelling the Company battery and wounding one man. The next day was very quiet but at 8:00 o'clock in the evening, the enemy artillery opened with a violent bombardment of gas and high explosive shells on the two tunnel entrances. The shelling was of 30 minutes duration and even though gas curtains kept the tunnels free of gas, two sentries at the entrances were gassed. Disregarding the enemy artillery, the harassing machine gun fire was continued as before and again repeated by our men on the night of September 3. In the morning of the 4th the gas attack of the enemy met with success and 13 men were gassed.

On the afternoon of September 4, the advance on the Aisne River was begun. Crossing the Vesle River at 2:00 o'clock in the afternoon on a footbridge, the 108th Battalion moved to a point 1 kilometer north of Villette where it halted for the night. The following day, the Headquarters 1st and 2nd Platoons of Co. D moved forward about 400 meters where they were subjected to heavy machine gun and shell fire. A halt was called until the firing subsided, and the Headquarters and 1st Platoon then moved up to the front line and mounted four guns. The 2nd Platoon mounted 2 guns about 200 meters in the rear of the 1st Platoon, holding 2 guns in reserve.

The forward areas were under constant fire and were heavily shelled with mustard gas. The 3rd Platoon was held as brigade reserve and remained in position during September 6 and were shelled and machine gunned all day and night. On September 7, the 3rd Platoon was also moving forward when the entire 28th division was relieved, and drawn out of the line. During the advance on the Aisne, John Frantz was killed, and twenty-three men were wounded and gassed. Albert Machamer was wounded so severely that he died several days later in a hospital.

It was during this advance that the entire battalion attained its height of success. It not only advanced ahead of the infantry without any visible support, but also captured a score of German prisoners.

During the fighting from the 5th to the 7th, the Battalion occupied advanced positions all along the line, maintaining contact with the French Army on the right, and the One Hundred and Tenth Infantry

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

on the left, and on many occasions occupying positions far in advance of the Infantry. Positions were consolidated and on the night of the 7th, all of the companies in the Battalion were relieved by French Troops.

After a two days rest at Dravegny, the outfits moved out at 7:30 o'clock in the morning, of the 10th, and marched thru Arcie le Ponsard, Romigny, Chatillion, Port a Busson, and arrived at Quilly along the Marne River at 4:30 o'clock in the afternoon. On the 11th lorries were boarded and the Battalion passed thru Chalons sur Marne, Epernay, Vitry-le-Francais, and Sermaiz, and desembussed at Contrisson the following afternoon. The men then hiked to Cheminon-le-Ville, (Sept. 12) where they were billeted and had to eat iron rations as the company trains were late in arriving. The men witnessed a French wedding in this village and enjoyed the spectacle very much. It served to relieve their minds, and remove their thoughts from the sterner realities of war. Major Vail participated in the ceremonies by carrying out the old French custom of purchasing the bride's garter.

One of the most difficult forced marches taken by troops of the A. E. F. was that from Cheminon-le-Ville to the wood near Lisleen-Barrois, a distance of some thirty-five kilometers. This was made in about ten hours, from 8:00 in the evening of the 16th to 6:00 in the morning of the 17th. The march was over congested roads and the fact that new shoes were worn by most of the men served to hasten their exhaustion. The wagon train and kitchens did not arrive until the 18th.

Moving thru the Argonne Forest to Lereslettes the night of the 18th and early in the morning of the 19th, and then moving again the

following night, the men finally arrived at the edge of the forest, about 5 kilometers west of Neuville. Here they remained from the 20th to the 25th of September, when orders were received to be in readiness for the great Argonne drive, which was to start at 5:30 o'clock in the morning of September 26.

At 8:00 o'clock in the evening of September 25th, the Company moved to positions in the front line trenches north of Neuville, arriving at 2:00 o'clock in the morning of the 26th. Here ten guns were mounted in batteries of five guns each, and preparations were made for a barrage to be fired at zero hour. When the American Army opened that offensive, two thousand eight hundred field pieces went into action. Rifles, machine guns, trench mortars, one-pounders, light and heavy field artillery, firing high explosives, gas, and shrapnel—all of the offensive weapons of modern warfare were incorporated in the American attack. Placed in the front line as a sacrifice unit, Company D, 108th M. G. Bn. opened fire at zero hour on enemy trenches in front of the 110th Infantry. At 9:00 o'clock in the morning the Company left its position and advanced to Varennes, then along the Varrennes-Montblainville Road, to a position in a valley two kilometers north of Varennes. The men mounted four guns on a plateau north of the valley and held the position all night, with the enemy in force on the other side of the hill. The land held by our men had been in German hands for a long time and was literally honey-combed with German dugouts. The hill had been shelled by American Artillery just before it was occupied by Company D, and when the men arrived there, they found many Germans buried alive, some bodies with limbs protruding which were still moving.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

On September 27, Company D fired on the edge of the forest north of its position, and infantry advanced under cover of the fire. Our machine guns fired heavily from 5:30 to 6 o'clock in the morning, and then only when the enemy guns were active. The ammunition question was serious at this time, so the company train used the mules as pack mules, rolling stock being prohibited.

On the following day, Company D advanced over the plateau toward Montblainville and was subjected to machine gun and shell fire during the advance. The outfit halted in a ravine 1 kilometer south of Apremont and mounted four guns on a plateau six hundred meters south of Apremont. They continued holding their position in the ravine on the 29th, with the enemy artillery unsuccessfully attempting to dislodge them, all of the enemy shells landing on top of the plateau instead of in the ravine. There had been intensive fighting throughout September 28th and 29th, and this was continued on the 30th. At 10 o'clock in the morning, the 2nd Platoon moved into a trench at the southern edge of Apremont, in order to fire a harassing fire southeast across the Aire River, and at two o'clock that afternoon, the platoon moved to a cliff on the eastern edge of Apremont, with orders to fire on all targets to the east.

The 1st Platoon was sent out at 12:30 o'clock the next morning, going into position on the northern edge of the town with orders to fire on all targets to the north. A half hour later, the 2nd Platoon was ordered to a strip of woods near the edge of the Argonne Forest about 1100 meters northwest of Apremont. Directions had been vague and none of the men knew just where they were going. No protection was afforded

them and at times it seemed as though they were behind the German lines. It was extremely calm and quiet that night and something seemed to be telling all of the men that many of them were spending their last night on earth. As they were going out over No Man's Land, they came to a bridge crossing a small stream. Thinking that the banks of the stream might afford protection to his men in case of an enemy attack, Captain Schwalm in Pennsylvania German directed one of the men to go down the bank and see whether there was much water in the stream. His orders were carried out and from the stream bed, the answer was given in Pennsylvania German that there was but little water. The men went on their position beyond, and participated in the day's fighting. Later in the day when the German prisoners started coming in, one of them related that the Germans were stationed in the stream near the bridge, that they heard our platoon crossing and were about to fire on it, when the Pennsylvania German conversation led them to think that another detachment of Germans was using the bridge. Had the Germans attacked, they could have killed or captured the entire platoon.

An American assault in that section had been planned for six o'clock, October 1. Thousands of rounds of ammunition were brought forward in anticipation of the attack. The 2nd Platoon was in position 1100 meters northwest of the town, with orders to open fire at 6:00 o'clock in the morning on Hill 244, and the 1st Platoon remained in the town. At 5:35 o'clock in the morning the Germans opened with an intense barrage, putting down a violent artillery fire on the town of Apremont, and at a point 200 meters in the rear of the 2nd Platoon. Ten minutes later the enemy infantry

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

was seen in wave formation attacking in the same line as the road in front of the town. A dense fog prevented the detection of the advance until the enemy was within close range. The machine gunners had been instructed to withhold fire until the enemy was in direct range. Almost simultaneously the machine guns on a wide front, including those of Co. D, opened fire, ruthlessly mowing down hundreds of the enemy, breaking up the assault, and totally demoralizing at least three regiments. The attack lasted perhaps an hour, but in that short period terrible disaster had been wrought in the German ranks. The casualties of Company D had been two killed, and nine wounded. Captain Schwalm was wounded and Lt. Smith assumed command of the Company.

The next several days the men remained in the same position in spite of intermittent shelling by enemy artillery, firing into Chatel Chehery and le Menil Farm. During these days the entire Battalion suffered many casualties, but the success of the engagement served to keep up the morale of the men.

On October 5, two platoons of Company D moved with the battalion across the Aire River to a small forest southeast of LaForge. The enemy artillery was very active shelling a crossroad near the wood, and seven men of the Company were wounded and gassed. On the night of October 6, the platoons went back to Apremont and fired a barrage on Hill 244 and Chatel Chehery at 5:00 o'clock of the morning of October 7. The enemy artillery was again active and one of our men was killed. At 8:00 o'clock in the morning of the 7th, the Company advanced to a hill at Chatel Chehery, mounting four guns there with orders to fire only in case of a counter attack. At 10:30 o'clock in the morning of Oc-

tober 8, five more guns were mounted in anticipation of a counter attack, which did not materialize. On October 9, the Company was relieved at 6:30 o'clock in the morning by a machine gun company of the 82nd Division, and marched back to Montblainville and bivouaced.

The next morning the 108th M. G. Battalion left the line and marched to Neuilly, and a night's ride in busses brought the men to barracks. On October 14, the wagon train arrived, after being on the road three days, and the Battalion received a large number of replacements. The splendid work of all the companies engaged in the Argonne earned for them commendatory letters from both division and brigade commanders, and the battalion was permitted to rest until October 27.

On that day the men moved out at 5:00 o'clock in the afternoon to the Theaucourt section in the old Saint Michel salient. Company D was billeted in the reserve line at Hattneville, remaining there until November 3, when the outfit was placed in a woods near St. Louis Farm, arriving there at 10:00 o'clock in the evening with orders to mount guns and fire a barrage on the enemy position at 5:15 o'clock in the morning of November 5. During the next three days there was little actual fighting, although the Company had advanced approximately one kilometer. The last advance was made on November 10, when the outfit moved ahead into new positions at 10:00 o'clock in the evening. Early the next morning, (November 11) as preparations were being made to continue hostilities, the company commander received an order to go to the rear and get billets, as the enemy had signed an Armistice and hostilities would cease at 11:00 o'clock in the morning. Immediately upon the arrival of the

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

eleventh hour all firing ceased and there was general rejoicing in the ranks on both sides of "No Man's Land." Germans and Americans mingled freely, exchanging souvenirs and forgetting the differences which had prompted them to seek each other's lives.

The day after the signing of the Armistice, the Company moved back to Hassavant Farm, which had been a German evacuation hospital. It remained there until January 8, when the march to Saulzures-les-Vannes was begun. Here the men remained until March 19, when they entrained for Le Mans embarkation center.

At Saulzures-les-Vannes, Company D, as part of the 28th Division, was received by General Pershing, and Captain Schwalm was personally commended by the General on the splendid sanitary record of the company.

On April 17, the Company moved from the Le Mans area to Fort St. Nazaire, where it remained until April 30. On that day the entire battalion embarked on the S. S. "Peerless" for the United States, arriving at Philadelphia on May 16 and entraining for Camp Dix, N. J., the same date. Company D was mustered out on May 28, 1919.

During the active service of Company D at the front, it suffered heavily from casualties which required replacements. These were made at various times while the Company was at the front. The roster of the Company when it moved into the embarkation camp on April 17, 1918 was as follows:

Captain, Harry W. Schwalm; First Lieutenants, George W. Zimmerman, Patrick Fitzgerald, Joseph Mach; Second Lieutenant, Henry A. Haas; First Sergeant, Harry G. Smeltzer; Supply Sergeants, Homer G. Feller, Joseph A. Byerly; Sergeants, Horace J. Schucker, Claude A. Mease,

George A. Felty, Howard H. Lehman, John B. Smith, Fred L. Kendall, Solah J. Phillips, John B. Ralph; Corporals, Henry I. Gibson, Charles E. Eisenacher, S. Clair Dow, Harvey E. Knapp, John Kline, William F. Lyon, Clarence Waters, William W. Long, William H. Hummel, Roger G. Kiscaddin, Clarence C. Hand, Norman A. Loeb, Paul M. Goodman, George R. Harris, Benjamin E. Reedy, Stanley Christ, Clayton W. Wagner, Urban M. Weaver; Mechanics, Morris A. Deiter, John H. Miller; Horseshoer, Edward Matteson; Saddler, Clair Houtz; First Class Privates, William P. Lamp, Huel Moffitt, Rene Cognard, George Skagge, Thomas N. Myers, Harry B. Carmichael, Rankin D. Fisher; Privates, Hobson C. Shaffer, Alonzo J. Shields, Simon J. Peoples, William E. Straub, Harvey Hoff, William A. Moore, John T. McQuary, Garfield Stanley, William E. Hadley, Yonnie Lester, Archie D. Sherron, John H. Cotter, Kelley Roper, Otto K. Rightmire, Estell M. Pinks-ton, William R. Padgett, Robert R. Bretzius, William H. Bush, Claude Hill, Michael P. Deerdis, Otto K. Sweet, David W. Wilbert, Patrick Joyce, Edward Hale, Jesse J. Brown, Herbert Miller, William White, William H. Nipps, Frank Snyder, Edmund W. Netzen, Lyle E. Wagner, Joseph Peitz, Garland S. Worley, Albert J. Kiefer, James F. Cum-mif, Norris D. Neye, Andrew J. Wells, Albert I. Denton, William E. Wolfe, Walter H. C. Rodgers, Homer R. Stoudt, Harry F. Zerbe, Orville J. Feely, Charles H. Wentz, Grover C. Walker, Bradley V. King, Clarence Williams, John B. Reinoehl, Joseph W. Zerbe, Carl G. Klinkel, Oliver J. Rupp, William F. Engles, Charles H. Deichert, Samuel V. Liston, Fred W. Leslie, William C. Machamer, Joseph M. Kinchley, Simon E. Hand, William F. Wetzel, Warren C. Kasetan, Albert C. Rowe, Curtis E. Moyer,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Arthur H. Hoffman, Miles Stone, John A. Bowers, Francis P. Griffin, George A. Rainey, Edward H. Taylor, Robert T. Grover, William T. Hanes, Clarence G. Neal, Harry A. Morgan, John F. Bonawitz, John Nill, Arthur H. Schaeffer, Joseph F. Williams, Thomas Venable, John W. Sherer, Harry C. Shay, George D. Stine, Hugh J. Devers, Daniel E. Patton, Henry King, Clarence Lester, Frank A. Crows, Don R. Moore, George Jacobs, Phillip A. Kelch, Irwin T. Smith, Anthony Tomassette, Robert B. Stambaugh, Joseph H. Brower, LeRoy E. Burgent, John H. Falk, Harvey Pennell, Bert S. Terry, Gabriel Terrille, George W. Huber, Joseph Jacobs, Charles Shollenberger, Earl E. Vass, John F. Miller, William H. Conrad, Frank Vollz, Oscar Proulx, Warren E. Downton, Frank Falaskia, Thomas E. Fidler, Harry E. Rehrer, Charles E. Bligan, Clinton H. Wolfe, Willie L. Woodard, John A. Lengel, Arthur J. Potts, John Matway, Ingold W. Clark, Charles F. Reedy, Isadore Suffron, Lewis E. Ney, Solomon Weidenfeld, Robert I. Batz, Charlie A. Boyer, Harvey A. Bowers, Howell E. Hughes, David L. Klinger, Phillip Woessner.

Upon the arrival of the company at Philadelphia, numbers of relatives of the men were on hand to greet them. Their visit was short, however, and they returned to Pine Grove where preparations were made for the homecoming of the soldiers. When the company was finally mustered out of the service and returned to Pine Grove the men were received with tumultuous acclaim. A parade was held in their honor and subsequently they were the guests of the community at a banquet. The service of Co. D perpetuated an almost unbroken record of distinguished participations in the important wars of the nation, one

unequalled by any community of its size in the country.

The cessation of fighting between the allied nations and the central powers took place at six o'clock on the morning of Monday, November 11, 1918. Announcement of the momentous event was made by the State Department at Washington and immediately the news was flashed to every city and town in the country.

The news of the cessation of hostilities was first received in Pottsville, following the news from Washington at 2:45 o'clock in the morning that the armistice had been signed by the German representatives at midnight. It was 3 o'clock when the important news was announced in Pottsville, and almost instantly every whistle in the city was ablast. Cressona and Schuylkill Haven joined in acclaiming the joyous news.

The people of the west end of the county were aroused from their sleep on this quiet fall morning by the faint sound of the blowing of whistles in the direction of Pottsville and Cressona. Miners, preparing to go to work, speculated on the occasion of such early noises. Soon after four o'clock the piercing blast of a locomotive whistle in the local railway yards, followed by the blast of another, caused people to hasten from their beds to inquire as to the cause. Soon the tannery and factory whistles joined the chorus and then the deep notes of the colliery whistles were heard rumbling through the hills. People at first thought of fire, but their fears were allayed when word was passed from house to house that the armistice had been signed and that hostilities had ceased. Just a few days before, casualty lists had announced the death of Charles D. Bonawitz as one of those killed at the front and then the news came that Elmer S. Yocom had been killed in action.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

People now breathed a sigh of relief. The whistles continued to blast and now the church bells sounded their ecstatic peal mingling joyfully with the shrill noises of the whistles. People aroused by the noises congregated in speculative groups anxious to know what it was about. When the news that the fighting had ceased was spread throughout the borough and countryside, the enthusiasm of the people knew no bounds. Some men and women wept with joy, others became rapturous in their glee.

Lincoln colliery miners, who were waiting at the local station for the miners from Rock and Suedburg were seized with the spirit of celebration and decided to make the day a holiday. When the out-of-town miners arrived it was agreed that they would not go to work, and the tannery workers reached the same decision.

Meanwhile some of the Pine Grove miners went in search of trumpeters and drummers. They arrived at the depot at five o'clock and a parade was organized. The procession was soon joined by the school boys and other citizens. More than six hundred men and boys paraded the streets, cheering lustily. Factory girls on their way to work joined the procession of noise makers and added to the din.

At seven o'clock, after two hours of parading, it was announced that a parade would be held in the afternoon, and the impromptu procession ended.

Almost everyone agreed that the town had to be dressed for the occasion. People started to decorate their homes and before noon, the whole community seemed to be wrapped in bunting, relieved by a generous display of flags.

Meanwhile, members of the borough council and citizens gathered in the council chambers to make plans for the parade.

Jacob Schucker, a member of the council, was made president of the meeting and Charles Anderson served as secretary.

It was decided that the parade should form at the Armory and that a committee of five citizens be appointed to make arrangements for the affair. William Fox was chosen chairman of the committee, and his associates were John Sutton, Capt. J. W. Umbenhauer, who commanded Co. G, 4th Regiment in the Spanish-American War, H. H. Christ and Samuel A. Reinbold.

A committee of three comprising Harry C. Moore, Harry W. Boltz and Harry Smith was chosen to arrange for the music.

A notification committee consisting of Jacob Schucker, Earl F. Martin and Charles K. Spanske was named to carry on the important task of notifying organizations of the parade plans.

The question of expense momentarily disturbed the meeting, but this was easily settled by the suggestion that a committee be appointed to collect funds. The members of the committee were Harry C. Moore, C. N. Albert and James Hall.

Arrangements were made to secure speakers and a committee comprising Dr. John Sutton, H. Z. Genesmer and Lyman Fegley was appointed.

A detail that was not overlooked was that of "noise making." For the first time in the history of Pine Grove, the community gave its undivided support to a program that outraged the peace and quiet of the town. In order to do it effectively a committee was appointed which comprised Charles E. Wade, Chairman; Levi Feller, W. J. Daubert, Tyrus Zimmerman, Geo. Emerich, Roy Angst, Walter Smith and William A. Treida, then chief burgess.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Sergeant Harold Hummel of Co. D, 108th Machine Gun battalion, who had been wounded at the front in France, was home on leave, and was named marshall of the parade. The chief marshall was Lyman Zimmerman a chief petty officer on one of the nation's battleships who was home on furlough.

The parade formed at the corner of Mill and Mifflin streets and was led by the Chief Marshal and his aides. Immediately following came tall Harry Wenrich, dressed as Uncle Sam and then George Frye, a veteran of the Spanish-American War, who dragged an effigy of the German Emperor through the streets. Then followed a squad of Boy Scouts, a platoon of the Reserve Militia under the command of Lieutenant Irvin Schwartz, the Spanish-American War veterans under the command of Capt. James W. Umbenhaur, the parents of soldiers in service, a band and girls with a large flag. Following the large flag came Mrs. Harry Z. Gensemer and Misses Marion Barto, Dorothy Dubbs and Dorothy Reber carrying an American flag. Claude Albert and Harry Boltz were immediately behind the flag soliciting funds for war purposes. A large contingent of young women wearing Red Cross uniforms, Boy Scouts, young women with a flag, the children of the public schools under their respective teachers and a large number of citizens concluded the parade. Veterans of the Civil War under A. W. Huber, rode in automobiles.

Immediately after the parade, nearly two thousand people gathered in front of the Armory where a mass meeting was held. Jacob Schucker presided. After prayer by Rev. R. H. Comly, the pastor of the Methodist Church, the gathering was addressed by Frank Frear, principal of the public schools. While the celebration was going on at Pine

Grove, a similar celebration was taking place at Ravine. A parade was held in the village, following which, Edward Henninger, cashier of the Pine Grove National Bank, delivered an address. At the celebration at Pine Grove, people were present from many of the surrounding villages.

Considering the size of the community, Pine Grove's contribution to the nation in the World War carried out the traditions associated with its brilliant military record. Almost its entire male population of military age participated in the American Revolution. It made a notable contribution to the national defense in the War of 1812. It furnished several companies of men during the Civil War and was represented by Co. G of the 4th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, in the Spanish-American War.

In the World War, the following officers, not including those of Company D, 108th Machine Gun Battalion, served in the army:

Dr. Robert Edwin Barton, First Lt. M. D., 340 Bab. Bn.—France; Rev. Dr. Harry S. Dollman, Capt. and Chaplain, 106th Eng., 31st Div.—France; Norman W. Gensemer, Second Lt., 2nd Pion. Inf.—France; Ward F. Haldeman, Second Lt., Aero. School, Princeton, N. J.; Warren A. Krimmel, Second Lt. F. A., A. C. Det.—France; Wm. R. Mease, First Lt., Co. D, 315 Inf.—France; Dr. Charles E. Peach, First Lt., Med. Corps, Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga.; Homer D. Sarge, Capt. 50th Inf., 3d Div.; Frank R. Schucker, Capt., U. S. A.; Daniel E. Wade, Capt., Q. M. C.—France; Frank E. Werntz, Capt., Ord. Dept., Camp Merrit, N. J.

The town furnished the following men in the service of the United States Navy:

Guy Fegley, Fireman, Third Cl.—Hampton Rd., Va.; Edwin F. Hein-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

bach, Sgt. Marines, Wounded—France, Prisoner of War Escort, Co. 41; Harvey Hesser, Elect. Second Cl.—Naval Air Sta., Wexford, Ireland; Carl Keefer, Baker, Second Class; Elmer Klinger, Seaman, Second Cl., U. S. S. Lamberton; Frank Logan, Chief Corp. Mate, Naval Air Sta., Paissiac, France; John Loy, Fireman, Third Cl., Mme. Sweeping Div.—Tompkinsville, L. I.; Oscar Rausch, Yeoman, Third Cl., Sta. Ship, 4th Naval District; Ralph Snyder, Appv. Seaman, Naval Tr. Sta., Great Lakes, Ill.; Heber Soltzin, Corp. Mate, Third Cl., Wissahickon Bks., Cape May, N. J.

In addition to the enlisted men, officers and men who served in Company D of the 108th Machine Gun Battalion, the following men saw service in the national army:

Edward Achenbach, Pvt., S. A. T. C.—Gettysburg, Pa.; John H. Achenbach, Evac. Hospital 49—France; James W. Adams, (Outwood), Hdqs. 1 Br., 103 Amn. Train—France; Robert H. Albert, Pvt., Co. A, 2d Amb. Tr., A. E. F.—France; Paul Bertram Anderson, 80 Co., 6 Rgt., Marines, 2nd Btn.—France; Lyman E. Aungst, Suedburg, Camp Lee, Va.; Charles H. Barr, Pvt. 1 Cl., 2 Light Mobile Ord. Repair Shop—U. S. Proving Ground, Aberdeen, Md.; Curtis Clay Barr, Pvt., M. G. Co., 315 Inf.—France; Jeremiah Barr, Pvt., Co. G, 4 Inf., P. N. G.; John W. Barto, Pvt. 1 Cl., Tank Cpo., Raleigh, N. C.; Harry L. Bautsch, Ck., Hq. Co. 1, C. S.—France; Harry E. Beck, Pvt. 1 Cl., Btry. "C", 311 F. A.—France; Alfred Behney, Outwood, Camp Lee, Va.; Harry Berger, Pvt., Prisoner of War Escort, A. P. O. 902—France; George E. Beuchler, Pvt., Co. B, 365 Inf.—France; Guy H. Beuchler, Pvt. 1 Cl., Evac. Hospital 49—France; Raymond G. Bohr, Co. C, 304 Supply W.—A. E. F.; George C. Bretz, Pvt., Bat. D, 103 F. A.—France; Levi P. Bretzius, Pvt., Co. D, 16th Eng.—

France; Theodore O. Brown, Camp Lee, Va.; Bruce L. Christ, Pvt., S. A. T. C.—Gettysburg, Pa.; Caleb S. Christ, Pvt., Ord. Det., 313 Am. Tr.—France; Harry E. Daubert, Wag. Hdqrs. Co., 107 M. G. B.—France; Harry E. Daubert, (Suedburg), Pvt. 1 Cl., Co. E, 316 Inf.—France; George Daubert, (Ravine), Pvt., Co. G, 53 Pion. Inf.—France, Wounded; Harry B. Deaven, Pvt., Co. C, 103 Engineers—France, Wounded; Fred Deichert, (Outwood), Pvt., Med. Det.; John H. Ditzler, (Rock), Corp., Co. L, 3rd Inf.; Charles I. Domoyer, Pvt., Gd. Co. 114, Army S. Cor.—France; William Dubbs, Mstr. Elect., Q. M. C.; James E. Fehr, Pvt., Co. D, 315 Inf.—France; William E. Felty, Pvt., 155 Dept. Brig.; Paul M. Fidler, Wag. 466 Engineers—France; Robert W. Fidler, Pvt. 1 Cl., Fd. Rem. Sq. 338—France; Webster S. Fidler, 1 Cl., Co. I, 9th Inf.—France, Wounded; Raymond O. Fisher—France, Killed; Daniel J. Francis, Corp., Co. D, 63rd Inf.—France; Samuel E. Gibson, (Suedburg), Pvt. 1 Cl., Guard and Fire Co.; Jacob Adam Glore, Pvt., Co. M, 9th Inf.—France; John A. Haas, Pvt., Med. Det., Unsgnd.; James Hair, (Ravine), Pvt., Co. K, 30th Inf.—France; John R. Hain, Pvt. 1 Cl., Co. C, 103 Eng.—France, Wounded; William M. Hain, Pvt., 42d Co. T. C.—France; John H. Haldeman, Pvt., S. A. T. C.—Gettysburg, Pa.; Mark P. Haldeman, Corp., Oct. Ant. Repl. Draft—Camp Lee, Va.; Clarence G. Heffner, Med. Det., Embkn. Hospt., Camp Steward, Va., Prisoner of War, Escort Co. 41—Wounded; Edwin F. Heinbach, Sergt., Marines—France; Gordon G. Heinbach, Pvt., 1st Prov. Regt., Camp Greene, N. C.; Harvey E. Heinbach, (Rock), Pvt., Co. A, 162nd Inf.—France; John T. Heinbach, (Rock), Supply Sergt., Co. H, 46 Inf.; George A. Herring, Pvt., Co. E, 2d Corps. Arty.—France; Roy E. Hesser, Corp., Sn. Sq. 4—France;

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

Robert G. Hicks, Pvt., Co. B, 210 Engrs.; Harry J. Hikes, Pvt., 58 T. C.—A. E. F.; Robert R. Hikes, Ck., Co. B, 4th M. B., Br. Inf.—A. E. F.; Harold Huber, Pvt. 1 Cl., 50 Co., Tv. Cons. Co.—France; Edwin S. Hughes, Pvt., Co. C, 103 Engrs.—France; Charles E. Hummel, (Rock), Pvt. 1 Cl., Hdq. Det., 163 Inf.—France; Claude E. Hummel, (Ravine), Pvt., 1 Ch., 36 Serv. Co., Sig. C.—France; Homer Hummel, Pvt., Aero. Con. Corps., 15 A. S. Dept.; James W. Hummel, Pvt., Co. A, 164 Inf.—France; Ellsworth Ralph Kaufman, Camp Lee, Va.; Samuel S. Keefer, Camp Lee, Va.; Victor M. Keefer, Pvt., Co. E, 352 Inf.—France; Harry H. Keeny—Fort Thomas, Ky.; John A. Keesey, Pvt., Co. C, 103 Am. W.—France; George E. Klick, Pvt., S. A. T. C.—Allentown, Pa.; Luther B. Klick, Pvt., Hdq. Co., 162 Inf.—France; Clarence T. Klinger, (Suedburg)—France, Killed; Ralph E. Klinger, (Suedburg), Pvt., Co. B, 606 Engrs.; Ira Kohr, (Ravine), Pvt., Co. B, 149 M. G. B.—France; Lloyd Kohr, (Ravine), Base Hosp., Camp Sheridan, Ala.; Rufus Krause, (Rock), Pvt., Co. K, 1st Inf.—France; George O. Kreichbaum, Pvt., 1 D., Co. E, 16th Inf.—France; Ned G. Krimmel, Pvt. 1 Cl., 9 Photo Sect., A 50—France; William C. Krouse—Camp Hancock, Ga.; Frank M. Kutz, Pvt., Co. K, 162 Inf.—France; Frederick H. Lehman, Wag. Btry. C, 47 Arty., C. A. C.—France; George Leininger, Corp., Q. M. C.; John Lengle, Pvt. 1 Cl., C. O. T. S.—Camp Lee, Va.; Sterling Lewars, Corp., Ck., Co. 2—France; John H. Long, Pvt., S. A. T. C.—Gettysburg, Pa.; Austin Henry Longsdorf, Pvt., Co. E, 316 Inf.—France; Claude R. Mars, Pvt. 1 Cl., Co. B, 146 Inf.—France; Donald L. McDonough, Sergt., C. O. T. S.—Camp Lee, Va.; Thomas E. McElwee, Pvt., Gen. Hospital 38—France; George E. Mease, Pvt., Med. Dept.—France; Walter M. Nowak, (Suedburg), Pvt. 1 Cl., Co. E, 50th Inf.; Harvey M. Owens, Corp., Hdqs. Co., 111<sup>th</sup> Inf.—France; William Roy Parry, Sgt., Co. C, 5 Tng. Bre.; John A. Potts, Pvt., Co. M, 363 Inf.—France; Samuel Raudenbush, (Ravine), Camp Meade, Md.; Charles Reber, (Suedburg), Pvt., Co. C, 56 Pioneer Inf.—France; Harold M. Reber, Pvt., Ord. Det., Sup. Div., Washington, D. C.; Oscar I. Reed, Pvt., S. A. T. C., State College, Pa.; George Rehrer, Pvt. 1 Cl., Med. Det., Base Hosp. 48; John Rehrer, Pvt., Med. Det.; William J. Reinhard, Pvt., S. A. T. C.—State College, Pa.; William J. Saul, Sgt., M. C., 41 Div. Hdqs.—France; Gordon E. Schneck, Pvt., 305 Aux. Rep. Dept., Camp Lee, Va.; Solomon Schneck, Pvt., 153 Dep. Brigade; Gordon W. Schnoke, Camp Meade, Md.; John E. Schnoke, Pvt., 42 Co., T. C.—France; Claude E. Schucker, Pvt., Med. Det.; Alvin C. Schwalm, Pvt., 153 Dep. Brig.; Guy J. Schwalm, Pvt., 155 Dept. Brig.; Gordon Schwartz, French Motor Truck Co.; Harvey E. Schwartz, Wag. Co. E, 103 Am. Tn.—France; David Shankman, Pvt., Co. A, 314 Inf., Sup. Tn.—France; Harvey V. Sherman, Pvt. Bty. D, 33 FA.; Francis S. Shollenberger, Pvt. 1 Cl., Motor Truck Co. 495—France; Levi F. Shollenberger, Pvt. 1 Cl., Med. Det.; Warren R. Shollenberger, Pvt. 1 Cl., Motor Truck Co. 406; Henry A. Shopp, Camp Lee, Va.; Elvin R. Smith, Pvt., Ord. Dept.—France; James E. Smith, Pvt., Co. C, 56 Pion. Inf.—France; Ralph Smith, Pvt., Co. C, 103 Engrs.—France, Wounded; Arthur Raymond Snyder, Camp Lee, Va.; Samuel Snyder, Pvt. 1 Cl., Co. E, 103 Army Am. Tn.—France; Elmer L. Spangake, Pvt., S. A. T. C.—Gettysburg College; Lambert L. Spangake, Sgt. 1 Cl., Chem. Warf. Serv., Washington, D. C.; Richard C. Spatzier, Sgt., Hq. Co., 13 Inf.; Daniel F. Strauser, Co. B, 121 Engrs.—France; Michael G. Stump, Pvt., Co.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

K, 3 Bn.—Edgewood Arsenal; Henry A. Stupp, Pvt., 155 Dept. Brig.; John E. Templing, Pvt. 1 Cl., Cots.—Camp Lee, Va.; Theodore M. Tobias, Pvt., Co. F, 103 Engrs.—France; Walter H. Trautman, Pvt., Hq. Tn., 28 Div.—France; James Trumbo, Camp Lee, Va.; Charles A. Uhler, Pvt., Co. F, 107 Engrs.—France; Daniel Wade, Raritan, N. Y. Capt.; Elmer E. Wagner, Pvt., Aux. Rmt., Dep. 305—Camp Lee, Va.; George P. Werntz, Engr., 39 Arty., C. A. C.; Oliver Wert A., S. A. T. C.—State College; Joseph C. Witmer, Pvt., Co. C, 316 F. Sig. Bn.—France; Walter Wolf, Camp Lee, Va.; John Carl Wolfe, Pvt., S. A. T. C.—West Chester, Pa.; Walter Wolfe, Pine Grove, Wag., 155 Dep. Brig.; William N. Yorty, Pvt., C. O. T. S.—Camp Lee, Va.; Calvin L. Zerbe, Sgt. 1 Cl., Med. Det., 5 Tn. Hqs., M. P.—France; Edward Zerbe, Pvt., Bty. O, 149 F. A.—France; Elmer F. Zerbe, Pvt., Co. A, 315 Inf.—France, Wounded; James Zerbe, (Ravine), Pvt., Bty. F, 149 F. A.—France; Reiley Zerbe, Tower City.

Pine Grove's casualties in the World War were heavy considering the size of its population. A number of men who served as members of Company D of the 108th Machine Gun Battalion were killed. Those who died or were killed in service follow:

Robert E. Artz, Co. D, 108 Machine Gun Btn.—France—Died October 2, 1918; John Berger, Pvt., Co. M, 162 Inf.—France—Died October 2, 1918;

Charles D. Bonawitz, Pvt. First Cl., Co. D, 108 Mch. Gn. Bn.—Killed in France, October 1, 1918; Frank C. Brennan, Pvt., Co. D, Mch. Gn. Bn. 108—Killed in France, July 15, 1918; Theodore A. Brown, Pvt., Co. D, 315 Inf.—Killed in France, November 7, 1918; Raymond O. Fisher, Sgt., Co. F, 38th Inf.—Killed in France, July 15, 1918; Anthony Harris, Pvt., Co. D, 108 Mch. Gn. Bn.—Killed in France, July 15, 1918; Frank A. Harris, Sgt., Co. D, 108 Mch. Gn. Bn.—Killed in France, July 15, 1918; John L. Hikes, Wagon Co. E, 2 C. A. C. Park—Died October 8, 1918; William M. Keefer, Sgt., Co. D, 108 Mch. Gn. Bn.—Killed in France, August 12, 1918; Samuel E. Kieffer, Pvt., Bat. A, 151 FA—Died February 13, 1919; Albert E. Machamer, Corp., Co. D, 108 Mch. Gn. Bn.—Killed in France, September 12, 1918; Willard L. Machamer, Pvt. First Cl., Co. D, 108 Mch. Gn. Bn.—Killed in France, July 15, 1918; Charles E. Miller, Pvt., Co. C, Med. Det.—Died at Camp Greenleaf, Ga., October 6, 1918; Oscar Rausch, Yeoman, 3 Cl., Sta. Ship, 4th Naval Dist.—Died October 9, 1918; William S. Reed, Co. D, 108 Mch. Gn. Bn.—Killed in France, Aug. 18, 1918; Frank Smith, Lt., Co. D, 108 Mch. Gn. Bn.—France, Died Oct. 8, 1919; Phaon S. Stager, Pvt. 1st Cl., Co. D, 108 Mch. Gn. Bn.—Killed in France, July 15, 1918; Ralph E. Workman, Pvt., Ln. Det., 103 Engineers—France—Died November 15, 1918; Elmer S. Yocum, Pvt., Co. D, 108 Mch. Gn. Bn.—Killed in France, October 5, 1918.

---

## CHAPTER XXX.

### BUSINESS HISTORY

---

From the very beginning of Pine Grove's history, its development was stimulated by its business establishments. The first settler, in what is now Pine Grove borough was

Jacob Gunkle who established and maintained a tavern and store. He was followed by Jacob Ditzler, John and Solomon Albright, and John Woods.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The first general store of consequence in the borough was established by William Graeff in 1825. A large store building was erected on the site of Martin's store and it was the important trading center of the community for many decades. Mr. Graeff retired from business in 1858 and was succeeded by his son, John E. Graeff and William Forrer. Later Mr. Graeff withdrew from the firm and was succeeded by Fred E. Stees, the firm being known as Stees and Forrer. Upon the retirement of Mr. Forrer, George Stees entered the firm which then became known as Stees and Stees. They sold their interests to M. H. Boyer & Co., the firm being made up of Mr. Boyer, a prominent lumber merchant, George Paxson, and John Richter, who remained in business until the firm was dissolved. The store building and the Forrer home-stead were then sold to John P. Martin, who tore down the old store building and erected the present Martin store.

Kauffman & Uhler, Strimpfher & Hoch, Caleb Wheeler, Paul Brand & Paul Barr, Jr., were merchants in Pine Grove previous to 1833.

Soon after the Union canal was opened a number of changes were made in local mercantile establishments. Peter Filbert erected a store next to the present Filbert House previous to 1830. Another store building was built next to the Evangelical church and another where Hubler's clothing store is now located. These were the principal general stores.

The building next to the Evangelical church, long known as the Filbert property, which was recently acquired by the town, was one of the first company stores. It was owned by Kitzmiller, Stees & Co. and later became known as the store of Miller, Filbert & Co. It was later occupied by Christ and Rehrer.

The history of this store is colorful and romantic. It was established when the coal trade first acquired importance and was the trading center for the miners of Rausch Creek, Lorberry and Lincoln.

Numbers of young men started their careers as store clerks or drivers for Kitzmiller, Stees & Co., or Miller, Filbert & Co., and hundreds of real human interest stories clung to the walls of the old store building. Town characters made it their congregating place and frequently indulged in pranks that lived long in story. This was equally true of Graeff's store. Among the stories told of Mr. Graeff related to the late William Filbert who was credited with taking advantage of Mr. Graeff's fondness for cats. It was related that Mr. Filbert, while still a boy, took one of Mr. Graeff's cats and on three different occasions and each time sold it to him, until finally discovered, when the elderly merchant gave him a stiff drubbing.

One of the characters who frequented Miller, Filbert & Company's store was a woman named Rachael Hoy. She loved to banter with the clerks and the proprietors and always proved a match for them. On one occasion she plagued the late Levi Miller, Jr., for a new dress, until he finally agreed to furnish one provided she wore it and walked up and down Main street. She agreed and a week later called at the store. Mr. Miller produced a dress with a waist of blue with white stars and a skirt with red and white stripes. True to her word she donned the patriotic assembly, and paraded the streets of the town.

One of the largest stores in the community was that of Greenawalt and George. This was located at the foot of Wood Street adjoining the canal basin. A large two-and-a-half story wooden structure with a

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

landing platform housed the store. David Greenawalt, a bachelor, was the senior partner, and his brother-in-law was the junior partner. They not only sold merchandise at retail but also conducted a wholesale business in commodities. They continued in business for many years, finally disposing of their property to the Filbert Estate which originally owned it.

John Strimphler was prominent in the business life of the community previous to the Civil War. He owned the property where the Sutton drug store was afterward located. He was a member of the firm of Strimphler and Shoemaker. Among the merchants who were prominent prior to and after the Civil War were George F. Mars, Peter C. Molly, Francis Huber and George F. Kurtz. Peter C. Molly, a native of Germany came to Pine Grove in 1846 and engaged in the lumber business under the firm name, Molly, Smith & Co. The firm later bought the property where Schwalm's store is now located and engaged in the mercantile business. After a few years, Mr. Molly acquired the business and conducted it until his death. His widow later conducted the store and subsequently it passed to his son, who formed a partnership with F. W. Reber and L. G. Sherman. The firm was known as C. F. Molly & Co.

Mr. Sherman subsequently withdrew from the firm and entered a partnership with D. J. Gensemer, the firm being Gensemer and Sherman. They occupied the store building where Hubler's clothing store is now located. When Mr. Sherman withdrew from this firm, Henry Gensemer acquired his interest and the firm became known as Gensemer and Gensemer. Later Daniel Gensemer withdrew to enter the timbering business and Ezra Haak acquired his interest and the firm became known as Gensemer and Haak. When they dissolved the

business, George Dubbs rented the store and engaged in the clothing business.

Allen G. Paine entered a partnership with John P. Martin during the early eighties and opened a store where Irving Leffler's tailor shop is now located. They remained in this location several years and then erected a store building next to the Sheidy block. Mr. Martin withdrew from the firm and Edward Hummel entered the partnership which became known as Paine and Hummel. The firm was dissolved and Mr. Paine removed to Lebanon to engage in the hotel business while Mr. Hummel became proprietor of the Eagle Hotel in Pine Grove.

Soon after Mr. Martin withdrew from his partnership with Mr. Paine, he opened a store next to the Filbert house. It was during this period that he became warden of the Schuylkill County jail and subsequently County Commissioner.

While holding the offices of warden and County Commissioner, his son, Earl Martin and daughter, Anna Martin, conducted the store. Subsequently he bought the property occupied as a store by M. H. Boyer & Co., and tore down the old store building. When he purchased the property, he also acquired the good will, which included many substantial accounts. He promptly erected a new store building to house the merged business of the two stores. The new building was well adapted to the needs of the business and the store became an important trading center.

During the eighties, Daniel Sheidy, then proprietor of the Pennsylvania Hotel, erected a store and apartment building on Tulpehocken Street next to the Pine Grove Bank building. Part of the upper story of the building was designed as a lodge hall. A large store building was located on the first floor and was owned

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

by Mary A. Sheidy. She was assisted by her sister, Anna Sheidy. For several decades the store was one of the prominent business establishments of the town, specializing particularly in commodities for women. Miss Sheidy finally dissolved the business and the store room was acquired by the sons of J. Wilson Barto, who operate a hardware store there.

One of the pioneer clothing merchants of the borough was A. J. Felty, who acquired the clothing business of Moses Leopold, located where Bruce Christ now has his clothing store. Mr. Felty was a clerk in the store of Miller, Filbert & Co., previous to purchasing the Leopold store, and was well known in Pine Grove's mercantile circles during the post Civil War period.

After he purchased the Leopold store, he rapidly built up a substantial business which he conducted until 1893, when he was killed in an accident on the road between Lorberry Junction and Tremont. He was succeeded by Harry Christ and Frank Stine, who operated under the firm name of "Christ & Stine." On the dissolution of the firm, Bruce Christ acquired the business. The firm of Christ and Stine conducted a general men's furnishing business for nearly thirty years.

Contemporaneous with Christ and Stine was the clothing business of George Dubbs. He located in the store building now occupied by William Hubler, during the early nineties and conducted the business for about thirty years. He sold a general line of men's furnishings, including a large line of men's and boy's clothing and shoes. Associated with him for many years was William Hubler, who later acquired the business.

William Gottschall became established in the clothing business in the old Robinson block about 1900 and

for several decades conducted a conservative business, selling principally clothing for men and boys. Upon his death his son Ernest Gottschall acquired the business which he now conducts.

Joseph W. Schwalm came to Pine Grove about 1891 and entered the store of John P. Martin, where he was employed for several years as a clerk. He then opened a store in the old Molly building near the corner of Tulpehocken and Pottsville streets. Both he and his wife worked assiduously for a number of years in promoting the venture and succeeded in building up a large trade. Mr. Schwalm has maintained his store for more than three decades.

One of the merchants of Pine Grove who established a business in the community during the early seventies, was George Kurtz. He conducted a general store for a number of years and then engaged in the green grocery business. He was located in the store building formerly situated on the site of the Wasserzweig store.

He later moved into the store room at the southerly end of the Eagle Hotel building, where the barroom is now located. From there he removed to the basement of the old Kurtz property, where Lyman Fegley now lives.

One of the old landmarks of Pine Grove was the store building that stood between the house owned by Dr. H. P. Hess and Kantner's confectionery store. This building housed a number of businesses during the century of its existence. It was one of the first store buildings erected in Pine Grove. At one time it was occupied by Frederick G. Werntz, who conducted a restaurant and hotel business there. Later John Leonard opened a harness shop in the building and subsequently a stationary and cigar store.

Frank Maurer occupied part of the store building for a number of years

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

and conducted a grocery store. Sylvester Haas shared the building with Mr. Maurer and had a meat market in one of the store rooms. This room was later occupied by John Mengle as a barber shop.

One of the pioneer merchants of Pine Grove was Paul Brandt, a native of Germany. He opened a general store, where the Wigton property is now located. Subsequently he moved to the old Filbert store building, later occupied by Miller, Filbert and Company.

When Maj. Henry Conrad removed from the property, where the Mansion House now stands, Mr. Brandt opened a general store business there. He occupied this building until he retired from business. Mr. Brandt erected the house where Harry Kantner now lives and the small building next to Kantner's confectionery store. This he used as an office while he was Justice of the Peace. He died in 1863.

One of the early merchants of Pine Grove was John Dubbs who came to the borough soon after the Union canal was opened. He formed a partnership with Henry Wile and opened a store where the George Gensemer residence is now situated. Later he entered the coal business with Mr. Wile. He remained in business for many years. His son, Alexander Dubbs, opened a general store in the Annex soon after the Civil War and for many years conducted it successfully. His store had wide patronage in North Pine Grove and Pine Grove township. His son, Charles Dubbs, was associated with him, and became his successor. Mr. Dubbs did a large transient business. His store team traveled in all sections of the township, making sales direct to the people.

One of the first shoe and boot stores in town was opened by Wil-

liam Lerch, while he was proprietor of the Eagle hotel. He was succeeded in business by his son-in-law, Lewis Luckenbill. The store room was located in the room now used as the bar room of the Eagle Hotel. Both Lerch and Luckenbill made shoes and boots and had several shoemakers in their employ. Among those who worked for Mr. Luckenbill was John P. Earnest, who later purchased the business. He remained in business for several years, and then sold it to Owen Drine and Peter Fisher. The partnership was dissolved during the early nineties after being operated successfully for more than a decade.

The first jewelry store in Pine Grove was opened by Capt. A. H. Kline soon after the Civil War. Capt. Kline not only made a success of the business, but ventured into the cigar and tobacco business. He opened a cigar manufacturing establishment and built up a substantial trade. William I. Haldeman entered Mr. Kline's employ as an apprentice in 1869. He later purchased the jewelry business from Mr. Kline. During the early part of the present century he also engaged in the clothing business. He remained actively engaged in the jewelry business until his death.

The outstanding jewelry store and watch repair shop in the community for many years was conducted by Calvin Bautsch in the store room next to the Dubbs store. Mr. Bautsch served as tax collector of the borough for more than twenty years. He had training in optometry and conducted an optical business in connection with his jewelry store. He later retired from the jewelry business and now devotes his entire time to optical work.

During the early eighties, Jacob Haas erected a store building on Maple street and secured a soldier's

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

license to carry on a wagon trade. His store was the congregating place for railroaders who gave him their patronage. His team ladened with groceries traversed all of Pine Grove and parts of Wayne and Washington townships. In 1897, he removed the store building to Wood street where he conducted his business until he retired in 1905.

During the early nineties Amanda Christ opened a confectionery store in the basement of the building where John Groh resided. She remained in this location for several years and then erected a store building on lower Tulpehocken street, where she also had an ice cream parlor. Her brother, Charles Christ, engaged in the bakery business in the property adjoining it on the south. Later when he disposed of this business to Gregory Achenback, he opened a grocery store in the store room occupied by his sister. He erected a dwelling house which included the original store room. The store and dwelling was later sold to George Moose, who conducted a store for several years. Upon his death the property passed to Mrs. Moose, who continued in the store business for a period of several years.

The first hardware store to be opened in the borough was established by J. W. Minnig, who conducted it for several years. He sold the business to James Long during the early eighties. Mr. Long sold tinware and hardware and maintained a tinshop in connection with the business. During the late eighties, Mr. Long disposed of his business to Mr. Minnig who formed a partnership with J. W. Barto under the firm name of Minnig and Barto. Mr. Minnig erected the store and tenement building where the store was housed for several decades. He also built the houses adjoining the present home of the American Legion.

Mr. Minnig sold his interest in the hardware business to Mr. Barto who continued it until his death, when it passed to his sons, Harry and John Barto. The business was moved from the old Minnig block to the Sheidy store building. Soon after the business was taken over by Minnig and Barto, a tinshop was opened in the store room formerly occupied by Paine and Hummel and John Dull was engaged as tinsmith.

During the early nineties J. London Bowen opened a hardware store in the store room formerly occupied by Calvin Bautsch. Mr. Bowen acquired the entire corner property and erected the tenement and store block later owned by Amos Bougher. Mr. Bowen also built a tinshop at the rear of the property. He continued in the tinning business until 1899 when he sold it to Jacob L. Long. Soon afterward, he dissolved his hardware business and removed to Perkasie.

Mr. Long opened a hardware store and tinshop in the store where the Wasserzweig building is now located on Tulpehocken street. The building was of monitor type. Mr. Long had a tinshop in the rear of the building and a store in the front of it. The business prospered and necessitated the erection of an additional story. Mr. Long acquired the store property and later the lot at the rear of it. After the store building was enlarged, he utilized the second floor as a tinshop and stock room. Later he built a store room at the rear of the property for the purpose of storing stoves and mason's supplies. He occupied the store building for about fifteen years when he purchased the old Miller homestead at the corner of West Mill and Tulpehocken streets. He moved the house to the north side of the lot and then erected his present modern brick store building.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The first undertaking establishment and furniture store was opened by Guy Wheeler. He was succeeded by his son, Ferdinand Wheeler. The first modern furniture store was opened by Peter Seidel in the old United Brethren Church building. Mr. Seidel was the first to carry a line of ready-made furniture, and the first to conduct a modern undertaking business. He remained in business for a long period of years and finally disposed of the business to Phaon Sheidy, who conducted it for several years and then sold it to Henry L. Snyder, who has since continued the business.

William E. Zerbe established an undertaking and furniture business during the nineties and also carried on a business in lumber and building supplies. His undertaking and furniture store adjoined his home just north of the S. & S. tracks in the Annex.

His lumberyard was located on the opposite side of the street. He has been in this location for approximately forty years.

One of the first stationery and book stores in the borough was established by George W. Channel in the store room now occupied by Edward Kantner. The store was devoted principally to the sale of school supplies and did a large business previous to the time when free text books were supplied in the local schools. Pupils in the local and rural schools purchased their tablets of paper, slates, pencils and text books at Channel's store. Mr. Channel also secured the distributing agency for newspapers and magazines. His news stand and store was later sold to Warren Barto, who in turn disposed of it by sale to Claude Albert. Mr. Albert added a line of confections and opened an ice cream parlor. He erected a plant at the rear of his lot, where he manufactured his own ice cream.

Mr. Albert sold his business to Edward Kantner who has since conducted it.

The first stationery and confectionery store in the borough was founded by George Shartel in the store building that stood where the Hippodrome theater building is now located. Mr. Shartel carried text books, slates, pencils, writing paper and paper bags. He also sold confections and cakes. His store was operated successfully for more than two decades and was very popular with the young folks in the period preceding the Civil War.

The first drug store to be established in Pine Grove was founded by Paul Barr. He opened a general store on the site of the George Genesmer property soon after Paul Brandt removed from the building. Mr. Barr carried a line of proprietary medicines as part of his business. He built up a sizeable trade in his drug department and finally decided to establish a drug business. He acquired property on Tulpehocken street and erected the building that for nearly a century has been the location of Barr's drug store.

The building was erected in 1842 and has been used exclusively as a drug store and insurance office. Paul Barr used the northerly store room as a post office during the twenty-four years of his service as postmaster. He remained in the drug business until 1872, when he died. He was succeeded in business by his son, Theodore Barr, a registered pharmacist. Mr. Barr later formed a partnership with his son, Elwyn Barr. The business was carried on as a partnership until Elwyn Barr's death, when Theodore Barr assumed full control of the business until his death.

During the ninety years of their activity in the drug business marked changes took place in the field of medicine. During the early years

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

of the business most drugs were of botanical origin and were made up as dispensable drugs by the druggist. This required the constant distillation of herbs, barks, roots, leaves, seeds and flowers of plants. Later, with the advance of medicinal science, drugs of botanical origin were purchased in prepared form. Theodore Barr installed one of the first soda fountains in the borough, and created a wide demand for the products of his fountain. During the first administration of President Grover Cleveland, Mr. Barr was appointed postmaster. He, too, utilized the large room on the northerly side of the drug store as a post office.

The second drug store in Pine Grove was established by John Sutton, Mr. Sutton was born in Minersville in 1859 and came to Pine Grove in 1876 and entered the drug store of Theodore Barr. He remained there for about five years and then went to Tower City where he opened a drug store. He remained there about five years when he returned to Pine Grove and erected the building now occupied by his widow. Here he conducted a drug store for nearly forty years. Mr. Sutton did a general drug business, specializing in many products which were manufactured from his own formulas.

The passing of the Sutton drug store with the death of Mr. Sutton and the death of Elwyn Barr left the community without a registered druggist for a period of years. This need was eventually filled by J. Hampton Haldeman, a graduate pharmacist, who opened a drug store in the store building north of the Central House.

For many years the community was served by two stores that were conducted in a modest but successful manner. One of these establishments was owned by Amos H. Boughter and the other by M. E.

Zimmerman. Boughter's store was located on Tulpehocken street just north of the Eagle Hotel and Zimmerman's store was located next to Snyder's Furniture store. Mr. Boughter was a native of Lebanon county and came to Pine Grove as a clerk for Paine & Hummel. With the dissolution of their partnership, he established a business of his own which he carried on successfully for about forty years.

Augustus A. Zimmerman conducted a prosperous grocery business for many years.

He numbered among the local merchants who developed a considerable volume of "mountain" trade, after the decline of the business of M. H. Boyer & Co. and Miller, Filbert & Co. in the mine villages of the Lorberry region.

One of the most romantic chapters of business in Pine Grove is associated with the "mine" trade. For more than a century, the local merchants have maintained business contacts with the small villages in the Lorberry region. Soon after the first habitations were established in the West End coal field, Isaac Harvey, a colorful character in the employ of William Graeff, carried store products to the homes of the miners who settled north of Lorberry Junction. Numbers of young men served their apprenticeship as drivers under Mr. Harvey.

As the mine villages grew in size business expanded and several store teams went into the village of Lorberry, Molleystown, Lincoln, Joliett, Keffers and Rausch Creek. The drivers of the store teams were the field representatives of the local stores and were selected because of their familiarity with the trade and their ability to develop and hold trade. During the period preceding the Civil War several members of the Harvey family were engaged as

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

drivers for Pine Grove stores. Irwin Loeser served Miller, Filbert and company. "Bill" Shartle drove for Edward Sharple and William Minnich was a driver for Paul Brandt in the days before the Civil War. John Haug and Aaron Felty were drivers for Miller, Filbert and Company for many years. Harry Martin, Harry Silberzahn and William Kirn were drivers for J. P. Martin. With the decline in mining in the West End region, business suffered, and many of the merchants who maintained contacts with the mine villages for years, have abandoned trade in that field. Of the local merchants J. P. Martin's Sons and J. L. Long still maintain their "mountain" business.

With the advent of the automobile soon after the opening of the present century, Harry Smith established the first sales agency and garage. He was one of the first in Pine Grove to operate an automobile, a very necessary accomplishment for the early salesman. Smith's garage was located in the Annex. Subsequently agencies were established by A. J. Schucker and G. W. Zimmerman.

Mr. Schucker erected a garage building on Pottsville street near Swatara bridge. Another garage building was later erected near the railroad tower on Pottsville street and was occupied by Mr. Zimmerman, who used it both as a sales agency and repair shop. With the organization of the partnership of Zimmerman Brothers, a repair shop was opened at the southerly end of Tulpehocken street in the building formerly occupied by the Pine Grove Electric Light Company. In addition to the Schucker and Zimmerman garages three others maintain businesses in the borough. Heffner's garage is on Pottsville street and Elvin Smith's garage, the pioneer establishment, is located on

North Tulpehocken street. A garage is also maintained on North Tulpehocken street by John Wagner.

The flour and grain business of the community has been associated with the grist mills that have operated in the borough and township for more than a century. The old Fegley mill and Berger's mill are the only two of importance in Pine Grove borough and the township.

For many years, the business of milling was largely conducted by the owners of local grist mills, but during the past fifty years marked changes have taken place in the business. The general stores began to sell whole and ground grains and a number of feed stores were established. One of the first was conducted by A. G. Meck in the old factory building that stood at the corner of Mifflin and Maple streets. This store was established in the early nineties and was conducted for a short period. About the middle nineties, George Bangert built a feed store and mill at the southerly end of Tulpehocken street, where Zimmerman's garage is now located. Previous to coming to Pine Grove, Mr. Bangert operated a cider mill near the old Wagner saw mill at Stanhope. When he came to the borough, he moved his cider mill to the new building. The grain business proved prosperous and the cider grinding popular. The mill, during the cider season, was the rendezvous for hundreds of farmers who brought their apples there to be converted into cider. It also was a popular resort for the boys of that period, who found delight in drinking the freshly-ground cider. J. P. Martin carried on a large business in grain and feed in connection with his general store, a business originally established by M. H. Boyer & Co.

With the passing of the Bangert grain store at the beginning of the

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

present century, the grain business of the community was confined largely to the general stores and Fegley's mill. Later, however, Charles Werner opened a grain store in connection with his lumber and mason supply business, and operated it very successfully.

Next to the business of blacksmith shops, the business of making, selling, and repairing harnesses was of considerable importance in the days before the automobile. The selling of harnesses and fittings was an early business in the community. Among those who were engaged in it was John D. Leonhard, who had a harness shop in the borough for many years. Leonhard's leather store and harness shop was located in the building that stood next to Kantner's store. In later years Levi Christ conducted a harness store on Canal street and David Fisher established a harness shop on Main street, opposite the office of the Pine Grove Herald.

Photographic studios have been associated with the business of the community ever since the Civil War. The first modern studio was established by Alfred Gilbert in 1872. This was sold when Mr. Gilbert founded the Pine Grove Herald. I. Saul operated a studio in the borough for a short period of time. The outstanding photographer during the period succeeding the Civil War, however, was William Anspach who conducted studios in various parts of the town during the eighties and nineties of the last century. Many of the cabinet photographs to be found in old albums in Pine Grove homes were taken by Mr. Anspach.

In the late nineties, Claude Albert had a photographic studio in the building that formerly stood where Charles Christeson's house is now located. Mr. Albert was a skilled artist and did crayon drawing

in connection with his photographic work. Among his noted pieces was a crayon drawing of the late Col. D. B. Case, the commander of the Fourth Pennsylvania infantry during the Spanish-American War. The drawing hung in the officer's quarters in the old armory and was destroyed when the building was burned.

In the days before the safety razor, barber shops did a thriving business in the borough. The history of the barbering business recalls a long list of names of men who were prominent in the community. Among the best remembered men of the barbering craft were William Feger, Simon Bordelmay, Harry Eiler, John Mengel, Harry Carl and Charles E. Spangcake. All these men were identified with the business for many years. William Feger maintained a shop in the building later occupied by David Fisher's harness shop. Mr. Bordelmay had his shop in the storeroom next to his home, opposite Hubler's clothing store. Harry Eiler's shop was located in the old Dreher homestead near the corner of Mill and Tulpehocken street. John Mengel, who had served his apprenticeship with Mr. Eiler, opened a shop in the old store building that stood between Kantner's store and the Gensemer homestead. When the small monitor building was erected on the south side of the Central House, he moved there, and continued in business at this location until he removed from Pine Grove.

The oldest shop in point of years is that operated by Harry Carl. He established his present shop in the middle nineties and has continuously served the public at this location. Many of the barbers who have since opened shops in Pine Grove served their apprenticeship with him. Among them was Charles Spangcake who located next to the Central House soon after Mr. Mengle

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

relinquished his business. Among the barbers who have been engaged in the business in recent years are Harry Huber, Milton Zimmerman and Ivan Kehlor.

During recent years, business in the borough has undergone marked changes. With the advent of the automobile and the improvement of highways, nearby communities were made more accessible and business formerly confined to local stores has been spread over a larger area. However, the community has not suffered materially in this respect. It probably has more stores now than at anytime during its history. In addition to clothing stores for men, it has several excellent stores catering to the needs of women. Claude Albert maintains a dress shop and the store of Jack Wasserrzweig deals in clothing for women and children, as well as men. There are three chain grocery stores, the Atlantic and Pacific Tea company's store, the Economy store and the American store. In addition grocery stores are conducted by John Schneck, James Neal and George Koble on North Tulpehocken street, by Lee Hummel on Pottsville street and by Frank Neal on Wood street.

The business of printing has been associated with the office of the "Pine Grove Herald" for nearly sixty years. The weekly newspaper was founded by Alfred Gilbert in 1878. Mr. Gilbert was born in the Lykens valley, September 9, 1849, and was educated in the public schools of Washington township, Dauphin county, and Berrysburg Seminary. He came to Pine Grove in 1872 and opened a photographic studio. He conducted a job printing plant in connection with the studio until 1878, when he sold the studio and devoted his entire interest to printing. It was in that year that he decided to establish a weekly newspaper in the borough. The

first issue of the paper was published December 14, 1878. The publication was issued regularly for thirty-one years under the editorship of Mr. Gilbert. He disposed of the business to the present owners Horace F. Reber and Charles Anderson.

Under the editorship of Mr. Gilbert the Pine Grove Herald rendered a distinctive service to the community. Its "Purely Personal" column contained the social news of the community, while the column devoted to "News around Home," contained a summary of the news of the West End, with frequent mention of news of interest in the county. During the years of its publication it has faithfully reported all occurrences of major interest in the borough, Pine Grove, Washington and Wayne townships. Its files constitute an interesting history of the West End during the past fifty years.

Under the ownership of Anderson and Reber the publication has continued to prosper. The editorial work of the paper is done by Mr. Reber, while the typographical work is done under the supervision of Mr. Anderson.

Mr. Reber brought to the paper a long and interesting experience in public life. He had served as chief clerk to the board of county commissioners for a term of two years and from 1900 to 1906 he served as county commissioner. This experience was supplemented by a term in the State legislature. After completing his second term as county commissioner in 1906, he became associated with John E. Reber of Pottsville in the manufacture of hosiery in Pine Grove. When he acquired his interest in the Herald, he sold his interest in the hosiery business to his partner.

Mr. Anderson was a printer by trade and served in this capacity

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

for many years with Mr. Gilbert. When he acquired an interest in the Herald he retained much that was associated with the paper under the editorship of Mr. Gilbert.

The Herald office has conducted a jobbing business in connection with the paper. It was the first print shop in the West End of the county and is the only one in Pine Grove borough.

The business life of Pine Grove has circled around its financial institutions for the past fifty years. The borough has two banks, the Pine Grove Bank, a private institution, and the Pine Grove National Bank. The former was established in 1886 and has served the community for a half century. The bank was established by John F. Werntz in 1886, after ten years' experience in money brokerage. The institution prospered from its inception, and rapidly grew in influence. It became the depository of commercial and savings funds, and permitted checking facilities which greatly aided local business men. It remained the only banking institution in the West End of the County until the Pine Grove National Bank was organized. The rapid growth of the business of the bank necessitated clerical assistance almost from the beginning. In 1900, Mr. Werntz secured the services of John H. Angst as his assistant. Mr. Angst remained in this capacity until Mr. Werntz died in 1909, when he assumed full charge of the management of the bank for the Werntz estate. Mr. Angst secured control of the bank in 1913. The bank has a history of fifty years of successful banking to its credit, and is regarded as one of the most responsible and soundest private banks in the state. Mark P. Haldeman joined the executive staff of the bank under Mr. Werntz, and has continued his connection with the institution as Mr. Angst's assist-

ant. The bank has maintained a branch at Tremont for many years.

The need of a National bank to stimulate the commercial needs of the community was felt by a group of local business men during the early part of 1906, and led to a meeting in April of that year in Barr's drug store where the matter of organizing a national bank was discussed. Several subsequent meetings were held at the office of Dr. H. P. Hess, which eventually resulted in the appointment of H. L. Gensemer and H. H. Hess as a committee to secure the necessary papers. Stock to the amount of \$25,000 was immediately sold and a charter was secured. The bank was formally organized with Mahlon Boyer as president; Dr. H. P. Hess, vice-president and H. H. Hess, George W. Gensemer, H. L. Gensemer, Alfred Gilbert, J. P. Martin, Cyrus Ankebraundt, Elwin Barr, William L. Fehr, William R. Mohn and Benjamin Ray as directors.

The new institution was opened for business on May 6, 1906, and received deposits in excess of \$60,000. The first bank building was located on Tulpehocken street, adjoining the Sutton property in what was known as the Gicker building. It had been converted into a banking house by remodeling the structure to provide a room on the first floor, accessible to the public. It was equipped with a safe and modern banking fixtures. The rest of the building was reserved as a tenement for the cashier. From the small beginning in 1906, the bank grew rapidly and in the course of two decades was obliged to look for larger quarters. In 1908, the bank bought the Pennsylvania Hotel property. An extension was added to the building and the front was remodeled and trimmed with Indiana limestone. The capital was increased from \$25,000 to \$125,000.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

At the time the changes were made the institution had a surplus account of \$50,000. The cost of reconstructing the bank building was \$85,000. The structure was equipped with every facility of a modern bank. A large burglar and fireproof safe was installed containing over 500 safe deposit boxes and ample reserve space to accommodate several hundred more. The bank was also equipped with a night deposit vault. The institution has now close to \$1,000,000 in deposits. The present officers and directors represent some of the substantial men of the borough and township. They comprise: President, H. H. Hess; Vice-President, George W. Boyer; Chairman of the Board, Dr. H. P. Hess; Directors, W. R. Mohn, Lyman Fegley, Alfred Gilbert, H. I. Martin, W. L. Fehr, W. G. Zimmerman, A. F. Spittler. The cashier is E. J. Henninger, the Assistant Cashier, E. S. Spittler and the teller, Dorothy Stine. When the bank was first organized, Miss Sue Goebel served as teller for many years.

Almost from the beginning of Pine Grove's history lumbering has been an important business. When the first settlers came to Pine Grove they found an abundance of timber. Some of the earliest settlers took advantage of the large stands of timber to supply the Tulpehocken region with logs and sawed lumber. The timber business provided employment for hundreds of men during the many years it was carried on in this region. It was stimulated by the building of the Union canal, the subsequent building of the railroads and the gradual expansion of the mining industry. Numbers of men were engaged in the business in the century and a half of Pine Grove's history but no real attempt was made to carry it on as a public business until Mahlon Boyer organized his timber operations in the

West End of Schuylkill county. Mr. Boyer maintained an office in his home, with Miss Anna Boyer as his office assistant and George Boyer as superintendent of his operations. He was also assisted by his son, Charles Boyer.

Mr. Boyer owned several saw mills and employed numbers of wood choppers, saw mill hands, teamsters and men at the railway landings. He supplied the mines with timber and sold carloads of rough lumber and cord wood. After his death the business was carried on by George Boyer.

Paul Lengel was also prominent as a timber merchant during the early part of the present century. He owned several sawmills and carried on an extensive trade in mine timber and rough lumber.

For many years, William Schultz carried on extensive operations along the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad. He had several large sawmills, and employed more than fifty people. Most of his lumber and timber was sold direct to the coal companies. For a number of years Frank Evans served as his superintendent of operations. Later this position was held by John Schlappich, who continued in this capacity until Mr. Schultz retired from business.

Samuel Reinbolt carried on an extensive business in mine timber and cord wood for many years. He started his activities in the business in 1898, when he secured contracts to supply cord wood to the government. It was during the Spanish-American war period, when the government maintained a large reserve camp at Middletown known as Camp Meade. Hundreds of cords of wood were required for fuel purposes, and Mr. Reinbolt was among the contractors engaged in filling the fuel requirements of the camp. He was then employed as

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

station agent at Cold Spring on the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad. His early success, led him to engage in the business more extensively.

From the time that the coal mines were first opened in the West End of the county local residents relied on direct distribution of their coal supply from the mines. For years, local residents secured their supply at the coal landings of the Union Canal, and later, when the canal was destroyed, from the mines. The coal companies maintained an office in the Steese building at the corner of Tulpehocken and Union streets, where coal orders could be purchased for delivery from the mines. When the independent coal companies sold their interests to the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Company, it was no longer possible to secure this convenience. This led Edward Christ to secure the agency for coal from the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron company. He leased the old Union canal landings and established an extensive coal yard. His coal supply extended the full length of the old canal landings with a roadway between the old canal basin and the coal piles. He maintained an office at the head of the basin. Deliveries from the yard were made by local draymen. For many years this service was supplied by Levi Fidler and Harry Heiser. Later, when William Danbert purchased Mr. Heiser's business, he engaged Samuel Dewalt as a driver. Mr. Christ carried on the business until his death, when it was continued by his son, Frank Christ, who finally sold it to Harry Schmeltzer, who has since conducted it.

During the years when Mr. Christ operated the yard, he not only supplied the local trade, but an extensive trade from Berks and upper Lebanon county. During the fall,

winter and spring months hundreds of teams came to the yards each week for supplies of coal. The extent of the business necessitated the employment of several men.

When Pine Grove boasted of a legion of iron men, who juggled silver dollars and took their whiskey straight, there was no place on the saloon keeper's list of drinks for mild beverages. It was whiskey, gin, brandy and rum. But iron men cannot last forever, so Pine Grove witnessed the degeneration of its hardy manhood under the influences of a changing environment. A new generation demanded the malt beverages; ale, beer and porter and insisted that landlords give heed to their demands. Thus, the breweries at Pottsville prospered through several successive generations of folks from the West End, who drank their products.

Influences bite deeply. When folks called for beer in preference to spirituous liquors, a considerable number of people swung to the left, and demanded such mild drinks as mead and spruce beer, the forerunners of root beer and the soft drinks that now occupy such a large place on the list of our refreshing drinks.

Soft drinks, now distinguished as "sodas" of various flavors, were first sold in Pine Grove during the eighties. To prevent confusion with the alcoholic beverages they were named, "temperance" drinks, a name that clung through many years. The first carbonated drinks to be sold in quantity in Pine Grove were the product of Adam Leidich of Tremont. They came in ten-ounce, pugnosed bottles with a plunger cap. The popular flavors were vanilla, which was sold under the name, "cream soda," sarsaparilla, teaberry and ginger ale. Of the four ginger ale was in poor demand, and was only sought as a remedy

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

for "heartburn." Mr. Leidich maintained regular deliveries in Pine Grove at all seasons of the year. He was followed by Fox Brothers of Tremont, who built up a substantial business. Andrew Fox, a member of the firm was in charge of the Pine Grove territory and through his good fellowship ingratiated himself with the trade.

The first local bottling establishments were started by William Daubert and Arthur Daniels. Mr. Daubert had his establishment on High street, where he bottled malt beverages and soft drinks. He has since conducted the business.

Arthur Daniels opened his bottling establishment in a building in the alley between Maple and Union streets. He succeeded in building up a substantial trade until he died during the influenza epidemic of 1918.

The streets of Pine Grove would have appeared deserted in the days of horses and wagons if the meat and milk wagons had failed to appear. The butcher wagons announced their daily approach by tooting several distinguishing blasts on their tin horns, while the milk dealers announced their presence by loudly ringing a bell. The milk dealers were mostly farmers who specialized in dairying and who had established routes. During the past fifty years numbers of farmers served the public in this way. Among the most prominent dealers of more than a quarter of a century ago, were William Berger, John Groh, Thomas Lengel and Otis Rehrer. In recent years, the milk business has been consolidated and much that was associated with it in the horse-and-wagon days has now passed away.

Soon after the Civil War, a wave of cooperative enterprises swept over the country. Locally, it found its impetus in the Grange which

flourished in Pine Grove township at that period. Pine Grove had a Grange store of which George Paxson was the manager and a cooperative exchange for marketing grain products. The Pine Grove Township Mutual Fire Insurance Company was started during that period. While it was not connected with the Grange, the incorporators were all prominent in the organization at that period. The company has been in existence nearly sixty years and its success has been due to the conservative way in which its affairs have been conducted. It has grown steadily in influence and has greatly increased the number of its policy-holders. The company is managed by a representative group of businessmen and farmers. The present officers and directors are: President, John E. Brown; Vice-President, Aaron Spangler, Secretary and Solicitor, Horace F. Reber, Treasurer, John H. Angst; Directors, Raymond Schnoke, W. H. Davis, John Ansbach, John E. Brown, Aaron Spangler, Milton Fidler, Thomas V. Lengel, Horace F. Reber, Harrison Adams and Ernest Spangler.

The orgy of speculation in coal lands that made history in Pine Grove during the forties of the last century brought into prominent notice at the time several men who were dignified as "speculators." Among the colorful participants of the land boom was John Huber, Sr. Mr. Huber began life on a farm in the township and invested his savings in mountain land, which he used for grazing cattle. Soon after coal was discovered in various parts of the Sharp and Second mountains land values increased, but they did not rise as high as they did when outside interests sought to get control of coal land. Prices rose to fabulous heights. Mr. Huber left his farm and became a real estate agent. He secured a room at Henry

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

W. Conrad's Tavern where he met his clients. For several years he bought and sold mountain land. When land prices collapsed, he abandoned his business in real estate and leased the hotel at the corner of Main and Tulpehocken street where the M. H. Boyer house is now located. Mr. Huber owned a small, boarded log house that stood on the old Daniel Miller property on Tulpehocken street, as well as the small dwelling and storeroom that was located on the Filbert property adjoining the Hippodrome theatre building.

Another character of the land boom period was John Kittleman, who lived at H. W. Conrad's hotel for a number of years, and who later roomed at the Eagle Hotel. "Johnny" Kittleman, as he was known in his day had all the accomplishments of a modern real estate booster. He bought mountain land when the boom started and sold at an advantage. He later served as a land broker, buying and selling coal land throughout the speculative period. Mr. Kittleman was widely known in the West End of the county and was particularly popular in town. His sayings and stories lived for several generations after he left the community.

Christian Ley, and his brother-in-law Dr. Augustus Holmes acquired considerable mountain land in the middle thirties of the last century, and later sold at a substantial profit. They reinvested in land in the borough and township and at one time were among the largest land owners in the West End of the county. Most of the merchants of that period secured large holdings of mountain lands when the boom collapsed. It was at this period that David Greenawalt, William Graeff, Paul Brandt and Peter Filbert acquired hundreds of acres of mountain and

farm land in Pine Grove and Pine Grove township.

The business of painting and paperhanging has been carried on in the borough since the days of weather-boarded and plastered houses. The trade of painting became well established soon after the Union Canal was finished. The building of canal boats brought the first tradesmen to the town. They found employment in the boat yards and subsequently in the wagon and carriage industry, the cabinet making shops and in the painting of houses. Among the first painters in the borough was David Christ. He displayed his versatility by working at his trade during the spring, summer and fall of the year and by teaching school in the winter months. More than a dozen young men served their apprenticeship under him. He not only worked as a painter but also as a maker of paints and stains. The latter were sold to the cabinet and coffin makers, who used them to paint furniture and coffins. Mr. Christ maintained a turpentine still in Dutter's hollow west of St. Peter's church where he distilled turpentine and made rosin. Both were used in conjunction with stains extracted from walnut and butternut for making varnish. As far back as 1830, few of the houses in the borough were painted. Some of the early dwellings were white-washed with a lime solution but the interior woodwork of houses was unfinished. Soon after the canal was opened the first finished lumber was shipped to the borough. Peter Filbert, Sr., maintained a shop in the rear of the Filbert house where the first window frames, sashes, doors and door trim were made. The product of this shop was used in a number of houses built at that time.

It was then that the interior wood-work was stained in the dark walnut

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

stains so popular at that period. Subsequently paint was employed on the exterior of buildings. The popular colors of the period were venetian red, light blue, black and white.

Boats were mostly painted blue and white with red trim, although occasionally red was the predominating color.

David Christ, son of Dr. Jacob Christ, became established as a painter in the borough before the Civil War. He carried on the business of painting for many years and was succeeded by his son, Edward Christ, who conducted the business for a short period. David Christ was one of the first paperhanglers in the borough and was also skilled as a carriage painter.

Morris Hikes has been associated with the trade as long as anyone in Pine Grove. He established a contract painting business during the latter eighties and continued in the business of painting and paperhanging for several decades. During the long time that he was associated with the business, numbers of young men who later established businesses of their own served their apprenticeship with him. Among them was Raymond Donmoyer, who now has a well established business in the borough.

During the past century, numbers of tradesmen have conducted confectionery and novelty stores in the borough. Among the earliest stores of this kind was that of Jacob Ditzler.

He conducted his cake and candy store in the building that formerly stood between Kantner's store and the residence of Dr. H. P. Hess. He afterward purchased the house that stood where William Hubler now

resides, and, it was related, paid for the property with ten-cent pieces. In recent years J. J. Krimmel, Edward Kantner and James Hall have been the most prominent confectioners in the community.

Among the unique business ventures in the community is the ceramic studio of Miss Cora E. Haas. For the past twenty years she has engaged in the painting and firing of fine chinas. Pieces of her art work are to be found in many of the homes of people in the West End of the county. She maintains her studio at her home on Maple street, where she also fires her products. In addition to selling hand-painted china, she also conducts classes in art.

Home ownership was made possible fifty or more years ago through the facilities of the building and loan associations that existed in the borough at that time. Many of the houses on lower Tulpehocken street, some on Maple street and a number on Pottsville street were erected by building and loan associations for the benefit of shareholders. The first association of this kind was organized in 1876. The second association was formed in 1886, and ended its existence in 1897. Many of the shareholders were railroad men, who relied on steady income to meet their monthly payment on shares.

During the century of the borough's existence hundreds of people have played a part in the business life of the community, and thousands of dollars have coursed through the arteries of trade. The business men have stamped character upon their times, and the money that has flowed with trade, has maintained prosperity through the decades of the town's history.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### THE SOCIAL LIFE OF PINE GROVE—1865-1935

The period preceding the Civil War was influenced largely by the expansion of transportation facilities and the consequent prosperity of industry. The mines provided employment for hundreds of men and boys from Pine Grove borough and township. Several hundred men were employed on the railroad, the canal, in the lumber industry and at the tanneries, the foundry, and the individual trades.

The Civil War had an awakening effect upon the community. It took hundreds of young men from the borough and township away from home and thrust them into the caldron of war. They were young men eager for adventure and the experiences of army life. Most of those who went to the front had never been away from the community. When they returned from the army, they were matured beyond their years. They came back with broader aspects of life and a self reliance which gave character to the social life of the post-war period.

From the end of the war until the beginning of the present century the veterans and their children constituted the most important group in Pine Grove borough and township. Consequently the social life was colored largely by their activities. There were few occasions indeed that were not of a patriotic character. The Pine Grove militia company, the high school cadets, the Grand Army post, the Sons of Veterans, and the Patriotic Order, Sons of America, were all organized after the War and took a prominent part in the community life for thirty or more years.

The prosperity of the community was reflected in its educational system. The high school attracted the

ambitious young men and women and under the leadership of George W. Channel, the principal, became influential in shaping the social activities of the borough. The attention of several generations of high school pupils was centered on the library, which provided the best works of contemporary fiction and general reading, and stimulated a broad interest in the current magazines. The High School lyceum promoted interest in public speaking and debate and influenced a number of young men to seek training in the professions. The effect of the cultural influence of the high school was felt particularly during the eighties and nineties of the last century.

During this period interest in politics was quickened by close rivalry between the Republicans and Democrats. The former were strongly entrenched in the borough, but the Democrats were a tower of strength in the township. Both parties had their marching clubs which participated with regularity in the political campaigns.

Two rival bands flourished in the community. One was known as "Huber's" band and the other as "Keefer's" or "Achenbach's" band. The former held its meetings in the old Armory and the latter met in a room reserved for it in Achenbach's wagon shop. The Huber band, with its dark blue military uniforms, was always associated with the Republican club, while "Achenbach's" or the "Liberty" band, with its gold striped, light cadet blue uniforms, furnished the music for the Democratic marching club.

The uniforms of the political clubs were of gaudy design. In the Harrison-Cleveland campaign of 1888,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

the Republicans had Zouave uniforms with red trousers, blue jackets and blue caps. Each member had a kerosene torch, affixed to a handle. The Democratic Club provided its members with light blue uniforms with a cape and cap of similar color. The cape was resplendent with bright gold braid decorations. This club also, had torches, but in the design of a broom.

In the Harrison-Cleveland campaign of 1892 the Republicans sought to impress the superiority of their candidate upon the voters by a popular campaign ditty:

"Harrison is a wise man,  
Cleveland is a fool;  
Harrison rides a white horse  
Old Grover rides a mule."

The song was accepted by the school boys and girls as the correct expression of political sentiment, and was sung by those of Republican persuasion throughout the campaign.

The very early part of the nineties was distinguished by the celebration of the Discovery of America, which was held in Pine Grove on October 12, 1892. In connection with this event, a flag pole, reputed to be 100 feet high, was erected in the school yard. It was rigged and painted by Elmer Sterling, a mechanic employed at the railway shops. Hundreds of people assembled each night, while the painting was in progress, to witness him being hoisted to the top of the pole.

The Columbus day parade was an outstanding event in the history of Pine Grove. Every fraternal and patriotic organization, the children of the schools, the militia and the bands participated. The women folks of the community were responsible for an impressive exhibition by the school children. Miss Annie Barr, Miss Sallie Filbert, Miss Mame Ernest, who later became the wife of James Loeser, Miss Carrie

Sheidy, who became the wife of George Boyer, Miss Irene Huber, and a number of other young women, had the training of the children for the memorable event. Children of the various school grades took part in the program. Those of the primary grades had sashes, with the names of the various states, and each pupil carried a product symbolic of the state represented. The high school cadets in gay uniforms were followed by the girls of the high school, who carried a large flag, which was unveiled in the school yard on the occasion. Bands were present from nearby communities to participate with the Pine Grove bands in the parade.

The early nineties witnessed the introduction of the bicycle in Pine Grove. The first to be introduced were the "high wheelers," some of wood, others of metal with a heavy plating of nickel. These bicycles had a high wheel in front which was propelled by pedals. A small wheel trailed the large one. The late Dr. Ralph Miller and Robert Miller, Fred V. Filbert and Dr. Charles Filbert were among the few individuals who possessed, "wheels" as they were called. An older type was made of hickory wood and one was in the possession of Lee Anspach.

The first low type bicycles to make their appearance were those fitted with solid tires and broad rubber pedals. These were quickly replaced by more modern ones equipped with pneumatic tires and steel pedals. When the newer machines came on the market the young men of the community took to cycling with avidity. The aristocrat of machines was the "Columbia." Other well-known makes were the "Victor," "Rambler," "Remington," "Reading Special," "Hartford" and "Regal." Price governed the rating of bicycles, and in this respect, "Columbia" held first place.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Every young man who had steady employment owned a bicycle. The wonder of that period, however, was the tandem, a bicycle built for two. Alfred Gilbert, an enthusiastic bicyclist, was one of the owners of a tandem. A bicycle club flourished in Pine Grove and included some of the leading citizens of the town. Runs were made by the club to Schuylkill Haven, Pottsville, Orwigsburg, Suedburg and Millersburg. At the height of the craze, a bicycle parade was held in the borough, which brought forth a great display of fanciful decorations. Prizes were awarded for the best decorated machines and the most proficient riders. The outstanding float was devised by Charles Fry and was in the form of a ship. Ross Huber, Frank Evans, Clinton Jones, and Howard Mengel, were among those honored. It was an impressive sight to witness the procession of several hundred riders as they rode through Tulpehocken street with their decorated "wheels."

Men cyclists were not properly dressed unless they wore short trousers, somewhat similar to knickers, specially designed shirts, high cycling shoes and long-shielded caps. Many carried whistles to warn the public of their approach.

Despite the bicycle craze it was still the age of the horse. Most of the hotels retained hostlers to help the landlords look after the needs of man and beast. Horse sheds were maintained at all local hotels and a small charge was made for feeding horses. The milkcart, the butcher's wagon, the grocery team, were all horse drawn, so were the drays operated by Harry Heiser and Levi Fidler.

The early nineties initiated the town to sports. During that period a group of young men were attending college and were enthusiastic athletes. It was then that Pine

Grove's first baseball teams gave account of themselves under the masterly pitching of Fred V. Filbert, then a student at Gettysburg College. Harry (Laddie) Moore and Frank Garret were the catchers, James Channel, then a student at Dickinson College, played first base and the late Dr. Ralph Miller featured as shortstop. George Dubbs and his brother the late Charles Dubbs, also played on the team.

The beginning of baseball in a serious way was contemporaneous with the introduction of tennis. Practically the same group of young men who were prominent in baseball erected the first tennis court in town. It was located on an open lot on Wood Street next to the Haak property, which was then called, "the common." Fred V. Filbert, Dr. Charles Filbert, the late Dr. Ralph Miller, Robert Miller, Sherman and Oscar Barr, Miss Annie Barr, Miss May Haak and a group of other young men and women played the game.

The out-of-doors' activities introduced by these people opened the way to the development of subsequent activities in athletics. During the middle nineties, the High School organized a football team which took rank among the high school teams of the county.

The styles of that period provided for tennis and bicycle dresses to be worn by women. There were some bold maidens who wore wide bloomers of ankle length for bicycle purposes. The tennis dresses had wide skirts to make it easy to run. The shirt waist and skirt style prevailed for sports wear. During the middle nineties the women wore dresses with wide skirts that extended to the ground. The sleeves of the waists were tight fitting to the elbow and then puffed to considerable size. Men parted their hair in

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

the middle, and wore it long. Their collars were high, and their suits tight fitting. Both men and women wore high shoes and cotton stockings.

The first stretch of paved street in Pine Grove was laid during the nineties. It was put down on Tulpehocken Street midway between Union and Mill Streets. This eventually led to the paving of other strips until the greater part of the street had a permanent surface. The Tulpehocken Street of the early nineties was almost impassable in parts during the spring of the year, particularly the stretch from St. Peter's Church to Canal Street and from Mill Street to Railroad Street. The heavy logging teams cut deep ruts in the soft roadway hindering travel and making it hazardous.

The public found amusement in amateur theatricals, medicine shows, glass blowing expositions and, during the middle nineties, in phonograph concerts. The stars of the amateur theatrical world of that day were Harvey Seidel and William Dreher.

The first public demonstration of the phonograph was given in the old Armory by Howard Saul, the leading music and bicycle dealer in the town. The machine had ear tubes and reproduced from wax cylinder records. The first public concert with a horn equipped phonograph was given soon after the Spanish-American War by Sylvanus Scherer, a veteran of Co. G, 4th regiment who had served in the Porto Rican campaign.

Horse posts of wood and iron were common along the curb of Tulpehocken Street. The monotony of the line of posts was broken by an occasional wooden Indian. One of these was in front of the store building that stood next to Kantner's store. Another graced the front of Simon Bordlemay's barber shop.

The early nineties marked the installation of the borough water system, and the establishing of the Pine Grove Fire Company. The first hose house was in a rough wooden building located at the corner of West Mill Street and the alley at the rear of the properties on the westerly side of Tulpehocken Street. The first piece of apparatus was a hose reel. The members of the first fire company became trained in sprinting with the reel. During the middle nineties the present fire station and town hall was erected. Upon the completion of the building the fire company secured a large hose reel and a ladder truck. A gong was placed in the tower of the fire station to serve as an alarm in case of fire. The fire company grew in numbers after the fire station was built and assumed a place of influence in the community.

Political interest during the middle nineties centered in the presidential campaign of 1896. Bryan and Sewall, the democratic nominees, captured the interest of the miners, while McKinley and Hobart, the Republican nominees, were the favorite candidates of the railroad men. The youth of that day wore blue caps to designate the preference of their elders. The free silver advocates had the names of Bryan and Sewall stamped in silver on the front while the gold advocates had the names of McKinley and Hobart stamped in gold. The republicans wore gold-bug pins with pictures of McKinley and Hobart on the wings. The Bryan-McKinley campaign witnessed the passing of the torch light parades. Both the republicans and democrats held spectacular parades in the borough ending with well attended rallies. The democrats held their rally in front of the Eagle hotel while the republicans gathered at the Filbert House.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

The removal of the coal trade from Pine Grove in 1897 dampened the ardor of the community, but while the change was taking place, the momentum of the course of national events was riveting the attention of the people upon the struggles of Cuba for liberation. An emotion of outrage swept the nation when the news was received of the sinking of the battleship Maine in Havana harbor on February 15, 1898.

All thought was turned to the preparation for war, which came two months later. With the departure of Co. G, of the 4th regiment for the front those who remained at home gave expression to their patriotic impulses. News from the front was eagerly awaited, particularly that pertaining to the Pine Grove company.

With the return of the men from the front, a new era was created which had significant consequences upon the social life of the community. Within the next few years, a new generation of miners, many of them veterans of the war, gave consideration to the working conditions and wages of miners. The minds of the workers were receptive for the organizers of the United Mine Workers of America who visited Pine Grove in 1900. It marked the beginning of the organizing campaign that resulted in the great anthracite strike of 1900.

The organization meeting which resulted in the formation of the union was held in front of the Central House with a thousand or more miners in attendance. The crowd was addressed by Miles Dougherty, a union organizer, who urged them to leave the mines the next morning. The miners responded, and the strike was a reality in the West End of the county. It marked the beginning of an era of liberalism and the passing of the conventional

conservatism of the preceding decades.

During the nineties and half of the first decade of the present century, spring was ushered in with accompaniments other than the birds and house cleaning. The gong of the waffle man, the tinkle of the hokey-pokey vendor's bell and the cheerful music of the organ grinder marked the official opening of spring.

The vogue for confections descended upon Pine Grove with a heavy hand during the latter part of the last century. Soda fountains had been installed in the drug stores, but the business was still in its infancy. There were numerous ice cream parlors where people would go on a Saturday evening during the summer months for a "plate of ice cream," but no attempt was made to serve the enticing dishes that characterize the modern soda establishment. The ice cream cone had its counterpart in the "hokey-pokey," a cheap form of brick ice cream. Boxed candy was confined mainly to "Lowney's" bon bons or chocolates. A girl was particularly favored if she received a gift of "Lowney's" from a young man.

It was still the day of peppermint lozenges, and they were consumed in quantity. They served as "breath killers" for the men folks who had their "nip" on Saturday evening or before church on Sunday morning. Peppermint and the red wintergreen lozenges had as important a place in their day as chewing gum acquired in a later period.

Pretzels and peanuts constituted a Saturday night's spree. A quart of roasted peanuts in the shell could be purchased for five or six cents and pretzels were sold at the rate of six for five cents.

Most of the hotels and saloons made a bid for trade by serving free lunches with beer. The lunch was

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

usually some kind of soup, which could be had with the purchase of a five cent glass of beer. Free lunch counters were provided in the saloons to encourage patronage.

The men about town, who used to congregate at John Martin's store during the early nineties, aired themselves on the steps of the store porch on balmy days and discussed the prize fighting heroes of the day. John L. Sullivan who lost the world championship to James Corbett was still a popular hero with the older folks, while the younger ones backed "Gentleman Jim," as Corbett was called.

The Corbett - Fitzsimmons fight during the early nineties was the subject of general discussion and involved heavy betting on both fighters. The defeat of Corbett by "Bob" Fitzsimmons brought grief to many. This was recompensed by the creation of a fight hero of great popularity in the town. Men discussed prize fighting as seriously as they did politics, and applauded local men who won distinction with their fists in barroom brawls.

The eighties and nineties were distinguished by the surge of emotionalism and sentimentalism that was peculiar to the period. It was an age of technical flirtation. The enterprising young women of Pine Grove who prepared themselves in the advanced science of flirting bought books of instruction on the subject. The books gave complete codes for manipulating handkerchiefs in a sort of sign language. Young women were also taught to use their eyes properly for flirtation purposes, which gave rise to the expression widely used by young men, "she made eyes at me." Sentimentalism found expression in love notes, which were frequently copied from books supplied for that purpose. Many a young man improved his writing by studiously

copying the highly sentimental love letters, or the sentimental verses. Autograph books were the vogue in which sentimental verses were written and signed.

Large plush family albums were common on every parlor table in Pine Grove. The album was the repository of the cabinet photographs, so popular at that time. The town boasted several photographing studios that prospered by supplying the townspeople with photographs of its stalwart citizens, both young and old.

The emotionalism of the period was heightened by the craze for elocution. Children assigned the difficult task of speaking at church functions were trained by teachers of elocution how to do it correctly. These rules were followed closely by the boys and girls in their declamations before the High School lyceum. The boy who could stir up his audience with a recital of a patriotic speech was hailed as a possible prospect for the ministry. The young woman who featured in the recitation of a sentimental poem was certain to become an elocutionist. Gesturing was an accomplished art, as mechanical as the flopping arms of a Dutch windmill.

It was a period when the formal art of letter writing still demanded the opening to read: "I take my pen in hand to let you know that I am well and hope you are the same." Stock phrases and a great display of meaningless language contributed to the agony of writing.

During the nineties the daily activities of the people were governed largely by the formalities of custom. People went to church on Sunday morning, to Sunday school in the afternoon and to church in the evening. After Sunday school, people usually indulged in a "walk." The average man had a "Sunday"

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

suit of clothes, which he only wore when he wanted to appear at his best. It was either black, which after a time faded to a greenish brown, or blue, which faded to purple.

He wore a stiff-bosomed white shirt and an awkward looking collar with a ready-made knotted tie. Trousers were rarely creased. There was a distinguishing squeak in each pair of shoes, which the wearer made no attempt to conceal. Even during the warmest days, it was considered very improper to be without a coat or vest. Heavy underwear, frequently of flannel, was worn by many at all seasons of the year. White detachable cuffs were affixed to the sleeve of the shirt with a clasp-like arrangement. Large ornate cuff buttons held them together.

On a hot summer Sunday, both men and women could be seen seated on front porches, gazing into space and fanning vigorously with palm-leaved fans. The latter were a common necessity and were found in church and home.

The introduction of shirt waist and skirt for women during the mid-nineties led some bold men to appear at summer resort hotels without coats and vests. A cry went up all over the land, and the press made much of it. Many hotels would not accept the innovation but the young men persisted in this attire and the shirt-waist craze swept the country. Suspenders gave way to belts and stiff bosomed shirts to negligee styles.

Young men acquired a new freedom, which eventually resulted in the emancipation of their elders from the formal styles of dress. It was this movement that resulted in the break from the formalities of the nineties. Changes in dress from then on were designed to provide greater comfort for both men and

women. Low shoes, changes in styles of underwear, and in the designs of suits and dresses, were the direct products of the new era of clothes reform.

Soon after 1900, the advent of the automobile aroused public interest. Among the first owners were Robert Miller, Alfred Gilbert, Horace Hess and George Dubbs. Mr. Hess owned the first Buick, a pure white car, scarcely larger than an old-time Ford. Among the first owners of a Ford was George Dubbs. The first models were cumbersome contrivances, always in need of some repair or another. Owners spent more time under their cars making adjustments than they did in the driver's seat. With the improvement of design and the standardization of parts, the number of automobiles increased until they became common in the community. The highways were not adapted to automobile traffic and resulted in a demand for wider and better paved roads. These followed gradually until a complete network of concrete highways now lead out of the town. The old brick surfacing on Tulpehocken street was replaced with a ribbon of concrete that runs the full length of the street. Concrete roads take automobile traffic north through Tremont, east to Schuylkill Haven and south to Lebanon, with connections to Hamburg and Harrisburg.

Almost from the beginning of Pine Grove's history, shooting matches have been associated with the diversions of the community. A shooting field was maintained opposite Gunkle's tavern, now the Miller property, where turkey and chicken matches were held. With the opening of the Union Canal, the center of such activity was transferred to the common opposite St. John's Lutheran church. Later, when the common was laid out and developed for building purposes, shooting ac-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

tivities were transferred to North Pine Grove, where an open field across the railway tracks from the Farmer's hotel was utilized. During the nineties a sporting club was organized in the borough. The elevated field on the hill southwest of St. Peter's church was used as a site for the club. Among the members were John P. Martin, George Dubbs, Dr. J. V. Albert, Dr. Harry Rank, Dr. Ralph Miller, Victor Dubbs, then the star shot of the community, and a score of other men interested in shooting. An automatic trap was erected for throwing clay pigeons, and a short distance from the trap a platform was located from which the shooting took place. Live and clay pigeon matches were held there until the club was abandoned.

No effort to carry on in this field of sport was attempted until the park was developed at the southerly part of the town. The sport was revived and flourished for several years.

Native sons of Pine Grove who have removed from the community have been unusually loyal to the place of their birth. This was manifested in 1916, when a general homecoming was observed by the community. Hundreds of men and women from all parts of the country flocked home to participate in the festivities of the Pine Grove Boys' Association. The occasion was given over to reunions and a general demonstration of attachments for the home town. The committee in charge of the affair undertook the difficult task of playing host to hundreds of people. Men and women with no local attachments, were entertained by childhood friends. A dinner was served to the multitude of guests on long tables erected on Tulpehocken street, opposite St. Paul's Evangelical church.

During the month of October, 1914, Pine Grove experienced an evangelistic campaign, which literally convulsed the community. The campaign was carried on during a period when Billy Sunday and other prominent evangelists were holding meetings in the prominent cities of the country. Evangelist William H. Asher, with a chorus of more than 125 voices held forth in a saw-dust carpeted tabernacle on East Pottsville street.

The meetings were largely attended and the singing, which was conducted under the direction of Rev. H. M. Jones and Prof. Thones, was spirited. The campaign opened on September 27 and continued to November 1. A large number of people were converted during the progress of the campaign. The evangelist was assisted by the local clergy.

During the midst of the World War the entire country was swept by an epidemic of Spanish influenza. Thousands of communities were rendered prostrate by the ravaging disease and thousands of young men in army encampments at home and abroad were stricken and died.

The epidemic broke out in Pine Grove during the early part of October, 1918 and spread with great rapidity through the borough and Pine Grove, Washington and Wayne townships. It reached such alarming proportions by mid-October, that special provision had to be made for the sick and dying.

On Sunday, October 13, 1918, the Borough council held a joint session with the board of health for the purpose of devising means to combat the dreaded disease. The members of the Town Council in attendance at the meeting were President, William H. Daubert, H. C. Moore, J. H. Schucker, John Groh, W. H. Brown, H. Z. Gensemer and S. A. Reinbolt. The representatives

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

of the board of health were Charles E. Wade and Newton Witmer.

The joint assembly adopted resolutions authorizing the Borough treasurer to honor orders drawn by the board of health to the amount of \$2,000 to be used to fight the disease. A request was also made of the Pine Grove Chapter of the Red Cross seeking its cooperation in the emergency.

It was decided to get into immediate communication with the State authorities and secure permission to convert the State Armory into a hospital. As an adjunct to the main hospital, consideration was given to a tent colony for patients and Councilmen Daubert, Moore, Groh, Brown and Reinbolt were chosen as a committee to make arrangements for the placing of tents and making water connections with the improvised hospital. Councilmen Gensemer and Schucker were appointed a committee to distribute medicine and Councilmen Reinbolt and Groh were assigned the work of procuring linen for hospital use. The board of health was authorized to get two physicians from outside the borough to assist in the care of patients.

Immediately after the town council and the board of health adjourned every possible agency was sought to assist in the care of people stricken with the disease. The board of health got in touch with Dr. Royer, the acting state commissioner of health, and urged him to send nurses and doctors to the community. Assurances were given that the armory would be made available immediately and that physicians and nurses would be assigned to assist the local authorities. Promptly the state responded by sending hospital units to Pine Grove, Tremont, Tower City and Pottsville, where conditions were serious.

A meeting of the Pine Grove Chapter of the Red Cross was held, following the meeting of the town officials and arrangements were made to immediately place the armory in readiness. A staff of workers was organized and the reception of patients started on Monday, October 13.

The members of the Borough council and of the board of health took personal charge of the work of preparing the armory for hospital use. They were assisted by H. L. Troxell, the manager of the Pine Grove Electric Light company and Dr. John Sutton.

Dr. Royer of Pottsville representing the state board of health, assisted the two army physicians from Camp Crane, Allentown, in establishing the hospital.

The doctor in charge was Captain Hammond of the United States Army Medical Corps. He was assisted by Lieutenant Keller and Lieutenant Rogers, both army physicians. Dr. F. J. Walters of Pine Grove was also on the staff.

Mr. Troxell was chosen superintendent and Charles Christeson assistant superintendent. Mrs. David Trautman was assigned the position of cook and Francis Donmoyer was placed in charge of the laundry. The boy scouts under the supervision of the scout master, William Smith, were assigned work as general assistants. The group of scouts comprised Norman Dress, William Walters, Calvin Neal, Harold Henninger, Joseph Foxe, Lyman Achernbach, Robert Comly, John Emerich, Paul Emerich, Ernest Cassel, Slater Schwartz, Edward Adams, Floyd Yocom, George Long, Fred Smith and Luther Bender.

The head nurses were Edna Stine, a registered nurse, who had charge of the hospital during the day and Anna Yoder also a registered nurse

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

who was in charge at night. The nurses were Louise Christeson of Suedburg, Ruth Martin, Charlotte Filbert, Louise Barr, Mrs. C. E. Logan, Anna Boyer, Catherine Wigton, Mrs. Corrine Donnett, Cora Haas, Mary Boyer, all of Pine Grove.

A detachment of the military reserves comprising Slater Yocom, Claude Zimmerman, Walter Smith, Norman Fisher, Roy Angst, Robert Haas, Irwin Bligan, Albert Bickle, John Edwards and Nathaniel Sattizahn were assigned the work of orderlys.

Dr. Walters was placed in charge of calls and routes. The first patient, Clarence Stout of Mifflin street was admitted Monday noon and during the afternoon twenty-two other patients were brought to the improvised institution for treatment. Stout, who was seriously ill when admitted, died the following day.

Elias Miller of Suedburg was also admitted to the hospital on Monday, the 14th and died the following day. He left a wife and eight children. Arthur Kreichbaum of Suedburg, Mrs. Ivy Kreichbaum also of Suedburg, Aaron Owens of East Pine Grove, Howard Lauderlitch of Pine Grove, then electrician in charge of the Pine Grove Power plant and numbers of others passed away during the early stages of the epidemic in Pine Grove. More than forty-five patients were under treatment three days after the hospital was opened and the number increased each day for more than a week when the disease subsided. During this period the workers were on duty constantly helping to bring relief to the suffering. The wide prevalence of the disease necessitated the closing of the schools for a short period and work was suspended at the tannery and the near-by mines for several days. Every precaution was taken to prevent pub-

lic assemblies. Rules on how to avoid the disease were prepared by the government and were distributed by the Boy Scouts throughout the Borough.

During the period from October 14th to the 20th, 650 persons received treatment. Between October 20 and 27, about 300 received assistance. From October 27 to October 31, the number of patients dropped to 196 and from October 31 to November 65 patients were under hospital care and of this number thirteen died. The number of deaths attributable to the epidemic in Pine Grove borough and Pine Grove, and Washington townships was appalling. In the borough alone twelve succumbed to the disease while in Pine Grove township thirty-three were afflicted and died.

The total number of cases reported in Pine Grove and Pine Grove township was 1410. During the first week 650 cases were brought to the notice of the over-worked physicians. Only very severe cases were brought to the Emergency hospital. Of the total number of patients admitted twenty-one died. A very large portion of the patients came from Pine Grove township where medical attendance was difficult. The persons who died at the emergency hospital during the first week were Henry Hummel of Pleasant Valley, Charles Lehr of Swatara Valley, Arthur Reed of Outwood, Mrs. Miles Deichert of Suedburg, Mark Behney of Outwood, Clarence Stout of Pine Grove, Elias Miller of Suedburg, Mrs. Alvin Kreichbaum of Suedburg, Arthur Daniels and Charles Ditzler of Pine Grove, Ralph Clements of Pine Grove, Edgar Kreichbaum of Suedburg, Charles Kreichbaum of Outwood and Harry Umbenhaur of Pine Grove.

More than one third of the population of the borough and township was stricken with the disease, which

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

proved more deadly than the fighting at the War front. The helplessness of the people to ward off the disease during its first onslaught, bred despair. Whole families were stricken. The Pine Grove Herald carried columns of obituary notices announcing the melancholy news of deaths from the disease and the distressing notices of local casualties at the front in France.

In the issue of the Pine Grove Herald of October 25, 1918, several columns were devoted to obituary news, mentioning no less than 35 deaths.

The gruelling work of looking after the afflicted people resulted in a number of the nurses and orderlys being stricken with the disease. From the very outset an ambulance unit under the charge of Charles E. Wade was organized. The automobiles were under the supervision of Mr. Wade and Levi Feller. The men who assisted in the work of bringing the sick to the Emergency hospital were Charles K. Wade, Anthony Harris, Allen Sherman, Lee Wenrich, and Samuel Leisey. These men labored almost twenty-four hours a day during the first week making calls both day and night.

It was at this period that the hospital suffered a severe loss. Miss Anna Yoder one of the head nurses was stricken with the disease and died as a result of the affliction. When the hospital was opened she engaged in the work of looking after the sick. Due to the shortage of nurses, she worked fifteen or more hours a day and suffered a breakdown which predisposed her to the fatal illness. The entire community mourned her loss. At the same time Charles K. Wade, John Edwards, Harry Eby, W. S. Davis, orderlys, and Helen Wenrich, a volunteer nurse, were stricken, but recovered.

While the men were at the front the local chapter of the Red Cross did valiant work in Pine Grove. Under the inspiring direction of Dr. John Sutton, the work was organized on a broad scale in both the borough and township. Supplies were prepared for the soldiers and numbers of sweaters were knit for the local men serving in the army.

The Red Cross, however, rendered its greatest service during the influenza epidemic. It was this organization that enlisted the citizens of the community in the campaign that was successfully conducted against the disease.

The Pine Grove chapter furnished the nurses for the Emergency Hospital, and rendered assistance in countless homes.

The village of Suedburg was particularly hard hit by the epidemic. During the early part of the influenza outbreak more than half the adult population of Elwood and Suedburg was down with the disease. The plight of the Kreichbaum family was particularly distressing. During the first week of the epidemic, the wife of Alvanus Kreichbaum of Suedburg and his three sons, Edgar S., Arthur and Charles E. Kreichbaum, and his son-in-law, Elias Miller, were taken ill with influenza. One week later all four were dead. Sixteen small grandchildren were left fatherless.

During the epidemic Doctors F. J. Walters, C. E. Peach and H. P. Hess did valiant service in the community. The enormous undertaking of looking after more than a thousand patients within the short period of a month was the exhausting task of the local doctors. They worked practically day and night and were obliged several times to seek rest to avoid breakdowns from overwork. The number of patients lost, when compared with the total number treated and the circum-

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

stances under which their work was carried on, is a lasting credit to their professional work in the community.

Pine Grove and Pine Grove township will long remember the year 1918 as one of great sorrow. Both borough and township lost many people, practically all in the best years of life, as a result of the influenza epidemic and the war.

The influenza epidemic brought into prominent notice the work of the Pine Grove Troop of Boy Scouts. It was the first outstanding occasion where the boys of the community could be of help in an emergency.

The Pine Grove Troop of Boy Scouts was first organized on November 16, 1915 and was the outgrowth of a movement started by Rev. Dr. Henry S. Dollman for the training of Pine Grove's youth. The troop committee at the time of its organization comprised George W. Gensemer, Chairman, E. J. Henninger, Secretary, Rev. Dr. Harry S. Dollman, Charles M. Christeson and Horace H. Hess.

Scouting activities in the community have been carried on for nineteen years, and during this period hundreds of boys have been reached and aided. Weekly meetings have been conducted, and the scouts have attended summer encampments annually.

A fine camp site was purchased by the troop several years ago, and it is being improved each year. The camp is located at the northern base of the Blue Mountain, directly south of Stanhope.

Much credit for the splendid scout work done in Pine Grove must be given to Scoutmaster William H. Smith, who has faithfully devoted much effort and time to the scout movement for almost twenty years. Mr. Smith has the distinction of being the first and only Scoutmaster in Schuylkill County to be awarded the Scoutmaster's Key.

The troop committeemen serving at present are: Homer D. Sarge, Chairman; William C. Kutz, W. S. Fox, E. J. Henninger, H. L. Snyder, Rev. M. M. Kipps, Arthur Potts and Lyman Zimmerman.

In recent years, the Pine Grove Civic League has taken an important part in promoting the welfare of the borough and township. This organization, which functions in both a commercial and civic way, was started primarily to promote the industrial life of the community. It has been actively engaged in promoting the fine system of highways which now run through this section. Some of the borough's most influential citizens are associated with the organization. In addition to sponsoring better highways, the League has been interested in restoring mining operations in the Lorberry region, and in securing new industries for the borough and township. It was influential in securing the erection of a new high school, and in the general improvement of the school system in the borough.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### THE SWATARA

In the old accounts of Pine Grove frequent reference is made to "Pine Grove on the Swatara." From the very beginning of Pine Grove's history, the Swatara has played an important part in its economic life.

The stream, which forms the eastern boundary of the town, finds its source in the mountains to the north. Its principal stream originates in the neighborhood of Good Spring, where Good Spring Creek enters. As it travels southward numerous creeks flow into it until it reaches Pine Grove. Black Creek, Adams Creek and Lorberry Creek, mountain streams that drain an area of ten or more square miles of mountainous territory have consistently maintained the volume of water in the stream.

In Pine Grove the Upper Swatara joins the main stream. This body of water originates East of Roedersville and furnishes the water for the large dam erected by the Pennsylvania Power and Light Company. The overflow from this dam is compounded by Berger's dam and the overflow from the latter dam forms the stream of the Upper Swatara that joins the parent stream a short distance south of Pottsville street. The Lower Swatara, which drains the water shed between Summit Station and Pine Grove joins the Swatara a short distance south of the borough line. Swopes Creek and Mill Creek flow into the Swatara at Suedburg and Trout Run joins it at the railway station by that name on the Lebanon and Tremont branch of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad. Other streams flow into it before it reaches Jonestown where the Little Swatara converges with it.

The old settlers of this region remembered it as a stream abounding with fish. In the densely timbered region lying between Pine Grove and Tremont, the Swatara at the beginning of the nineteenth century was a clear mountain stream teeming with trout. Shad and salmon came as far north as Pine Grove during their spawning season and were caught in roughly constructed weirs made from the branches of trees.

A colorful description of the stream is given by William Rank of Jonestown in a contribution to Rupp's history of Berks and Lebanon counties, published in 1844. He states that when Jonestown was first settled and for some years afterwards, the Swatara was considered one of the richest waters for fish, for its size, in the Province of Pennsylvania.

"This stream," he wrote, "teemed with the finny race—the scaly salmon, the lubric eel and cat fish, the coy shad, the slovenly mullet and sui generis—in short, fish of all sorts were abundant. Even within the last forty years about 1804, 1805, 1806, and 1807, hundreds of shad were taken at a time, at the junction of the Swatara, with a common brush net. These were days of no dry fun for us boys."

"So plenty were fish—and some so large, as the old settlers will have it, that they were speared with a three, and four-tined dung fork."

In the early forties of the last century, when Mr. Rank was writing of the glories of the Swatara, it had already declined in importance. During the first decade of the nineteenth century enterprising men recognized the potentialities of the Swatara's water power and selected

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

the stream as a location for grist and saw mills. Dams were built across the stream at numerous places between Jonestown and Middletown. The failure of the mill owners to provide fish ladders or races prevented the shad and salmon from reaching the upper waters of the Swatara during their spawning season. When these obstructions were finally washed away, it was too late. The waters had already become polluted with the flow of culm from the mines, and the main stream of the Swatara between Jonestown and the headwaters became barren of fish.

The Swatara in its leisurely flow from its head waters to Innwood provided a spectacular drama of scenic beauty before its banks were denuded of the refreshing green woods that stretched for miles along its course. From Tremont to Lorberry Junction it flowed tumultuously over smoothly worn boulders as old as the stream itself with the abandon of a mountain stream. It acquired more dignity after its waters were swollen by the flow from Adams, Black and Lorberry Creeks, and moved sedately through the gap at Lorberry Junction.

In this dramatic foreground are the towering greenish-blue bluffs of the Sharp mountain, rising several hundred feet above the Swatara. Viewed from Pine Grove "ye upper Gap of ye Swetarho," as Conrad Weiser spoke of it, the mountain seems to rise almost perpendicularly on both sides of the stream. But viewed from the creek, the mountain reaches its height by a pleasing slope, from which huge grey boulders thrust themselves into prominence between patches of pine.

From Lorberry Junction to Suedburg the stream flows through fairly flat country until it reaches the break in the Blue mountain, a short distance below Suedburg, where it

again flows through a gap that terminates at Innwood. This is frequently referred to as the lower gap of the Swatara.

A gap of great beauty occurs in the Sharp Mountain at High bridge where Mill Creek, a tributary, of the Swatara, flows through a narrow gorge. The sides of shale rise almost perpendicularly above the stream, leaving barely enough room for the creek and the narrow road to pass through. It was at this gorge that the engineers who built the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad displayed rare genius in spanning the gap with a wooden bridge that has stood for almost a century.

It was a short distance below the gap, that Dr. G. N. Eckert selected the site for Swatara Furnace. The abundance of hardwood timber that clothed the wild region north of the gorge, made it possible to burn thousands of cords of charcoal to feed the hungry furnace. But there was a more important reason for the location in the remote part of Cutwood. In the valley which feeds Mill Creek there were numerous outcroppings of coal which were stripped. The lumps of coal were drawn over narrow wood roads to the furnace about a mile removed from the stripplings. Some of these old roads still pierce the wilderness and at places along the stream traces of the old workings are visible. Coal mined more than three quarters of a century ago, forms the bed of the stream near these workings.

Swatara furnace was operated a short time by Eckert and Guilford and then converted into a forge and foundry, where the once famous Swatara stoves were cast and finished. Mill Creek was dammed several hundred feet below the gorge, and the water utilized by both the furnace and foundry.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

An unsurpassed view is obtained from High bridge and the promontory that rises on its northerly side. To the north lies the gently sloping valley that forms the southerly side of Sharp mountain as it ranges westerly toward the Susquehanna. Northwest from High bridge is the "Point of Rocks," standing out in sharp relief along the ridge of the mountain. The view is made particularly impressive because of its natural, unspoiled beauty. Looking in a southeasterly direction the view reminds one of the influences of a well tempered civilization. There in panoramic view lie farms, dotted occasionally with stretches of woodland, and lovely vistas of hills and valleys. In the immediate foreground where Swatara forge once cast its glow on the neighborly hillside, a thick growth of trees obscures the view of the site of the industry that brought prominence to the section.

For many years, High bridge has held special attractions for recreation. Its haunts are much favored by hiker, camper, fisherman, motorist or picnic party. The narrow road that leads to the forge and then continues through the gorge was once a famous Indian Trail. On the westerly side of the stream, not more than twenty-five feet from the bridge and close to the edge of the stream is a spring which old residents referred to as the "Indian" spring.

"Point of Rocks," was a much favored Indian resort in the days before the white settlers penetrated the wilderness region north of the Blue mountain. It is one of Nature's rare formations and is situated about five miles west of Pine Grove and a short distance northwest of High bridge. It consists of a ledge of rupic projections very strikingly resembling, from a distance, a group of houses.

From the top of this unusual formation a view of the Susquehanna or Swatara gap can be obtained on a clear day. The Indian trail that passed through the gorge at High bridge led near the base of "Point of Rocks" and that prominent situation was used by the Indians as a signal station from which, by means of fires, they were able to communicate with fellow tribesmen in distant localities. It was used as a signal post in a very effective way during the French and Indian War. The savages not only used it as a point of observation but also as a council seat. From this elevation an excellent view is obtained of the Blue mountain from the Gap at Innwood to a point beyond Rock. Signal fires on the ridge of the Blue mountain kept warriors at "Point of Rocks" informed as to the location of marauding parties. The entire region between the gorge and "Point of Rocks" bears evidence that it was once frequented by the Indians. Arrow heads and tomahawks of stone are frequently found in this region, while cuttings on the rocks at "Point of Rocks" indicate their activity in that section.

Associated with "Point of Rocks" in point of scenic interest are the cascades located on the easterly side of the Swatara about two miles below Suedburg. They are near the old road that ran from Innwood to Suedburg, and are more frequently referred to as Aycrigg's falls, a name given in honor of Col. Benjamin Aycrigg, who formerly owned the land where they are located.

The important place which the Swatara played in the economy of Jonestown and the Tulpehocken region is commented upon by Mr. Rank in his account of Jonestown in Rupp's history. Speaking of Jones town's early commercial history he states: "What most contributed to its

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

prosperity was the navigation of the Swatara river, on which, from the time of the original settlements made here, and especially from the time the town was first laid out, a vast quantity of lumber of all kinds, boards and other building materials were brought to our place in rafts down the Swatara in the spring and fall freshets of the year." This raft navigation was carried on till August, 1826, when the last rafts were landed. A stop was put to it when the Union Canal company erected its large dam at Swatara Gap.

In the days of raft navigation landings were provided at Jonestown where a heavy boom caught the rafts. The logs and lumber were then moored and taken apart and stacked in piles. During this era lumber from the region of Pine Grove supplied all Tulpehocken and according to Mr. Rank, the "Muelbachers" as well.

In addition to raft navigation, commerce was carried on between Pine Grove and Jonestown by means of canoes or dugouts. The back-breaking journey was made with great difficulty. Old residents recalled stories of these early boatmen and the frequent use which they made of the Swatara to bring meagre supplies of merchandise to Pine Grove.

It would be hard to estimate the importance of the Swatara to the early industrial life of Pine Grove. The main stream and its tributaries had a large number of privileges north of the Blue Mountain, prior to 1800. The early tax returns of Pine Grove township, while still a part of Berks county, show them scattered everywhere. There were five such privileges on the Swatara between Lorberry Junction and Suedburg. Four were utilized on the upper Swatara and seven on the lower Swatara.

The privileges grew in importance after the opening of the nineteenth century. The improvement of roads made saw mills more accessible and helped to increase their output. At this time thousands of feet were shipped to Jonestown by raft. Most of these shipments were made up of heavy dimension timber and boards. There are many barns in Berks and Lebanon counties still standing that were framed with heavy dimension timbers sawed in Pine Grove township more than a century and quarter ago.

The first privilege below Lorberry Junction was in Cherryville, where a weir spanned the creek and diverted water to a sawmill. The second diversion was near the old covered bridge at North Pine Grove. This was known as Zerbe's and later as Batdorf's mill. A weir spanned the Swatara a short distance above the bridge and diverted the water into a raceway.

One of the most pretentious diversions occurred in the Swatara north of Pottsville street. Here a weir diverted water from the Swatara into a long mill race that ran from Pottsville street to East Mill street. This race furnished water power for a grist mill and a saw mill.

The fourth privilege was located near the Wood street bridge. Here, too, a weir was used to divert water from the Swatara to a sawmill and later a forge.

A weir spanned Swatara creek a short distance north of its junction with the Lower Swatara. This place was a short distance south of a place designated by the old residents as "the rapids." A mill race carried water to a saw mill that stood a short distance east of the location of the first lock of the Union canal at the railway crossing south of the borough line. The sawmill was abandoned when the Union canal secured the right of way, but the

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

weir and raceway were used as a feeder for the canal below the lock.

The most important privilege on the Upper Swatara was at Roedersville where Casper Roeder used the water power to operate his grist mill. Several saw mills also secured water power from the stream. With the building of the Big Dam, these vanished. After the dam was destroyed Berger's dam was erected and furnished water power for Berger's grist mill.

Privileges were most numerous on the Lower Swatara, and its small tributaries. Beginning at Moyer's Station and following the course of the stream westwardly, two grist mill privileges were located east of Rock. The most important was that at Brown's mill. There were two at Rock. One was located near the village and the other about a mile distant. There was a privilege along the main stream at Stanhope and another on Stanhope brook where the Wagners operated a saw-mill for nearly a century. A weir spanned the Lower Swatara near the Marstown bridge, and a mill race conveyed the water to a saw mill located on what is now the Glohr farm. There were two privileges on Upper Swopes Creek and another on Lower Swopes Creek near its confluence with the Swatara. Two privileges were located on Mill Creek. One of these was at the forge property and the other was located a short distance beyond.

The ingenuity of the pioneer owners of saw and grist mills in producing power from streams that barely attract notice today is a tribute to their resourcefulness. The last of these mills was the Wagner mill at Stanhope. The structure remained intact until the early part of the present century.

A short distance below the saw mill the stream passes over a bed of black shale. This at one time

gave rise to the belief that coal was pocketed in the neighboring hill-side.

The passing of the old wooden-covered bridges marks the end of the era of horses and wagons. Pine Grove borough and Township had six of these structures at points along the Swatara. One crossed the Lower Swatara at Stanhope and another at Rock. These structures were a tribute to the genius of the engineers who designed them, and the carpenters who built them.

The century-old structures were most helpful improvements in their time, making it possible for teams to cross the Swatara at all seasons without danger. Most of the bridges were built near the fords of the Swatara. The principal fords were located at Wood street, Pottsville street and the Fredericksburg road. The one at Wood street left the present highway opposite the Hummel homestead and followed the small ravine to the low land below the present bridge where it crossed in a diagonal direction, coming out on the towpath on the borough side. The one on the Fredericksburg road crossed within twenty-five feet of the southerly side of the bridge, while the one on Pottsville street crossed at the site of the present bridge. In addition to the public bridges, a covered bridge also spans the Swatara on the Schuylkill and Susquehanna branch of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad at the southerly end of the borough. Because of its color it has been known to hundreds of residents of the borough as "Red Bridge."

This structure is familiar to many men who remember it as the congregating place of their youth on days when they went swimming at the "Arch," or "Sweetie," as the familiar swimming place in the Lower Swatara was known.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

The name "Sweetie" was an abbreviated reference to the Swatara. The swimming hole is located on the southerly side of the railway arch. Generations of boys knew it as familiarly as their own homes. From the time the school vacations began in the Summer until they ended, each year numbers of boys could be found daily at the "Arch." By common consent the smaller boys were confined to the waters on the north side, and the larger boys to the south side of the stone structure.

On the north side of the "Arch" an open grass plot stretched along the westerly side of the stream for a distance of several hundred feet and led into a heavy growth of beech and pine trees. This grove was a frequent resort for picnic parties. Beyond the grove was the old ford with a wooden foot bridge on the northerly side. This bridge was replaced during the middle nineties of the last century by the present steel structure.

The covered bridges that spanned the Swatara and the Lower Swatara were mostly built previous to the Civil War. The first one along the course of the stream was located in North Pine Grove, where the old Pine Grove-Tremont road crossed the Swatara. Within a hundred feet of the bridge stood an old grist and saw mill. The next covered bridge crossed the stream at Pottsville street and at East Mill street another bridge, familiarly known as Fegley's bridge, spanned the creek. The oldest covered bridge crossed the stream at Wood street and was referred to as the "old bridge." The longest covered bridge was located on the Fredericksburg road a short distance below the junction of the Swatara and Lower Swatara. The most southerly covered bridge in

the township crossed the Swatara at Suedburg, a short distance east of the old Tavern.

The bridge at Stanhope acquired importance because of its close proximity to Stanhope furnace. This at one time was one of the most important industries in the township and supported the village of Stanhope.

The site of the furnace was first selected by Daniel Rondebach as the location for Stanhope forge. The Lower Swatara was dammed a short distance above the forge. Directly below the dam was a large overshot waterwheel which was attached to the side of the building. Mr. Rondebach subsequently purchased the old grist mill, known in later years as Fegley's mill, and sold his interest in Stanhope forge to Adam Brown who erected a furnace in conjunction with the forge. The furnace was built in 1844 and Enoch Moore, who lived on the Stanhope farm, was placed in charge of the forge. While the furnace was being erected three blocks of stone houses were built along the road leading from the bridge to Stanhope station.

When the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad was built a spur track was laid to the furnace. The iron ore was brought to the furnace by rail and after its conversion into pig iron it was mostly shipped by rail. The furnace prospered under the management of Mr. Brown, who later sold it to the firm of Breidenbaugh and Sheets.

The old forge was the only one in the West End of the county at the time it was erected. It manufactured hinges and other hardware as well as farm tools. When Breidenbaugh and Sheets acquired the furnace it was enlarged and the old forge was abandoned.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Stanhope furnace filled a very useful place in the economy of the West End. Much of the pig iron made there was used in the foundries in Pine Grove borough and at Tremont for casting the iron work for mine and railway cars. The furnace continued in blast until 1875, when it was abandoned.

The first mill privileges on the Swatara and its tributaries were acquired previous to the American Revolution. The first one of importance, however, was that of Baltzer Smith, who erected a grist mill on upper Swope's Creek in 1778. The second oldest one was acquired by John Schaeffer on Swatara Creek near Suedburg. The tax returns of Pine Grove township for the year 1781 show that Michael Bretzius had a grist and sawmill near Rock. Jacob Dundore and Valentine Heberling had a privilege on the Lower Swatara, John S. Lengel had a privilege on the Swatara, Jacob Myly had a sawmill and Frederick Schaeffer had a grist and sawmill. Andrew Riegel had a sawmill as did Daniel Zerbe. George Adam Zerbe and Jacob Zerbe also owned a sawmill.

The mill owned by Daniel Zerbe was located on the Swatara. He later acquired the saw mills and grist mill established by Christian Uhler of Lebanon. This was known as the "upper privilege" and comprised the saw and shingle mill and the old grist mill formerly located near the covered bridge that crossed the Swatara on the old Pine Grove-Tremont road.

With the decline of the timbering industry just previous to the Civil War, many of the old sawmills that were operated by water power from the Swatara were abandoned.

During the past sixty years tons of coal have been washed down the Swatara by the spring and fall freshets, and deposited in the bed of the

stream. The bed of the creek along the edge of the borough contains tons of "creek coal" as it is called.

In past years quantities of such coal have been dredged from the stream. During the middle nineties Nelson Knapp and John Little had a dredge and carried on a business in creek coal. During the opening of the present century Samuel Reinbold operated dredges and sold coal. A dredge was also operated by Horace Reber in connection with the Reber factory on Pottsville street.

During the nineties, numbers of women and children could be seen daily during the summer months on the "island" south of the Wood street bridge picking their winter's supply of coal. Chunks of coal six or more inches in diameter could then be found in the bed of the stream or on the island. It was broken and placed on piles, which were later conveyed to the homes of the coal pickers. Large dredging operations were carried on at Green Point for many years. The coal was recovered by the dredges and then deposited on piles on the bank of the creek.

Many times in the history of this region the Swatara has been on a rampage. The earliest record of a freshet is found in the military journals of the French and Indian War. The commander of Fort Swatara speaks of a flood of serious proportions that swept through the Gap at Inwood. Several days of severe rain caused the creek to rise nearly fifteen feet on July 15, 1757.

One of the severest freshets that ever swept this region occurred in the fall of 1786. The story of the flood was a subject of traditional interest with old residents of the community. Many of the sawmills on the Swatara and its branches were swept away together with thousands of feet of lumber. Three successive cloudbursts deluged the countryside and caused the creek to

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

rise to the highest point in its history. Old residents referred to it as the "twenty-foot" flood from the fact that the creek rose to a height of twenty feet above the low water mark in the Gap at Inwood.

The next freshet of consequence occurred in the spring of 1822. During the middle of February of that year, there was a heavy fall of snow particularly in the mountains north of Pine Grove. This, added to the snow already covering the ground, created a blanket more than two feet deep. On the twentieth of February a period of mild weather set in causing the snow to melt rapidly. The onrush of water from the mountain sides swelled to flood stage. The ice which covered it was broken into huge chunks and was carried down stream causing great destruction to buildings along its course. Many sawmills were damaged, foot bridges were washed away, weirs were wrecked and hundreds of logs were carried away by the mad waters. Hundreds of tall pine trees that lined the low lands along the stream were badly marred by the ice and for many years afterward showed the effects of the flood.

Another winter flood occurred in January of 1839. This, too, caused considerable damage. A severe rain-storm swept the entire water shed of the Swatara on Friday afternoon, January twenty-fifth and continued without cessation until Saturday night at about eight o'clock when a sudden change in temperature caused the thermometer to drop below freezing. It continued to grow colder until morning when it almost reached the zero mark.

During the night the Swatara rose rapidly. The ice that covered the stream was broken and was carried on the crest of the flood waters. Again the water rose to a height of twenty feet above normal flow at Inwood Gap. The flood swept over

the tow path of the canal and carried away numbers of boats that were beached on the tow path opposite the canal basin. The turbulent stream swept through the borough causing damage to the grist mills and warehouses. Hundreds of bushels of grain and a large quantity of flour were damaged. Fed by its swollen tributaries, the creek threatened serious damage to the dams at Suedburg and Inwood.

A serious winter freshet that was remembered by the old settlers as one of the most extensive since the flood of 1786, occurred on Wednesday night, January 6, 1841. The lower part of Pine Grove was under water and considerable damage was caused to property in the borough. Numbers of canal boats stored on the tow path at the canal basin were washed away and several bridges along the Swatara were wrecked. Thousands of feet of lumber, stored at the lower end of the canal basin, were carried away by the flood. Serious loss was suffered by the mine owners at the Union Canal landings. When the ice broke on the Swatara, it was carried into the canal basin by the overflow of the creek. The flood of water caused the water to rise rapidly in the canal basin. The ice was broken into large cakes and was carried to the side of the stream. The churning water in the canal basin carried the ice along the coal piles. Tons of coal were raked into the basin and blocked the landings. When the water receded, numbers of men were employed in clearing the landings and salvaging coal from the canal basin.

One of the most destructive floods in the history of the Swatara occurred on Monday, September 2, 1850. Several lives were lost and damage to property reached large proportions. The flood water reached the greatest height in the history

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

of the Swatara. At the Gap at Inwood, the water was held back partly by the dam causing the back water to inundate hundreds of acres of farm land. Bridges and mills were swept away and tons of farm produce were damaged.

Rain began to fall on Sunday morning, September 1, and continued throughout the day. Soon after midnight, the rain fell in torrents pouring down without intermission until daybreak, when it slackened for a period. During the morning at about nine o'clock a terrific windstorm swept over the borough followed by a cloud burst. Old residents, who recalled it, stated it was indescribable in its intensity. For nearly an hour, rain fell in sheets.

Early in the morning when the townspeople awoke they found the Swatara was overflowing the canal basin. In North Pine Grove the water inundated almost the entire area, and in the neighborhood of the first lock of the canal, the entire low land was under a deep flood of water. Canal boats were wrenched loose from their moorings and were carried down stream. The lower end of the borough from Wood Street south to the first lock was under water. Thousands of feet of lumber, tons of lime and other products stored at the lower end of the canal basin were either damaged or washed away. The foundations of a number of houses caved in under the lashing of the flood. The water continued to rise until four o'clock in the afternoon when it gradually started to recede. At the height of the flood, the water was more than eight feet deep in Greenawalt's warehouse near the canal basin. People living in the old forge houses were forced to flee with what small effects they could rescue.

The downfall of rain that caused the flood that resulted in the de-

struction of the Big Dam and the Union Canal was not as severe as the rains that caused the flood of 1850. The flood, however, was more devastating. The breaking of the Big Dam set loose a tremendous flood of water which swept through the entire course of the Swatara with disastrous effect. Rain started to fall on the night of June third and continued the whole of Wednesday the fourth until the morning of Thursday, June fifth. It was during the early morning of the fifth that the breast of the Big Dam started to crumble and eventually to break. The great onrush of water swept everything in its wake, causing thousands of dollars of damage to property.

On the evening of June fourth, the Swatara was rising rapidly and numbers of townspeople lined the Union Canal railroad tracks east of the Canal basin to watch the boatmen bring their boats across the basin to moor them at the coal landings. People continued to watch the stream rise during the night and the next morning, when unsuspectingly, they heard the dull rumble of a mighty flood of water. Almost simultaneously word reached the borough that the Big Dam had gone out. Hundreds rushed to Canal Street to witness the mad sight.

The first rush of water caused the flood to rise several feet within a few minutes time. When the main body of water reached the basin it became apparent that nothing could still the destruction of property along the course of the angry stream. Bridges and buildings were swept from their foundations and collapsed. Canal boats were torn from the moorings, thrown on the crest of the flood waters and carried down stream to certain destruction. The lower end of Canal Street and the lower part of the borough were

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

held tightly in the grasp of the flood waters causing severe damage to homes in that section. The effect of the flood was not understood during the height of excitement, but when the waters started to recede, it became instantly apparent that the Big Dam as well as the canal had been destroyed.

A flood that caused much damage to property occurred on October 4, 1869. Rain started to fall on Saturday night, the second and continued until Monday the fourth. The Swatara overflowed its banks on Sunday the third and by evening was spreading rapidly over the low lands south of the borough. The uninterrupted fall of rain added to the flow of the stream. During early Monday morning, water covered the lower part of North Pine Grove causing residents in that section to leave their homes. Washouts occurred at numerous places along the Schuylkill and Susquehanna and the Lebanon and Tremont railroads, causing a complete suspension of operations for several days. Considerable property damage resulted in the borough.

While the Swatara reached flood stage many times in the past sixty-five years, the only severe flood during that period occurred on Friday, August 3, 1906. The flood resulted from a terrific cloud burst that occurred during the afternoon of that day. During the morning there was excessive heat, followed soon after noon by a thunder shower. The echoes of the first storm had hardly passed away when a wind storm swept furiously through the town. This was followed almost instantly by successive streaks of lightning and deafening roars of thunder. In the midst of the electrical storm, the clouds seemed torn apart while pouring a flood of water over the entire region. Within a few minutes Tulpehocken Street from

the Methodist Church north resembled a stream of water. In places, it flooded the sidewalks and poured into cellars. It continued to rain with unabated fury for more than an hour gradually slackening until it developed into a normal down-pour of rain. Flashes of lightning, dull peals of thunder and a steady fall of rain continued to plague the region along the Swatara until late at night.

During the late afternoon word came to the borough that the Swatara was on a rampage. Railway connections to the north had been cut off, and then came word that the bridge carrying the borough pipeline from the Adams Creek Reservoir had been wrecked. The water reached flood stage at North Pine Grove and at the lower part of the borough. From Zerbe's furniture store north a considerable distance, the street was under water causing damage to many homes. At Reinhart's in Swatara Valley, the water flooded the entire roadbed of the railroad for a distance of several hundred yards. The train due at Pine Grove at 7:30 o'clock in the evening was caught between Suedburg and Reinhart's and it was feared that it might be wrecked by a caving in of the embankment. The dangerous condition of the roadbed prevented the marooned train from reaching Pine Grove until early the next morning when the water receded.

Several men with teams were on the highway at Lorberry Junction and had narrow escapes from death. Alfred Hummel of Pine Grove was caught in the flood of water that swept the highway. He escaped by climbing a tree while his team was swept away.

News of the danger of a break in the water line at Lorberry Junction caused Jacob L. Long, then superintendent of the water depart-

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

ment, to make the hazardous trip to the Junction. Water and wreckage made the trip almost impossible. Some people in North Pine Grove and Pottsville Street were forced to leave their homes. At Zerbe's lumber yard, numbers of men were active salvaging lumber from loss in the stream that flowed near by.

After the water receded, it was found that damage to property had reached thousands of dollars. Long stretches of railway embankment along the Lebanon and Tremont branch of the Reading railroad had been gouged out by the flood. The highways in many places were impassable and in North Pine Grove numbers of homes were damaged by water.

The water in the Swatara gradually receded on Saturday until evening when it reached its normal flow. The members of the borough council took charge of the situation immediately following the flood. Large crews of men were placed at work repairing the streets and removing debris. Frank Haas, chairman of the water department committee of the town council and Superintendent Long of the water department organized a large crew of men on Saturday and conveyed them to Lorberry Junction Sunday where they reconstructed the bridge supporting the pipe line. They also made repairs to the line. Crews of men were engaged by William Brown, railway supervisor, to make repairs to the railway embankments along the line of the flood and these were engaged for more than a week.

Almost from the beginning of the first settlements along the Swatara fishing assumed prominence in the economy of the settlers. During the spawning seasons, hundreds of fish worked their way up stream. It was at this season that the settlers erected temporary weirs of brush and stone to catch fish. Men on

horseback and others with branches of trees, drove the fish into the weirs and caught them. They were then dressed and salted for winter use. As settlements increased, the improvised weirs became numerous along the stream and impeded raft navigation. The mill owners and lumber men protested to the Court at Reading and eventually succeeded in having the hazardous barriers removed from the stream.

When the first settlements were made along the Swatara the stream between Pine Grove and Tremont was clear water. The inflow of the Upper and Lower Swatara gave it a murky appearance but it supported an abundant fish life. The natural color of the flowing water started to change in 1851 and began to arouse public attention in 1854. The flood of 1850 washed tons of refuse coal from the Lorberry region into the stream. In the succeeding years, it started to disintegrate. A yellowish scum coated the bed of the stream and hundreds of fish were killed. With the introduction of coal breakers, the stream turned black in color and it was not long before fish life could no longer be sustained. Since the suspension of mine operations in the Lorberry region, the character of the water in the stream is again changing. Fish are again ascending the stream and bass have been caught in the neighborhood of Inwood.

In recent years, tributaries of the Swatara have supplied water for Pine Grove borough. Adams Creek was used as a feeder for Pine Grove's first reservoir. When this stream proved inadequate to supply the water needs of the borough, Black Creek was utilized as a source of water supply. The construction of a reservoir along Black Creek now assures Pine Grove of a water supply that promises to fill its needs for a long period of years.

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### MEDICAL HISTORY OF PINE GROVE

---

At the time of the first settlement of Pine Grove township, superstition and fear played an important part in the lives of the settlers. It was common among the simple-minded folks who lacked the understanding wrought by education. A large number of the people were illiterate and many others possessed only the rudiments of an education. In these parts, intellectual backwardness was striking because of the problems constantly growing out of custom and language. Books were then rare and newspapers almost unknown. The medical almanac was not dreamed of. Institutions in which the science of medicine was taught were few and there were only a small number of persons in Pennsylvania at that period whose knowledge of medicine exceeded that of the intelligent housewife of today.

The *Materia Medica* did not yet contain the names, quinine, morphine, strychnine, iodine, the iodides, the bromides, and chloroform. The practical application of the stethoscope and other instruments now used in the physical diagnosis of disease had not yet been made. Nor was chemistry, the microscope, or electricity successfully applied in the practice of medicine.

Among the early settlers of Pine Grove, there were no physicians. Only in extreme cases were they called from the settlements in the Tulpehocken region. Knowledge of medicine of those who practiced it was not extensive. The various ailments incident to humankind in those days were supposed to be cured by the varieties of herbs found within the boundaries of nearly

every settlement. The custom of reporting periodically to the physician to be "cupped" or "blooded" was universally prevailing. The doctors did not enjoy the exclusive privilege of this practice. In Pine Grove, there were a number of men who were skilled "blood letters." It was only when life was supposed to be in imminent danger that the physician was summoned to the bedside. Naturally, lacking the facilities of professional medical service, people turned to the common home treatments or the healers who practiced, "Pow-wow." Midwives conducted a large amount of their practice without entertaining the remotest idea that they were performing duties that required the attention of a skilled physician. A large part of the treatments of the sick, especially in Pine Grove township, a century ago, was performed by self-made physicians or by "pow-wow" practitioners. Pine Grove had a number of these. Domestic remedies were much used and are still the vogue as well as the magic art of "pow-wowning."

The mysterious power to heal which is associated with "pow-wowning," it was claimed, was derived from the Sixth and Seventh books of Moses. These works, according to tradition, were revealed by God to his faithful servant, Moses, on Mount Sinai and were regarded as the, "Mystery of All Mysteries." The works of Albertus Magnus, an exponent of magic art, supplemented the Sixth and Seventh books of Moses, and were reputed to deal with the forbidden knowledge of the ancient philosophers. They purported to reveal the secrets of the black and white magic art of the

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Egyptians. During the early days of the German settlements, these magic source books were uncommon. Those who possessed copies of them, however, founded the schools of healing and sorcery which resulted in the wide practice of "pow-wow."

The ignorance and superstition of the people stimulated their faith in the mysterious arts which was strongly fortified by the age-old traditions of their home land. The practice of "pow-wow" was not new. It had its beginning in the dark days of European history and was carried on extensively before settlements were made in this country.

The introduction of "Pow-wow" is contemporaneous with the first settlements, and for nearly two centuries this barbaric practice has been a fixture in the social life of the Pennsylvania-German people. For considerably more than a century, "pow-wow" was used extensively in the practice of sorcery and in dispelling preternatural agencies, especially those believed to be in collusion with evil spirits. Belief in the efficacy of "pow-wow" was so general among the early settlers of Pine Grove that "pow-wow" and "hex" doctors were common in the community.

Interest in the mysterious arts was stimulated in 1820 when John George Homan, of Reading, published his book on "pow-wow." This work, the first of its kind to be published in this country, was in general circulation in Pine Grove township, and had an important influence in strengthening faith in the practice of mystic healing. The history of Pine Grove and Pine Grove township is replete with stories of "hexing" and the practice of "pow-wow." During the history of the community, numbers of people have practiced "pow-wow" or have set themselves up as "hex" doctors.

During the early history of medical practice in the borough and township, the principal diseases were malarial, intermittent and remittent fevers, or ague and fever, popularly termed, "the shakes." The universal remedy was Peruvian bark in the form of powder, and was known to the common people as "barricks." Scarletina and dysentery were frequently epidemic a century ago and caused the death of many children at times. Smallpox sometimes broke out in the community. Diphtheria made its appearance in the borough and township in epidemic form about 1850.

The first resident physician in Pine Grove was Dr. Jacob Christ. He was first a soldier in the War of 1812 and carried on his practice in Pine Grove and Pine Grove township for nearly fifty years. During his lifetime practice of medicine in the community, he gained a wide reputation as a skilled physician and surgeon. Many old-time residents remember him as a kindly individual who had sympathetic interest in his patients. In the practice of his profession, he travelled principally on horseback with his "schwerick sock" (saddle bag) to store his medicine.

Dr. William Smith came to Pine Grove in 1829 and for more than a decade carried on the practice of medicine in the borough and the township. He was followed in 1834 by Dr. Henry Armstrong. Dr. George Eckert came to the borough from Womelsdorf in 1828 and practiced medicine for a period of two years. Dr. Augustine Holmes came to Pine Grove to engage in the practice of medicine in 1835 and was followed in 1836 by his nephew, Dr. John Kitzmiller. Dr. Kennedy Robinson established himself in the practice of medicine in Pine Grove in 1842 and continued in the pro-

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

fession until 1847. Dr. Jurius E. Drehrer located in Pine Grove in 1855 and continued in the actual practice of his profession until his death which occurred in the eighties of the last century.

The men who established themselves in the practice of medicine in Pine Grove previous to the Civil War exerted a wide influence upon the affairs of the borough and township. They were all intelligent and conscientious physicians who acquired an extensive knowledge of the people of the township and who enjoyed their universal respect.

Dr. Jacob Christ came to Pine Grove from Berks County. He acquired an early reputation for skill in his profession and was frequently called to other communities to practice surgery. Old residents frequently spoke of his wide reputation as a "bone setter." He was followed in the practice of his profession by his son, Levi, who served as captain of one of the Pine Grove companies during the Civil War. Dr. Levi Christ also acquired a reputation as a surgeon and physician. Both Dr. Jacob Christ and Dr. Levi Christ were prominently active in the civil affairs of the borough.

One of the most prominent physicians in the pre-Civil War period was Dr. Augustine Holmes. He built the first stone house in Pine Grove, the one now occupied by Major Phaon Sheidy. It was here that he maintained his office and carried on the practice of his profession. Dr. Holmes was prominently known as a physician both in Schuylkill and Lebanon counties. He was regarded as particularly learned in the profession and maintained an extensive library of the medical books of his period. Dr. John Kitzmiller who was associated with him relinquished the active practice of medicine after he became

interested in the mining operations of the Lorberry region.

Dr. William Smith was one of the first college-trained men to practice medicine in Schuylkill County. He enjoyed for many years an extensive practice in Pine Grove borough and township. In the sick chamber, his qualities of mind and heart were well known and appreciated by his patients. Although devoted almost to enthusiasm to the practice of medicine, he also found time to become active in the affairs of the community.

Dr. Armstrong was a man of fine intellectual attainments and possessed superior professional ability. After he came to Pine Grove, he rapidly acquired a large practice which he held until he left the community.

Dr. Jurius Drehrer who located in Pine Grove in 1855, was born in Coal Castle, March 1, 1832. He studied medicine with Dr. George W. Brown, of Port Carbon, and entered Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia in 1852. He was graduated from that institution in 1855 and located in Pine Grove that year. On September 19, 1856, he was married to Mary A. Gorgas. He continued in the practice of medicine in the community until his death. Dr. Drehrer built up a good practice in Pine Grove borough and township. While successful as a physician, he was especially skillful in surgery, in which branch of his profession he had an enviable reputation. His services were much in demand throughout the county and his presence was often desired in consultation. While his time and energies were absorbed in his profession, he found time for participation in public affairs. He was a strong Republican in his political opinions and during the administrations of Presidents Hayes, Garfield and Arthur served the community as post-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

master. He was one of the school directors of the borough, serving in that office several terms.

One of the picturesque figures in local history was Dr. Kennedy Robinson, who practiced medicine in Pine Grove for a short period. Dr. Robinson was born in Lancaster County, January 16, 1814, but removed to Lebanon County when still a boy. He began the study of medicine in 1831 and began practice in 1835 in Ohio. He came to Pine Grove about 1842 and established his practice in the old Conrad house where the Mansion house now stands. He afterward moved to the house where Rev. Dr. Harry S. Dollman now lives. He practiced medicine here until 1847 and then moved to Tamaqua where he engaged in the hotel business. He later returned to Pine Grove and was active in the civil affairs of the community.

Few physicians who practiced in the borough had a more intimate knowledge of human nature than the genial Dr. Simon J. Seyfert who practiced medicine in Pine Grove for a period of more than thirty years. Dr. Seyfert was born in Shartlesville, Berks County, October 25, 1848. After obtaining an academic education, he entered the University of Pennsylvania in 1867 and was graduated from that institution in March, 1871. He was married on April 18, 1871 to Ellen Schaffner of Rehersburg and located in Pine Grove in the fall of that year. During his long years in the practice of his profession in Pine Grove he endeared himself to hundreds of people in the borough and township. He was a typical old-time family physician with an unfailing sense of humor. Singularly inoffensive and peaceful in disposition and life, unostentatious in manners, year after year, he pursued the rounds of visitation to the sick and dying, doing whatever skillful and assiduous at-

tention could accomplish to relieve suffering and heal disease. He was skilled both as a physician and surgeon and performed many surgical operations in the borough and township. In addition to practicing his profession, he was frequently called on to extract teeth in the days before there were resident dentists in the community. Dr. Seyfert maintained his office in the dwelling where Dr. F. J. Walters now lives. He had three sons and one daughter. The oldest son, Edwin Seyfert, was a civil and mechanical engineer. Robert was a dentist, and Roy was in the brokerage business in Philadelphia. The only daughter, Amy, was a trained nurse by profession. He continued in the practice of medicine until 1902 when death removed him from the community.

Dr. Harvey P. Hess came to Pine Grove in 1895 and has practically devoted his entire life to the practice of medicine in Pine Grove and Pine Grove township.

He was born near Innwood in Lebanon County, and is a direct descendant of Martin Hess, one of the early settlers in Lebanon county and an important figure in the French and Indian War. He is a graduate of Hahnemann Medical School in Philadelphia and began his practice in Pine Grove soon after he left school. He is married to Emily Evans, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Evans, and they have one son, Horace Hess.

From the time he located in the community Dr. Hess took high rank as a practitioner, and built up a reputation as a successful physician. He is generally regarded as one of the most modest, genial and unassuming of men, thoroughly devoted to his profession. During the early years of his practice, he was recognized as an indefatigable worker. His practice extended over an area

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

of miles through the farming districts of Pine Grove township and upper Lebanon county. Until the use of the automobile became general, he was accustomed to travel many miles a day with horse and buggy.

Dr. Hess has never occupied any important public positions, but has been prominently identified with the business and civil life of the community. In company with his brother, Horace H. Hess, he established the Hess Shirt Factory, which was operated in Pine Grove for many years. He was prominently identified with the organization of the Pine Grove National Bank, and is one of its officers. He was associated with his brother, H. H. Hess, and John P. Martin in the building of the row of houses on Mifflin Street, between Union and Maple streets, sometimes known as the "Hess Row."

Dr. J. N. Albert, for many years a prominent physician and surgeon of Pine Grove, was born in Lebanon county on January 27, 1849. He was the son of John and Catherine (Urich) Albert, and a descendant of a pioneer family in Lebanon county. His father was a miller and operated a grist mill at Greble during his active life. After the father retired from business, he located with his son in Pine Grove where he died in 1903.

Dr. Albert received his elementary education in the schools of his native township, and then prepared for medicine at Myerstown Academy and Bucknell University. He supplemented his academic training by engaging in the preliminary study of medicine in the office of Dr. Frankenbower at Myerstown. He entered Jefferson Medical School at Philadelphia in 1866 and was graduated from that institution with the class of 1870. He engaged in the practice of his profession at Myers-

town the same year, but later located in Millersburg where he practiced for several years before locating in Pine Grove in 1880. During the many years that he was engaged in the practice of medicine in the borough and township, he built up an enviable reputation both as a physician and surgeon and was frequently called into consultation.

Politically, Dr. Albert was an ardent democrat and ranked as one of the leaders of the party in Pine Grove. For a short period, he served as superintendent and resident physician at the Schuylkill county hospital at Schuylkill Haven. During that period he lived at Schuylkill Haven, but returned to the borough at the expiration of his term. He was later appointed deputy coroner, a position he held until he retired from active practice.

Dr. Albert was married to Miss Emma E. Fisher, a native of Berks county, and a daughter of Adam and Amelia (Filbert) Fisher. They had one son, Claude N. Albert, who has been active in the mercantile life of the community for forty years. Claude N. Albert is married to Rebecca Fehr, who was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Fehr, prominent residents of Rock. Dr. Karl R. Albert, a son of Mr. and Mrs. Claude N. Albert is now engaged in the practice of dentistry at Schuylkill Haven.

During his residence in Pine Grove, Dr. and Mrs. Albert were prominently identified with the Reformed church.

Very few men have stamped their identity more completely upon the history of Pine Grove during the past thirty-five years than Dr. Frank J. Walters. He is a native of Philadelphia, where he received his education before entering the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania. Upon graduating from medical school, he served his in-

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

terneship, and then located in Pine Grove in 1903, where he has remained in practice.

In 1904, he was married to Miss Mary Burroughs, and they have one son, William Walters.

Ever since locating in Pine Grove Dr. Walters has been outstanding as a citizen. His varied interests have brought him prominence as a leader in athletics, politics and in enterprises designed for the betterment of the community.

Soon after locating in the borough, he organized a juvenile baseball team that took rank among the first in the county. His interest in baseball has been constant and under his leadership some exceptionally well trained teams have represented Pine Grove in that field of sport. He has been prominent in the Pine Grove Fire Company and was influential in the movement several years ago to motorize the fire department. He was one of the founders of the Boy Scout movement in Pine Grove and has always retained an interest in the local troop. When the Pine Grove athletic club was organized several years ago, he was one of the founders. He has since retained an active interest in its affairs and for many years served as president of the organization. Politically, he has always been identified with the Republican party and has served as chairman of the Republican town committee. He was also elected to membership on the school board for several terms and displayed his progressive interest in education by consistently advocating a broad educational program.

During the World War, he was prominent as a member of the various war committees in the borough and also as a leader in the Red Cross movement. He has served as deputy coroner for a number of years.

Despite his activity in the civil life of the community, Dr. Walters has been devoted to his profession and has acquired an excellent reputation as a physician and surgeon.

One of the first dentists to engage in the practice of his profession in Pine Grove was Dr. Cyrus V. Kratzer, of Palmyra, who opened an office in the borough in 1878. He carried on his practice in both Palmyra and Pine Grove for a number of years. Dr. George Robinold of Tremont succeeded Dr. Kratzer. He divided his practice between Pine Grove and Tremont, maintaining his office on Tulpehocken street near Martin's store. He was succeeded in practice by Dr. G. V. Kalb, also of Tremont, who continues to maintain an office in Pine Grove. Dr. Kalb was first located near the Filbert House, but later removed to the new bank building, where he attends to his local practice on Tuesday and Thursday of each week.

One of the first resident dentists in the community was Dr. Joseph J. Krimmel. Dr. Krimmel is one of a number of local men who entered the dental school of the University of Pennsylvania soon after the beginning of the present century. Among the others were Dr. Harry Logan, who, after his graduation from the University of Pennsylvania dental school, located at Mt. Carmel, and Dr. Robert Seyfert, son of Dr. D. J. Seyfert, also a graduate of the dental school of the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Seyfert later engaged in practice at Lebanon.

Dr. Krimmel was located in the Haldeman block and quickly established a reputation in his profession. He was progressive in his practice and acquired rare skill as a dental surgeon. After practicing for a number of years, he relinquished his profession and engaged in the brokerage business. While in practice,

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

he was also deeply interested in the civic welfare of the community.

Dr. George Wynn succeeded Dr. Joseph Krimmel in the resident practice of dentistry in Pine Grove. He came to Pine Grove a number of years ago and opened an office in the Krimmel building at the corner of Railroad and Tulpehocken street. He later removed to the north end of the borough. During the period of his practice in the borough he has been eminently successful. He has been active in the civic affairs of the town and in the American Legion.

Dr. Harry P. Rank, a native son of Pine Grove, practiced medicine for a short period in the borough, specializing in the diseases of the ear, eyes and throat. He located in the community about 1900. After he relinquished his practice here, he went to Mexico City where he established an office for the treatment of diseases of the eye, ear and throat.

He was eminently successful in his work and was retained by the Mexican government as a consultant in the special field of his profession.

Dr. Rank was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Michael Rank. He received his education in the public schools of the borough and is a graduate of the Pine Grove High School. He located in Pine Grove soon after he completed his medical studies. While a resident of Pine Grove he was elected as a member of the school committee.

Dr. Charles E. Peach, who came to Pine Grove a number of years

ago to assist Dr. H. P. Hess in the practice of medicine, later took post graduate work in medicine, specializing in diseases of the ear, eyes and throat. He returned to Pine Grove where he again engaged in practice specializing in the treatment of diseases of the ear, eyes and throat. Dr. Peach was married to Miss Jennie Hess, a sister of Dr. H. P. Hess. He maintains an office in the bank building.

One of the few veterinarians to practice in Pine Grove was Dr. Ralph Fessler. Dr. Fessler was educated in the public schools of Pine Grove and subsequently learned the trade of tinsmith and plumber. After completing his apprenticeship, he entered the veterinary medical school of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated. Soon after his graduation he located in Pine Grove and was engaged in practice for several years. He then received appointment as a Federal Inspector of cattle and removed to Rutland, Vt., where he resided when he died. He was married to Miss Olga Dubbs, daughter of George and Loretta Dubbs.

Several men from Pine Grove have been trained as medical doctors. They include the late Dr. Ralph Miller, son of Mr. and Mrs. Levi Miller, who was engaged in the practice of medicine at Bloomsburg. Dr. Frank Krimmel, who is a practicing physician and surgeon at Erie, Pa., and Dr. Robert Barto, son of Mr. and Mrs. Wilson Barto, who is in practice at Berrysburg.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### CIVIC HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

---

Pine Grove was organized as a township of Berks County in 1771. That same year, Jacob Gunkle established the first settlement in what is now Pine Grove borough. The land which now forms the greater part of the borough was owned by Mr. Gunkle and was secured by a patent granted by the proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania, John and Richard Penn. The original claim comprised two hundred acres of land.

Soon after Mr. Gunkle established his tavern, other settlements were made within the present borough limits. These were scattered along the "Old Shamokin Road." The erection of St. Peter's Church, the establishing of a school, and subsequently the building of a saw mill and a grist mill, influenced the development of a village which was known as Swallowtown or "Schwallum Schtettle." It retained this name until about 1815, when it became known as Barrstown or "Bear Schtettle." It acquired this name from John Barr, who succeeded Jacob Gunkle as proprietor of Gunkle's tavern and store. The purchase of the property involved the transfer of a substantial part of Gunkle's land holdings to Mr. Barr. Previous subdivisions of Mr. Gunkle's property promoted the growth of the village, which had numerous houses at the beginning of the nineteenth century.

The building of the Eagle Hotel by Mr. Barr in 1815 and the establishing of "Pine Grove Forge" by Tobias Rickel had a stimulating effect upon the growth of Barrstown. Part of the land which Mr. Barr acquired when he purchased the Gunkle property was subsequently sold in subdivisions to some of the early settlers of the borough. In

1820, Barrstown had a population of about two hundred people. Its industries comprised a tannery, operated by Jonathan Seidel, who had Michael Fritz, a veteran of the War of 1812, as his master tanner; a grist mill, built in 1810 and operated by Philip Gerdel; the Pine Grove Forge operated by Peter Filbert; a saw and shingle mill; a small distillery; a number of charcoal ovens; and a lime kiln. Dr. Jacob Christ was engaged in the practice of medicine, and John Barr and Major Henry D. Conrad had taverns. John Ditzler, Jonathan Woods, and John Barr had stores. The post office had just been established and was maintained by John Barr, the first post master, in connection with his store which was located in the Eagle Hotel building.

Under the energetic leadership of the pioneer business men of the village, Barrstown grew rapidly during the succeeding decade. It was during that period that William Graeff built the first general store building and became one of the influential citizens of the community. Samuel Hain came to the village in 1822 and in 1824 purchased Seidel's Tannery and later became a prominent land owner. Michael Huber, who operated a grist mill in North Pine Grove, lived in the village, and was prominent in its affairs. Dr. George N. Eckert, who had relinquished his practice of medicine at Womelsdorf, came to the township and acquired extensive land holdings. It was, also, during this era that the Union Canal was built, attracting to the borough the eminent engineers, Col. Benjamin Aycrigg and J. Milner Roberts.

The enterprising citizens who guided the destinies of Barrstown were no longer satisfied with the

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

general form of township government. The village had attained prominence in the commercial world and stood apart from the rest of the township. Its continued growth as a distinct community was assured and its leading citizens began to think seriously of its incorporation as a borough.

The first movement to bring about its incorporation was made in 1829. In that year, Henry W. Conrad, Peter Filbert, Col. Benjamin Aycrigg, Christian Ley, John Barr, John C. Oliver and others held a meeting and decided to have a survey made of the land that later fell within the boundary of the borough. J. Milner Roberts, one of the engineers employed in the construction of the Union Canal and the Union Canal Railroad, made the survey of the lands owned by Henry W. Conrad, Peter Filbert, Col. Benjamin Aycrigg, Samuel Hain, George M. Eckert, Henry G. Weaver, Keim and Drenckle, William Lehman, C. M. Eldridge, Christian Ley, Simon Uhlman, J. Milner Roberts, John Fager, Marcus Kauffman, John Barr, W. Richards, William Hoch, Jacob Gratz, John Salterei Wharton, John C. Oliver, J. Huber and Enoch G. Rex. Soon after the survey was completed, application was made for the incorporation of Pine Grove borough. At the time that the petition for incorporation was made, the village had a population of three hundred people. The borough was incorporated on May 7, 1832 but no attempt was made to elect officers until 1839 when the first borough election was held on April 26 at the public house of Henry W. Conrad. The first chief burgess was John Barr, and Samuel Guss was elected town clerk.

At the time of its incorporation, the dwellings in the borough were located principally along Tulpehocken Street. A few houses were

located on Wood Street and were known as forge houses. They were erected about 1810 by Tobias Rickel, at the time that he established Pine Grove Forge. A small settlement was located in the ravine west of St. Peter's Church, in what was then known as "Dutter's Hollow." In the years that followed the incorporation of the borough, its development was influenced largely by the expansion of its local industries and by the development of the mines. Soon after the canal was built a number of houses were erected on Canal Street and were occupied mostly by boatmen. Some of these dwellings served as boarding houses.

As local industries expanded, houses were erected along Tulpehocken Street. Jackson's Road was constructed during the presidential administration of Andrew Jackson. Many of the dwellings that originally stood on Tulpehocken Street were torn down just before the Civil War or immediately afterward to make way for more modern structures.

After the first election was held in the borough, keen rivalry developed between the various political factions. From the incorporation of Pine Grove township as a separate election district in Berks County until the borough was established, the voters showed preference for the Anti-Federal Party. This party subsequently became the Democratic Party. The voters of Pine Grove voted regularly for the Democratic candidate, except upon two occasions, in 1817 and 1820, when they supported Joseph Heister, the Federal candidate for governor. After the incorporation of the borough the voters showed preference for the Whig Party, and when the Republican Party was organized, sentiment in the borough favored the new political organization.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

During the period of the borough's existence, it elected some of its most outstanding citizens to the office of chief burgess. John Barr, who held the office in 1839 and 1840, acquired an honor that was a tribute to his pioneer efforts in establishing the town. He was a native of Berks County and came to Pine Grove township in 1810. He located on the farm opposite Jacob's Church and lived there until 1812 when he purchased the property of Jacob Gunkle, and later erected the Eagle Hotel. He remained in the hotel business until 1828, when he purchased a farm in Lebanon County, where he lived for a year. He returned to Pine Grove in 1830 and built a dwelling and store room, where George W. Gensemer now lives. Until his death, he was prominently interested in promoting the welfare of the community.

Mr. Barr was succeeded by Jacob Ditzler, a local merchant who held the office for two years. He, in turn, was succeeded by Peter Filbert who held the office in 1843. Mr. Filbert was born in Bernville, Berks County in 1794. He came from an old time family with Revolutionary heritage. His father, Samuel Filbert, died when he was only six months old, and at an early age he became the ward of Francis Umbenhauer. In 1810, he became an apprentice carpenter, serving his apprenticeship with Jacob Filbert. During his apprenticeship, he enlisted for service in the War of 1812 and did duty at Baltimore. In 1818, he was married to Elizabeth Stoudt of Berks County. He removed to Pine Grove in 1820 and took charge of Pine Grove Forge. When the Union Canal was built, he sold the forge property and engaged in erecting buildings and making other improvements in the village. He was a member of the first town council and aided largely in the opening

and improving of streets. He took a deep interest in the public schools and was treasurer of the school board for many years. During this period, he was proprietor of the Pine Grove Hotel. In 1836 he engaged in partnership with Benjamin Hale, of Harrisburg, in running a line of stage coaches between Harrisburg and Pottsville. In 1840 he rented the hotel and removed to his family residence which adjoined the hotel building. He then engaged in farming and in the manufacture of bricks and lumber. During his busy life, he acquired considerable property in Pine Grove and Pine Grove township, until he became one of the largest individual land owners in the county.

Mr. Filbert took an active part in political affairs and was an influential member of the Whig Party. In the presidential election of 1840, he was chosen as a member of the electoral college of Pennsylvania and cast his vote in favor of the successful candidates, William Henry Harrison for president and John Tyler for vice-president of the United States. After the dissolution of the Whig Party, he joined the Republican Party, and at the breaking out of the Civil War he gave freely of his means and his influence for its suppression. His two youngest sons, Major Peter H. Filbert and William H. Filbert, responded to the first call of President Lincoln for troops and served in the Union Army throughout the War.

Mr. Filbert was the father of ten children. His daughter, Leah, became the wife of Dr. John Kitzmiller, and Rebecca became the wife of Rev. Dr. F. W. Conrad. Four of his sons continued to live in Pine Grove until their deaths. They were Samuel Filbert, Edward T. Filbert, Major Peter H. Filbert and William H. Filbert. Another son, John A.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Filbert, removed to Schuylkill Haven and resided there during his lifetime. Mr. Filbert contributed much to the early civil life of Pine Grove and was commonly regarded as one of its first citizens. He was succeeded as chief burgess in 1844 by George Shucker who was a prominent boatman.

Mr. Shucker served as chief burgess in 1844, and 1845 and was re-elected again in 1853. His successor in 1846 was Owen Drine who also served in 1859, 1870, 1871, and 1879. Daniel Werntz was chief burgess in 1847, and Louis Reeser in 1848. Mr. Reeser subsequently became registrar and recorder of Schuylkill County and removed to Pottsville. Jacob Barr served as chief burgess in 1849 and Samuel Fox was elected to that office in 1850, 1851, 1854, 1863, and 1869. Frederick Snyder was chief burgess in 1852 and Benjamin Eckler in 1860. Charles Duell served as chief burgess in 1861, and Jacob Fry, Jr., in 1862. Samuel Fox served again in 1863. U. R. Tracy was chief burgess in 1872 and 1873. Captain John W. Barr served as chief burgess in 1872 and John F. Zimmerman in 1875. Levi Smeltzer held this office in 1876, John Huber, Jr., in 1877 and again in 1880, and Penrose Barto in 1878.

Subsequent to 1880, some of the principal citizens who held the office were Peter Filbert, son of Samuel Filbert, Thomas Hughes, Levi Smeltzer, Rudy Leisy, Charles K. Spancake, and William Treida. The office of town clerk has been held by Mr. Guss, John A. Bechtel, Dr. Kennedy Robinson, Lewis Reeser, Henry Werntz, Levi Huber, Edward T. Filbert, and Charles F. Anderson.

Among the men who have been active in the business and civic life of the community, James L. Nutting was outstanding. He was born in Cumberland County, Maine, June

12, 1818 and came to Pine Grove April 1, 1847 as a principal of a private school. He remained in charge of the school for five years and then moved to New Berlin where he remained a number of years in charge of an academy. He returned to Pine Grove in 1857 and formed a partnership with John F. Derby under the name, "Pine Grove Iron Works." They operated the business until 1864 when Mr. Nutting sold his interest and joined the coal firm of Borda, Kellar, and Nutting. He subsequently became joint owner with William J. Lewis of the Eckhart colliery which they continued to operate until 1872 when he sold out his interest in the coal business and retired to private life. In 1872, he purchased Brookside farm on the Fredericksburg Road south of the borough.

He was nominated by acclamation as the Republican candidate for congress in 1876 and conducted a vigorous campaign for election but was defeated by 81 votes. It was generally believed at the time that he had been elected although the certificate of election was given to his opponent. His popularity, however, was shown on the ballot. Samuel J. Tilden, the Democratic candidate for president, received a majority of 1,777 votes in the county, whereas Mr. Nutting practically wiped out this lead.

Mr. Nutting will be remembered because of his profound interest in the cause of education. He not only took an active part in promoting the educational advantages of the Pine Grove public schools, but he also developed a deep interest in the educational policies of the county. He was a member of the board of education in Pine Grove for nearly twenty years. Mr. Nutting's influence in the borough extended over a period of more than twenty years.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Quite active, but not as prominent in the affairs of the community, was his brother, Lyman Nutting, who was associated with the firm of Miller, Graeff and Company in the coal business during the Civil War and the immediate post-war period. Mr. Lyman Nutting later removed to Lebanon where he became a well known iron manufacturer.

Probably one of the most outstanding citizens of Pine Grove during the 30 years that he resided in the community was Henry W. Conrad. Mr. Conrad was a native of Montgomery Co. and came to Pine Grove in 1810. During the War of 1812 he was captain of a company of soldiers from the county, called out for the defense of Baltimore against the invasion of the British troops. During his service, he was promoted to the rank of major. In 1821, he was appointed prothonotary of Schuylkill County by Governor Joseph Heister, and removed to Orwigsburg, then the county seat of Schuylkill County. At the expiration of his term of three years, he returned to Pine Grove where he continued to reside until his death. For many years, Major Conrad served the community as justice of the peace and the county as a surveyor. In 1837 and 1839, he served as a representative of the county for two sessions of the state legislature under the administrations of Governors George Wolfe and Joseph Ritner.

Major Conrad took an active part in all public improvements in Pine Grove and in the opening and development of the anthracite coal trade. He was at one time part owner of some of the most valuable coal lands in the west end of the county.

He had a decided influence upon the upbuilding of Pine Grove and was generally regarded as a man of strong intellect, possessing striking

traits of character. He was an ardent advocate of the system of free schools and was prominently identified with the movement that resulted in the adoption of the free school system in Pine Grove. He was the father of eleven children, three of whom died quite young. His two sons, Rev. Dr. Frederick W. Conrad and Rev. Dr. Victor L. Conrad, reached places of eminence in the Lutheran Church. His daughter, Sarah A. Conrad was married to Rev. E. S. Henry; Charlotte E. Conrad became the wife of William Forrer; Francis Valeria Conrad was married to Rev. Richard P. Thomas. Miss Esther Conrad made teaching her lifetime profession and for many years conducted a kindergarten school in Pine Grove.

The group of men who were prominent in the history of the village of Pine Grove between 1810 and 1832, the year the borough was incorporated, continued in influence for several decades. Associated with them were men who came to the village just before its incorporation. Christian Ley, Dr. John Kitzmiller, Levi Miller, Sr., James Oliver and John Stees were among those who assumed prominence at that period and continued in influence until after the Civil War.

Levi Miller, Sr., came to Pine Grove from Adamstown, Lancaster County during the middle thirties of the last century and purchased the tannery that had been built by Jonathan Seidel at the corner of Mill and Tulpehocken Streets. He owned the property at the corner of Mill and Tulpehocken Streets, now occupied by Jacob L. Long. Under Mr. Miller's skillful management, his tannery prospered. Soon after locating in the borough, he engaged in the coal business with Caleb Wheeler under the firm name of Wheeler, Miller and Company. Later he became a member of the firm,

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Kitzmiller, Stees and Company and when the coal properties of the Lorberry region were consolidated, he became actively interested in the firm of Kitzmiller, Graeff and Company. He was associated with the latter coal firm when Rausch Creek colliery was developed. Later, when Dr. John Kitzmiller was killed, he became the active head of the firm which then took the name of Miller, Graeff and Company. His outstanding development while in the coal business was Lincoln colliery. He was associated with Major Peter A. Filbert in establishing the mercantile firm of Miller, Filbert and Company. During the years of his active business life in Pine Grove, Mr. Miller exerted a great influence upon the civil affairs of the community. He served a number of years as a member of the school board. Equally prominent in the succeeding generation were his two sons, Daniel Miller and Levi Miller, Jr.

Daniel Miller was born September 4, 1832 and attended the public schools of the town. He later attended Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg. Soon after his graduation from college, he engaged in the coal business with his father and was associated with the firm of Kitzmiller, Graeff and Company. With the opening of Lincoln colliery, he became the active head of the firm, Miller, Graeff and Company. Mr. Miller will long be remembered in the history of Pine Grove. His charitable disposition endeared him to hundreds of townspeople during his lifetime. He was an active member of the Republican party and served the community both as a member of the town council and the school board. His public services extended over a period of more than thirty years. He was particularly active as a member of the school board. He had one son and two daughters. His son, Robert,

was connected with the firm of Miller, Filbert and Company for a number of years. He also had two daughters. Both women were distinguished for their social work in the borough.

Levi Miller, Jr., was born in Pine Grove, January 23, 1853 and after attending the Pine Grove schools entered Mercersburg College. Soon after his graduation from that institution, he was married to Miss Emma Eaton. He was a member of the firm of Miller, Filbert and Company and was also associated with his father in the firm of Miller, Graeff and Company. After the firm disposed of its coal interests, he continued as a member of the mercantile firm, Miller, Filbert and Company until its dissolution. Levi Miller, Jr., was also prominent in the civil life of the community. He, too, was a member of the town council and also served as a member of the school board. He had one son, Dr. Ralph Miller, who practiced medicine at Bloomsburg, Pennsylvania. Dr. Ralph Miller was a graduate of Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg and the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania. He served as a member of Company G of the Fourth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers in the Spanish-American War.

Among the men who assumed prominence in Pine Grove soon after the borough was incorporated was Caleb Wheeler. He was born in Sussex County, New Jersey on the first of July, 1805, and at the age of four years his parents removed to Morris County, New Jersey, where his youth was spent near Hackettstown. After he left school, he entered a store and was engaged in mercantile pursuits until his subsequent removal to Hackettstown, New Jersey where he remained as an active business man until 1850,

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

when he came to Pine Grove. He continued his career as a successful merchant. In 1830, he was married to Nancy H. Riggs of Morristown, New Jersey. Soon after his marriage, Mr. Wheeler engaged extensively in the coal business in the Lorberry region. He joined with James Oliver in developing some of the coal mines in the lower Lorberry region. He was one of the first to develop the coal interests of the western end of the county, and numbered among the most active operators and successful shippers of coal. For many years, he served as agent of the Swatara Coal Company, a large owner of coal lands in the Lorberry region. While a resident of Pine Grove, Mr. Wheeler was a prominent member of the Whig Party. He removed to Reading in 1857, but retained his extensive business interests in the Lorberry coal fields until his death.

James Oliver who was associated with Caleb Wheeler in the development of the Lorberry region also came from Morris County, New Jersey, where he had been associated with Mr. Wheeler in business. Mr. Oliver retained his business association with Mr. Wheeler for more than fifteen years. He sold his interests in his coal properties at Lorberry and removed to Pottsville where he operated the Eagle colliery until its disposition to the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Company. While residing in the borough, Mr. Oliver was a member of the town council.

One of the influential citizens of Pine Grove in the two decades preceding the Civil War was Dr. Kennedy Robinson. He was originally engaged in the practice of medicine in Pine Grove but retired from the active practice of his profession on account of ill health. For a short period after he relinquished his medical practice, he was engaged in

the hotel business in Tamaqua. Later, he removed to Philadelphia and then to Schuylkill Haven, but returned to Pine Grove just previous to the building of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna Railroad. For a number of years after the erection of the road, he served as its land agent. He settled a large number of the land claims arising out of the construction of the road. He then engaged in the hotel business at Pine Grove. He first conducted the Eagle Hotel and subsequently the Pennsylvania Inn. Dr. Robinson was one of the foremost Democrats in the community. As a member of that party, he was elected as a member of the Pennsylvania legislature. He served one term in that office. Subsequently, he served as a justice of the peace in the borough for three successive terms.

The political distinction that came to Samuel Guss, when he was elected the first town clerk, was a tribute to his political and industrial leadership in the borough. He was a man of keen intellect, possessing fine social instincts. He erected the tannery at the corner of Railroad and Tulpehocken Streets which he later sold to J. A. Bechtel, and which eventually was acquired by Daniel and John Gensemer.

Mr. Guss served the community as one of its Justices of the Peace and was elected Registrar of Wills, Clerk of the Orphans' Court, and Recorder of Schuylkill County in 1845, and removed to Orwigsburg, then the county seat, where he resided during his term of three years. He later removed to Pottsville.

Dr. Augustine Holmes engaged with Christian Ley, his brother-in-law, in promoting a number of enterprises in Pine Grove. He was associated with him in founding a carding and fulling mill along the lower Swatara. He was also in partnership with Mr. Ley in estab-

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

lishing the first horse sales stables in Pine Grove. Hundreds of horses were brought to the borough from Lancaster, Berks and Lebanon Counties, and sold in Pine Grove. Dr. Holmes served as a member of the Pine Grove school board and in 1840 was elected as a member of the Legislature from Schuylkill County. During his residence in the borough, he acquired considerable property, and at the time of his death, was one of the largest land owners in the borough. Dr. Holmes was childless, but adopted Clara Ley, a niece, who lived in the Holmes homestead until her death. She was married to Isaac Kitzmiller, who had one of the largest boat yards in the borough immediately before the Civil War. In partnership with Josiah Stees, operating as Kitzmiller and Stees, the firm maintained a large battery of lime kilns and charcoal pits at the southerly end of the borough. Both Mr. Kitzmiller and Mr. Stees were prominent in the civil life of the borough. Mr. Kitzmiller served as a member of the borough council, and Mr. Stees was a member of the borough school committee. He was married to Catherine Barr, daughter of George Barr, a son of John Barr.

One of the pioneer coal operators in Pine Grove was John Stees who opened workings in the lower Lorberry region with William Shirk under the name of Stees and Shirk. Mr. Stees was one of the largest employers of labor in Pine Grove during the late thirties and early forties of the last century. He maintained large work forces at the mines in which he was interested and at the coal landings. He held several town offices.

Upon his retirement, the management of his properties devolved upon his nephew, Reuben Stees, an outstanding citizen of Pine Grove. Mr. Stees began his career in Pine

Grove as chief shipping clerk at the canal landing for his uncle, John Stees. He later entered the mercantile business with Dr. John Kitzmiller, under the firm name, Kitzmiller, Stees and Company. Later he became affiliated with Dr. Kitzmiller in operating the coal property of Stees and Shirk, also under the firm name, Kitzmiller, Stees and Company. His interest in the coal business was further extended when he became associated with Kitzmiller and Graeff in opening Rausch Creek colliery. Mr. Stees was one of the strong group of citizens who gave character to Pine Grove during the period preceding the Civil War and immediately afterward. He was deeply interested in the affairs of the borough, particularly the public schools and served as a member of the school board. He also served as a member of the town council for several terms.

Both George and Frederick Stees, sons of Reuben Stees, became prominent in the affairs of the borough. Frederick Stees assumed his father's interest in the mercantile firm of Kitzmiller, Stees and Company and carried on the business with William Forrer, a member of the firm. The business was operated under its original name for several years and then took the name of Stees and Forrer. Mr. Forrer later sold his interest to George Stees and withdrew from the firm.

Frederick Stees was born in Pine Grove September 27, 1841, and received his education in the local schools. When the Civil War broke out, he enlisted as a member of Company B of the 96th Pennsylvania Volunteers and was made company clerk. Upon his return from service, he began his mercantile career and continued in business until the middle eighties when he retired.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

Mr. Stees took rank as one of the Republican leaders during the post-war period. He served as a member of both the school committee and the town council. In 1880, he was elected as a member of the Legislature and served two terms.

During his residence in Pine Grove, he became active in the Patriotic Order, Sons of America, and did much to stimulate its growth. He was elected general secretary of the fraternity, and removed to Philadelphia. He retained this position until his death.

Few men in the history of Pine Grove did more to promote its general welfare than Dr. John Kitzmiller. He was a native of Myerstown and was the son of Emanuel and Catherine Kitzmiller. After acquiring a general education, he entered the office of his uncle, Dr. Augustine Holmes, and studied medicine. In 1853, he removed with Dr. Holmes to Pine Grove where they established a practice. Several years after, he relinquished his profession and engaged in the mercantile and coal business with Reuben Stees under the firm name, Kitzmiller, Stees and Company. The firm continued for about twenty years when Levi Miller became a partner, and a few years later the firm was consolidated with that of Graeff and Nutting under the firm name, Kitzmiller, Graeff and Company, in which he continued as the senior partner up to the time of his sudden death, in 1864.

As a citizen, Dr. Kitzmiller was universally esteemed and beloved by all classes of people, and his death cast a gloom of profound sorrow over the community. Dr. Kitzmiller was deeply interested and active in many movements to improve the town, to develop the resources of the west end of the county, and to advance the educational and religious interests of the com-

munity. During the Civil War, he contributed largely of his means to equip soldiers from this section and support their families. He was a member of St. John's Lutheran Church and one of its founders.

Dr. Kitzmiller was married to Miss Leah Filbert, daughter of Peter Filbert, who died in June, 1862. They had one daughter, Mary Ida Kitzmiller, who was married to Dr. Edward S. Breidenbaugh, for many years professor of chemistry at Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg.

The men of influence in the borough during the colorful years that transpired between the year of its incorporation and the end of the Civil War, nearly all passed away before the end of the war, and were followed by a new generation and a new era.

Politics during the first thirty-five years of the borough's history was never stagnate, and oftentimes grew extremely warm. It was then that every leading citizen took a personal part. Nor was it strange that the sons of those who had borne their share in the Revolutionary War, and had themselves served in the War of 1812, should have the traditions of the founders of the Republic and should hold fast to strong opinions. They manifested an individuality and originality of thought and action which is scarcely witnessed in the promiscuous crowd of our own tamer times. Instead of that indifference, the bane of modern politics, the chief men of both parties took an active interest in the political affairs of the community. They stood at the door of the election place, encouraging the timid and doubtful. Their influence was effectively felt in the direction of public affairs. The pre-eminent position long maintained by Pine Grove among other communities in the county superior in population, can be attributed to

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

the active interest formerly taken by her leading men of all professions and occupations in the politics of the day.

It is related that during the warm political controversy over the question of free schools, a dispute arose as to which of the two parties actually predominated. The free school advocates boasted the superiority of their strength. This the "die-hards," or opponents of the free school system, would not acknowledge. It was agreed between the leaders of both sides to hold a meeting of the citizens at St. Peter's Church, to determine the sentiment of the community by a poll of the voters. By common consent, Major Conrad, who led the free school advocates, was selected as chairman of the meeting, with the head of the opposition occupying a place of honor with the chairman.

When the parties were arranged for the count, a well known merchant stood hesitating at the end of the room between the two sides. Speculation was rife as to which side he would choose. This was quickly ended by Major Conrad as he bawled out in "Pennsylvania-German": "none of that -----; we can't have any straddling here; you must take one side or the other," and he did, amidst the tumultuous laughter of the crowd. The meeting in consequence became a good-natured one, and when the poll was made, the free school advocates proved victorious.

During the early years of the borough's industrial history, nearly all its enterprises relied on skilled tradesmen to carry on operations. In the tanneries, the grist mills, the foundries, and at the mines, practically all work was of a manual character. Tradesmen consequently occupied important places in the economy of the community. After the Civil War, this continued in

practice for nearly a decade, when machinery was introduced to improve, and subsequently supplant, manual tasks. Production was increased and industries expanded.

The group of men who succeeded to leadership in the borough after the Civil War were mostly the sons of the men who had been active in the period preceding the war. Peter Filbert, Sr., who died in 1862, had his sons, Samuel P. Filbert and Edward T. Filbert as active associates in his business ventures before his death. When he passed away, they took up his interests as trustees of his estate.

Samuel P. Filbert was born in Pine Grove, May 11, 1825. He was educated in Pine Grove, but left the community to go to Berks County to learn the trade of miller. He was married to Lovina Lamm of Heidelberg township, Berks County, November 20, 1850, where he resided until 1857 when he purchased from his father the Pine Grove Hotel, which he conducted for many years. While residing in Berks County, he engaged in the purchase and sale of horses, a business he continued for many years after coming to Pine Grove. During the Civil War, he devoted much of his time to purchasing horses in Eastern Pennsylvania for the use of the Union Army. He continued as proprietor of the Pine Grove Hotel, which later became the Filbert House, for a period of more than thirty years. He had three sons and two daughters; Peter L., Edward, Lyman, Sallie, and Nellie Filbert.

Peter L. Filbert was educated in the local schools and for years served as freight agent at the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad freight station in Pine Grove. He was married to Miss Lillie Helms, daughter of John Helms, a prominent merchant tailor. They had two sons,

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Louis and Frank Filbert, both machinists by occupation. Peter L. Filbert was active in the political affairs of the community and served for several terms as a member of the borough council and also as chief burgess.

Edward Filbert was married to Mamie Barr, a daughter of Harry Barr. He succeeded his father in the business of selling horses, and maintained sales stables at the rear of the Filbert House until his death.

Both Sallie and Nellie Filbert, who still reside in Pine Grove, have been active in the church and social life of the community.

Edward T. Filbert, more familiarly known in his time as "Squire Filbert," by reason of his long time service as a justice of the peace, was born in Pine Grove, November 25, 1831. He was educated in the schools of the borough and at a private academy. When still a young man, he joined the engineering staff of the Union Canal under Colonel Aycrigg. He remained in the employ of the canal for several years and then resigned his position to become associated with Colonel Aycrigg in his land transactions in the borough and township. Mr. Filbert acquired extensive land holdings which he retained almost through life. He was married in 1864 to Mary J. Claydon. They had two sons and two daughters. Charles Filbert, the oldest son, was educated in the Pine Grove schools and then entered Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg, from which institution he was graduated. He then entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. Upon his graduation, he engaged in the practice of his profession.

Few young men in Pine Grove exerted a greater influence upon the youth of their period than did Frederick Victor Filbert. He was born in Pine Grove, July 17, 1871

and received his preliminary education in the public schools of the borough. He then entered Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg, from which institution he was graduated in 1892. He later entered the law department of the University of Pennsylvania and was graduated from that institution in 1895. Mr. Filbert was admitted to the practice of law in Philadelphia and subsequently to the courts of Schuylkill County. He has the distinction of being one of the few native sons of Pine Grove to enter the legal profession. Soon after his admittance to the Schuylkill County bar, he opened offices in Pine Grove and Pottsville.

During his collegiate years, Mr. Filbert, with his brother Dr. Charles Filbert, did much to make the community athletically minded. He was the pitcher of Pine Grove's first baseball team and was generally idolized by the youth of the community. Many of the boys of the borough became members of his Sunday school class at St. John's Lutheran Church. He was interested in all out-of-doors activities, being an ardent hunter and fisherman. He acquired local fame as a naturalist and devoted much time to a study of the botanical life of the west end of the county. He was also a student of the geology of Schuylkill County.

Mr. Filbert was married to Miss E. Luella Quail, a daughter of former State Senator Charles E. Quail of Auburn. They established a residence in Pine Grove where Mr. Filbert maintained his practice of law. He was prominently identified with St. John's Lutheran Church, serving as an elder of the church and for several terms as superintendent of the Sunday School.

During his years of activity in Pine Grove borough, he served as a member of the school committee and also as borough solicitor. For

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

a period of years, he was an official of the auditor general's department at Harrisburg. He has also served as assistant district attorney of Schuylkill County. He removed from Pine Grove to Auburn a number of years ago, but continued to retain his interest in the community.

Misses Charlotte E. and Mary J. Filbert have continued to reside in the borough since birth. Both have been prominent in the affairs of St. John's Lutheran Church.

Edward T. Filbert had an unparalleled record of public service and leadership in the community. He was a justice of the peace for thirty-five years. He also served as treasurer of the borough and town clerk for a period of more than thirty years. During his active life, he was continuously employed as an engineer and made hundreds of local surveys of property. His knowledge of the history of the land in Pine Grove and Pine Grove township made him an outstanding authority on the subject and he was frequently called on to make adjustments in disputed land claims.

The sons of John Barr, Sr., maintained the prestige of their father in their prominence in the affairs of the community. George Barr was born in Berks County, April 3, 1803, and died in Pine Grove, September 22, 1886. He engaged in the business of slaughtering cattle in the borough in 1841 and opened the first meat market. His slaughter house was located on Pottsville Street, where the signal tower is now located. He was a member of the coal and mercantile firm known as Snyder, Barr and Wile. The concern operated a mine midway between Tremont and Donaldson. A large number of the houses in upper Tremont were built by the company, which also erected the first coal breaker in the west end of the county. Mr. Barr had

three sons; Josiah, William and Paul H. Barr; and two daughters, Mary, married to Henry Harvey and Catherine, married to Josiah Stees.

George Barr was tax collector of the borough in 1844, and subsequently served as constable for fifteen years.

William H. Barr succeeded his father in influence in the affairs of the borough. He served in the office of chief burgess and for several terms as a member of the borough council. His long-time connection with the military affairs of the community made him familiarly known as, "Captain Barr."

Captain Barr was born in Bethel township, Lebanon County, April 12, 1834. He came to Pine Grove with his parents in 1841. When but 17 years old, he served as a stage driver on the stage route between Pine Grove and Reading. Later he relinquished the position to enter an apprenticeship as a cabinet maker with the firm of Wellington and Roland Kline at Pottsville. Upon the completion of his trade, he engaged in business on Tulpehocken Street where the home of Samuel Reinbolt now stands. He later went to Minersville, where he was employed at his trade for several years. He was married to Louisa Lombart, March 2, 1856. They had four sons and six daughters. The sons are George Barr, Robert R. Barr, Sherman S. Barr, and Oscar O. Barr. The daughters are Mary Ida, who was married to Frank Wheeler, Sallie, married to Zacharia Barr, Carrie E., married to George Ley, Annie M., Bertha B. and Louisa E. Barr.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Captain Barr enlisted as a member of Company D of the 10th Regiment and served for three months as first lieutenant of the company. Upon the expiration of his term of ser-

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

vice, he returned to Pine Grove and in August, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company K of the 127th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. He was promoted to the rank of second lieutenant in January, 1863, and held that rank when he was discharged from the service. He organized Company H of the 39th Regiment in July, 1863, to serve at the time of the invasion of Pennsylvania by the Confederate forces, and commanded the company. He enlisted again in 1865, as a private in Company B of the 16th Regiment of the Pennsylvania Cavalry, and remained in service for the duration of the war. He then returned to Pine Grove. After the war, he secured employment at Pottsville where he worked until 1868, when he secured a position with the Schuylkill and Susquehanna Railroad at the railroad shops at Rausch Gap. He removed to Pine Grove in 1872 and was continuously in the employ of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad until he was retired. Captain Barr assisted in organizing the Pine Grove Light Infantry in January, 1877, and was elected first lieutenant of the organization which became Company H of the Eighth Regiment, Pennsylvania National Guards. Upon the resignation of Captain George W. Channel, he was elected as captain. He was also prominently connected with Wolf Post of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Paul Barr, son of John Barr, Sr., followed closely in the steps of his father. He was prominent in the mercantile business of the community prior to the Civil War, and for many years served Pine Grove as postmaster. He also held several elective offices. He had the distinction of establishing the first drug store in the community, founding a business that has been carried on for many years. During his life-

time, he was actively interested in the religious life of Pine Grove and helped to establish both the Evangelical Congregational Church and the United Brethren Church. His son, Theodore, preserved the traditions of the Barr family. He succeeded his father in the drug business and also served the community as postmaster.

When Daniel and John Gensemer came to Pine Grove in 1856 and leased the Levi Miller Tannery, they became connected with an industry which bore the name "Gensemer," for seventy-five years. Both Daniel and John Gensemer were born in Reinholds, Lancaster County. Daniel Gensemer was born in 1823 and John Gensemer in 1827. They learned the trade of tanning and came to Pine Grove well prepared to carry on the business which they acquired. In 1863, they purchased the Bechtel Tannery located at the corner of Railroad and Tulpehocken Streets. They operated the two tanneries until 1876 when the Miller Tannery was leased to Henry Miller. They continued to operate their own tannery until 1889 when the business was turned over to George and Harry Gensemer, sons of Daniel Gensemer.

Daniel Gensemer was married to Catherine Loose of Lancaster County in 1857. They had four sons and three daughters. The sons were George W., Daniel, Jr., Harry, and Joseph. The daughters were Elizabeth, wife of J. J. Krimmel, and Anne, wife of B. P. Duncan. George and Harry Gensemer continued to operate the old Bechtel Tannery until August 26, 1894 when it was destroyed by fire. They rebuilt it on a much larger scale in 1894. Meanwhile, they also secured control of the Miller Tannery and operated it for several years. Subsequently, they built a tannery in

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

North Pine Grove which became known as the Gensemer and Salen Tannery. A number of years ago, the tannery buildings at the corner of Tulpehocken and Railroad Streets were abandoned and have now been razed. The so-called Gensemer and Salen Tannery is still in operation and employs several hundred people. George W. Gensemer, who was the senior member of the firms of G. and H. Gensemer and the Gensemer and Salen Tannery was married to Ellen Zimmerman, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Zimmerman of Pine Grove. They had four sons and two daughters. The children have all died with the exception of Harry Gensemer.

Daniel Gensemer, Jr., was born in Pine Grove and at one time was in the mercantile business in the borough. He subsequently engaged in the timber and store business at Good Spring. He was the father of five sons and two daughters; Rev. George B. Gensemer, Fred D. Gensemer, Paul B. Gensemer, Norman Gensemer, and Donald Gensemer. The daughters are S. Ruth Gensemer and Reba C. Gensemer.

Rev. Joseph Gensemer was the fourth son of Daniel Gensemer, Sr., and is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Harry Gensemer, son of Daniel Gensemer, Sr., was born in Pine Grove and was a graduate of the Pine Grove schools. He was actively associated with his brother in the tanning business until he died several years ago.

George Gensemer has been prominent in the affairs of Pine Grove during his busy lifetime. He has served the town as a member of the school committee and did much to promote the welfare of the schools while he served in this capacity. He was one of the organizers of the Pine Grove National Bank and has taken a prominent part in its affairs since its inception. He

has been active in the affairs of the Methodist Church of Pine Grove, particularly in the Sunday school of the church. He was superintendent of the Sunday school for a period of years. Both Harry and George Gensemer had a lifelong interest in the local camp, Patriotic Order, Sons of America. Harry Gensemer was also active in the formation of the Pine Grove National Bank and served as an officer of the institution until the time of his death.

One of the stalwart citizens of the community during his residence in Pine Grove was J. J. Krimmel. He did much to promote the religious welfare of Pine Grove. He was a man of advanced social views and for years was affiliated with the prohibition party. He was married to Elizabeth Gensemer and they had four sons and one daughter. Dr. Joseph Krimmel who practiced dentistry in Pine Grove for a number of years was the oldest son. Dr. Frank Krimmel is a prominent physician of Erie, Pennsylvania. Max Krimmel is a chemist who has acquired prominence in the paper industry. He is also located at Erie, Pennsylvania. Warren Krimmel saw service as an officer in the World War. He is a specialist in agricultural chemistry. Edward Krimmel, youngest son, is an architect and maintains an office in Philadelphia. He designed the new high school building in Pine Grove. The only daughter is Miss Margaret Krimmel, who also resides at Erie, Pennsylvania. She is a graduate of the Pine Grove Schools with the class of 1904, and also a graduate of Centenary Institute at Hackettstown, New Jersey and later attended Albright College.

Mr. Krimmel had two children by a previous marriage, Charles Krimmel, who was associated with him for a number of years in the bakery

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

business in Pine Grove, and Carrie Krimmel who became the wife of Rev. Dr. C. A. Bowman, at one time dean of Albright College.

Two picturesque characters who acquired prominence in the history of Pine Grove borough previous to the Civil War were Maj. Benjamin Bonawitz and Henry Zimmerman, both veterans of the War of 1812, and sons of families that were among the early settlers of Pine Grove. Both men lived in North Pine Grove, now designated as the Annex, and between them they owned nearly all the property that now comprises that section of the borough.

Maj. Bonawitz was a lieutenant in one of the companies that went from Schuylkill county to the defense of Baltimore in the War of 1812. He was described by old-time residents as a tall, thick-set man of commanding presence. His rough-and-ready ways and his unfailing good humor, made him a prime favorite with folks everywhere. Maj. Bonawitz fitted intimately into the picture of his time as the battalion leader in this section of the county. It was he who commanded the militia from the section of the county west of the Schuylkill river in what comprised Pine Grove township when Schuylkill county was organized.

All sorts of men, who knew life in this section when it was still raw, served under Maj. Bonawitz, who showed an aptitude for command that was generally respected.

Maj. Bonawitz and his brother, John Bonawitz, who also served in the War of 1812, and another brother, George Bonawitz, were the fathers of a numerous progeny. Many of their descendants live in Schuylkill, Berks and Lebanon counties.

Three of the sons of Maj. Bonawitz, the only two sons of John

Bonawitz and the only two sons of George Bonawitz served in the Civil War. Daniel Bonawitz, son of George, was killed at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House. The sons of Maj. Benjamin Bonawitz were John, Frederick and Jacob; of John Bonawitz, John and William and of George Bonawitz, Daniel and John. Descendants of George Bonawitz still reside in Pine Grove.

Henry Zimmerman came from a family that acquired large property holdings in Pine Grove previous to the Revolution, and that was prominent in the early history of the community. A very considerable portion of the original Zimmerman patents descended to Henry Zimmerman, who was a prosperous farmer and lumberman. He had four sons and four daughters. The sons were John, William, Henry and Peter. One of his daughters was married to George Ellenbaum, one to John Mennig, and one to George Snyder.

William Zimmerman was born in Pine Grove township in 1809. He became prominent in the borough because of his wide interest in its improvement. He had extensive timber holdings in Pine Grove township and operated a saw and planing mill for a number of years in North Pine Grove. The mill was rigged to saw shingles and plane boards.

Mr. Zimmerman erected the Pennsylvania Inn in 1848, the old Beecher homestead, now the American Legion headquarters in Pine Grove, and numerous dwelling houses in the borough. After he erected the house at the corner of West Pottsville and Tulpehocken streets, he removed to the borough, and served as a member of the town council for several terms. He was married in 1832 to Catharine Kline of Reading. They had one daughter, Angelina, who became the wife of O. O. Beecher.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Mr. Beecher became associated with Mr. Zimmerman in the lumber business and in the development of the Zimmerman property in the borough. Mr. and Mrs. Beecher had two sons and a daughter. One of the sons, J. W. Beecher removed to Pottsville where he was actively engaged in the lumber industry.

John Zimmerman, also a descendant of a pioneer family of Pine Grove, served as chief burgess of the borough in 1875, and was a member of the borough council for several terms. Mr. Zimmerman was a stone mason by trade and was employed with the Union Canal company for a short period. He then acquired several canal boats and engaged in boating until the destruction of the canal. He was later employed with the Philadelphia and Reading railroad company, until his retirement. He had one son, Andrew W. Zimmerman, who for many years served as a railway conductor on the Pine Grove branch of the Reading railroad. Andrew Zimmerman was married to Lydia Miller. They had two sons and a daughter. One of the sons died when quite young, and the other, Lyman, was for many years employed in the local railway offices as a telegraph operator. Ellen Zimmerman, the daughter, became the wife of George W. Gensemer. Mr. Zimmerman was active in the affairs of the borough and served as a member of the borough council.

Owen Drine, who served the town as chief burgess in 1859, 1870, 1871 and 1879, was born in Orwigsburg in 1822 and located in Pine Grove in 1842, where he opened a shoe shop. In 1843, he was married to Mary Mease of Orwigsburg. They had one son, who died when a young man, and three daughters, Emma, who became the wife of Ezra Haak, Sallie, who was married to Frank

Maurer, and Katherine, who was married to Morris Hikes.

Mr. Drine's genial personality attracted many friends, who relied on his good sense for frequent advice. He served as a member of the borough council, and during the Civil War served on several of the civic committees. He helped to organize the war relief committee that rendered valuable assistance to the needy families of soldiers at the front. His interest in the religious life of the community brought him distinction. He had rare tact in his dealings with people, and succeeded in retaining the general confidence of the community until his death.

Ezra J. Haak occupied a prominent place in the community for several decades after the Civil War. He was born near Reading, December 19, 1839 and came to Pine Grove in 1846, and for a short time was employed in the shipping office of the Henry Hile coal company. In July, 1858, he entered the employ of the mercantile firm of Graeff and Nutting. Subsequently he became a clerk with Forrer and Stees and then with Stees and Stees, when they assumed control of the business. He later entered a partnership with Henry Gensemer under the firm name, "Gensemer and Haak." Upon the dissolution of the firm, he became a salesman for a wholesale grocery concern, but later became a sugar broker, and carried on the brokerage business until his death. He was married in 1860 to Emma Shartle who died in June, 1862. In 1866, he married Sallie Drine. They had two sons, Harry and George Haak, and one daughter, Miss May D. Haak. Harry Haak was born in the borough and received his education in the schools of the community. After completing his education in Pine Grove, he engaged in the study of pharmacy and became a

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

registered pharmacist. He located in Scranton.

George Haak was also born and educated in Pine Grove. During his high school years, he acquired local fame as an athlete, and was prominent in baseball. He located in Scranton where he has been affiliated with the public school system.

Miss May D. Haak maintained her residence in the borough, occupying the Haak homestead at the corner of Wood and Mifflin streets. She is a teacher by profession and has held positions in the schools of Pine Grove township and the borough. She has been prominent in the affairs of the Evangelical Congregational church and the social life of the community.

Ezra Haak had a long record of distinguished service as a member of the school committee and also as a member of the borough council. He was a prominent member of Pine Grove lodge of Masons, being one of the founders of the local lodge. He served as its secretary for many years. He was a member of the lodge of Odd Fellows and a founder and officer of the Encampment of that order. For many years he was an active and influential member of the Patriotic Order, Sons of America. During his career in the borough, he was associated with many movements for the betterment of Pine Grove.

Frank Maurer, who was well known in the mercantile affairs of Pine Grove for several decades, was a native of Pine Grove township. At an early age he served his apprenticeship as a carpenter and cabinet maker. Upon the completion of his apprenticeship, he went to Philadelphia where he was employed for a number of years as a cabinet maker. He returned to Pine Grove and became a contract carpenter, but later engaged in the grocery business,

with which he was connected until his death. He served as a member of the town council for several terms and then for many years as constable.

While not a resident of the borough, Singleton Hikes had an influence in its affairs. He was born in Adams County in 1823 and moved to Pine Grove in 1846, locating on a farm at the northerly end of the Annex. He was married to Catherine Harvey in 1849. They had three sons and one daughter. The sons were Morris, Walter and John Calvin Hikes.

Morris Hikes was born in North Pine Grove. After completing his education, he taught school for a short time. He was married to Katherine Drine. They had one son Lloyd Hikes, long associated with the Tremont laundry, and three daughters.

After relinquishing his position as a teacher, Mr. Hikes established a painting and paperhanging business, and conducted it for many years. He was elected a Justice of the Peace in the early nineties and served in that office for nearly a half century.

Mr. Hikes was prominent in a number of fraternal organizations, but his greatest interest was in the Pine Grove Volunteer Fire Company, of which he was a charter member.

Walter Hikes, a son of Singleton Hikes was prominent in the hotel business for a number of years and then established a bakery on Mifflin street, which was later purchased by Joseph Keefer. His first venture in the hotel business was at Hauer's Hotel at the foot of the Blue Mountain on the Fredericksburg road in Pine Grove township. He later became proprietor of the Pennsylvania hotel in Pine Grove. He was a prominent member of the Pine

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Grove fire company and at one time served as deputy chief.

One of the influential citizens of Pine Grove during the last quarter of the nineteenth century was Mahlon H. Boyer, whose life-time interest was devoted to the lumber industry. For many years, he was the most prominent lumberman in the west end of Schuylkill county. He owned several saw mills, several farms, and hundreds of acres of timberland. During the height of his operations numbers of men were in his employ as wood choppers, saw mill hands, teamsters and loggers. He maintained several landings along Canal street and at the head of the canal basin from which he shipped his products.

Mr. Boyer was born near Reading, December 6, 1837 and came of one of the pioneer families of Berks county. He located in Pine Grove in the fall of 1872 and resided here until his death. He was interested in the public schools of the community and served for several terms as a member of the school committee. He was also prominent in the affairs of St. John's Lutheran Church, and served as an officer of the church for many years. For several decades he served as class leader of the adult male class of St. John's Lutheran Sunday School. He gave liberally of his means to promote worthy causes in the community, particularly of a religious or charitable character. His widow, now of an advanced age, still survives him. They had eight children.

George W. Boyer succeeded his father as head of the lumber business. He was born in Pine Grove and was educated in the schools of the borough. He later attended Pennsylvania College and was graduated from that institution with the class of 1892. Soon after his graduation, he engaged in business. He was married to Carrie Sheidy, a

daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Sheidy, and they have one son, Richard Boyer.

Mr. Boyer has been active in the civil and religious life of the community for many years. He has been an officer of St. John's Lutheran Church and Sunday school. He has also served as a member of the borough school committee.

Frank Boyer, the second son of Mr. and Mrs. M. H. Boyer was born in Pine Grove and attended the borough schools. He later entered Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg. After leaving that institution he entered the law school of the University of Michigan, from which institution he was graduated. He was admitted to the Ohio bar and entered the practice of law at Toledo and was chosen city prosecutor, a position he held when he died.

Charles Boyer, the youngest son attended the local schools and Kisaminitis Academy. Upon the completion of his education, he engaged in the lumber business with his father and removed to Reading, where he is now located.

Margaret Boyer, the oldest daughter, is a graduate of Wilson College and was at one time assistant principal of the local high school as was her sister, Ella, also a graduate of Wilson College.

Anna Boyer, after completing her education in the local schools, became her father's secretary, and during his active business career managed his office. Mary and Gertrude Boyer remained at home. The daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Boyer have all been prominent in the social and religious life of the community. They are members of St. John's Lutheran Church, and have been very active in both the church and Sunday school.

Among the pioneer settlers of Pine Grove was Jacob Smeltzer, whose progeny have been active in

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

the civil life of the borough and township for more than a century and a half. Among the descendants of Jacob Smeltzer, his grandson, Harry Smeltzer, occupied a place of prominence in Pine Grove township. He was a boatman, and resided at Suedburg, where he maintained a number of canal boats. Upon the destruction of the Union canal he entered the employ of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad as a stationary engineer in the repair shops at Rausch Gap. When the shops were removed to Pine Grove he came to the borough and resided here until his death. One daughter became the wife of John Adams, one was married to William Shaffer, and Sallie was married to Edward Christ.

Levi Smeltzer was a carpenter by trade, but spent the greater part of his life in the employ of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad as a stationary engineer at the shops at Rausch Gap and Pine Grove. He was married to Maria Heiser. They had five sons and five daughters. One son, Reuben, died when young. The four other sons were all machinists and were all employed with the Philadelphia and Reading railroad. The sons were George, Samuel, Charles and James Smeltzer. The daughters were Clara, the wife of George Goebel, Lila, Laura, Hattie and Katherine Smeltzer.

Levi Smeltzer was prominent in the affairs of the Republican party for many years, and was elected to numerous offices in the borough. He held the office of Chief Burgess and was a member of the town council for several terms.

George Smeltzer, another son of Harry Smeltzer, was prominent in the Republican party for many years. He was a veteran of the Civil War and served as postmaster of Pine Grove during the administrations of Presidents McKinley,

Roosevelt and Taft. His children were Katharine Smeltzer, who served as his assistant while postmaster, and Harry Smeltzer, who is engaged in the coal business in Pine Grove. Harry Smeltzer is a World War veteran, having served overseas as first sergeant of Co. D of the 108th Machine Gun battalion.

George Goebel, son of Benjamin Goebel, was born in North Pine Grove and educated in the local schools. After completing his education, he served his apprenticeship as a cabinet maker, and was employed for years as foreman for Guy Wheeler and later, Frank Wheeler. He was active in Republican politics for many years, serving at various times as a member of the Republican town committee. He was one of the original members of the local lodge of Sons of Veterans and of the Pine Grove fire department. For many years he served as assistant chief. He was married to Clara Smeltzer and they had two children. Miss Sue Goebel, the daughter, is a graduate of the Pine Grove High School. She served for a number of years as assistant cashier of the Pine Grove National Bank. Richard Goebel, the son, was graduated from Pine Grove High School with the class of 1903. Almost immediately after he left high school, he entered the employ of the Pennsylvania railroad at Pittsburgh. He was later transferred to the traffic division of the railroad at Philadelphia. He resigned this position to become traffic manager of the Rubber Associates with headquarters in New York City.

Very few families in Pine Grove have displayed greater civic interest during the past century and a quarter than that of Dr. Jacob Christ, the pioneer physician in the borough. Dr. Christ was a veteran of the War of 1812, and his son Dr. Levi Christ, who became associated with

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

him in the practice of his profession was a captain in the Civil War. Aside from their professional activities both Dr. Jacob Christ and Dr. Levi Christ served as members of the borough school board. This succession has been maintained by Harry Christ, the son of Dr. Levi Christ. Dr. Jacob Christ had six sons and three daughters. The sons were Isaac, John, Lewis, Jacob, David and Levi.

David Christ, one of the sons of Dr. Jacob Christ, served in the Civil War. He was married to Eliza Sausser, the daughter of one of the pioneer residents of Pine Grove. They had three sons, Edward, Levi and Charles, and two daughters, Kate who became the wife of John Groh, and Amanda, who for a number of years was engaged in business.

Harry Christ was born in the borough and educated in its public schools. He became a clerk in the store of M. H. Boyer and Company and subsequently served as a clerk in the store of Miller, Filbert and Co. He was married to Rose Stine, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Amos Stine, a descendant of one of the early families of Pine Grove. They had a daughter, Elizabeth, and a son, Bruce Christ.

Harry Christ engaged in the clothing business as the senior partner of Christ and Stine in 1893. The firm continued in active business for more than thirty years when it was liquidated. It was then taken over by Bruce Christ. Harry Christ has been very active in the civic movements of the borough. He has served as a member of the school board, and as a member of numerous committees and organizations interested in the civic and industrial progress of the borough. He has also been active in St. John's Lutheran church serving as an officer of the church and its cemetery committee for many years. He has also been ac-

tive in the Sunday school of the church.

His son, Bruce Christ, was educated in the public schools of Pine Grove and is a graduate of the high school. He later attended Pennsylvania college at Gettysburg and is a graduate of that institution. After leaving college, he engaged in the profession of teaching, serving on the high school faculty of the Ashland schools as instructor in chemistry. He resigned his position to engage in the clothing business in Pine Grove. Bruce Christ has been very active in the civic affairs of the borough. He has served as president of the Pine Grove High school alumni association and has been active and prominent in the Pine Grove Civic League. He is also actively associated with St. John's Lutheran Church and Sunday school.

Men who have been prominent in the military history of Pine Grove have also been influential in a civil way. The early history of the community brought to prominent notice Maj. Henry Conrad, Maj. Benjamin Bonawitz, veterans of the War of 1812, Daniel Kitzmiller, an officer in the Mexican War and Capt. William Barr, Lieut. Col. Peter Filbert, Capt. Levi Christ, and other officers of the Civil War. These men were succeeded in influence by officers who have had connections with the peace-time militia organizations and later with the local volunteers in the Spanish-American War. More recently this influence has descended to officers and men who served in the World War.

Among the men who figured prominently in the military life of the community and who also was prominent in the civil affairs of the borough was Lieut. Colonel John P. Earnest. Mr. Earnest came to Pine Grove from Lebanon county soon

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

after the Civil War, and engaged in the shoe business, first as an employee of William Lerch and later with Lewis Luckenbill. He purchased the shoe business of Mr. Luckenbill and carried it on for several years. He sold it to Drine and Fisher and became a salesman for several large shoe factories. He retained his sales connections for more than forty years. He was also the local representative of several building and loan associations located in Lebanon.

Lieut. Col. Earnest was affiliated with the local company of the national guard from its inception. He was elected second lieutenant of the Pine Grove Infantry company and served in this capacity when it became a unit of the old Eighth regiment. When Capt. George W. Channel resigned and Capt. William Barr was elected Captain, Mr. Earnest was made first lieutenant. He held this position until Captain Barr resigned and was then elected captain. He held this rank for several years and was then chosen as one of the majors of the Fourth Regiment. He served with this rank in the Spanish-American War. Upon the resignation of Colonel David B. Case as commander of the regiment after the Spanish-American War, Lieut. Colonel O'Neil was chosen colonel and Maj. Earnest was advanced to the rank of lieutenant colonel. He held this commission until he retired from the service. Col. Earnest was active in the affairs of the Republican party and served as postmaster during the administration of President Harrison.

Lieutenant Colonel Peter A. Filbert took rank among the first citizens of the community for several decades after the Civil War. He was Pine Grove's highest commissioned officer during the Civil War and was given proper recognition for his services by the citizens of

the community on every patriotic occasion during his lifetime.

Lieut. Col. Filbert was born in Pine Grove, November 20, 1833. After receiving a general education, he went to York where he served an apprenticeship as a machinist. He later went to Baltimore and was employed as a clerk at the Ashland Furnace near that city. He returned to Pine Grove where, for a short period he served as clerk at Swatara Furnace at Outwood. He resigned this position to become clerk for the firm of Graeff and Nutting. Upon the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in Co. D of the Tenth Pennsylvania volunteers and left with the regiment for three months' service. He was elected second lieutenant of the company. At the completion of his first term of service he returned to Pine Grove with his company. He then organized Co. B of the 96th Pennsylvania volunteers and went to the front with this regiment. He saw hard service during the early months of the war and was made lieutenant colonel of the regiment at the battle of South Mountain. He resigned his commission December 22, 1862, and returned to Pine Grove. In June of 1863, he helped to recruit Co. H of the 39th Regiment, Pennsylvania volunteers and received the commission of major of the regiment. When he returned to Pine Grove at the expiration of the service, he entered a partnership with his brother Edward T. Filbert under the firm name of the "Filbert Steam Milling Company." They erected a mill building at the corner of Wood and Canal streets and carried on the business for several years. He was also interested in the mercantile firm of Miller, Filbert & Co., which was located in the Filbert building adjoining the Filbert House. The firm subsequently moved to the building adjoining the Evangelical Church.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Col. Filbert was married to Miss Dorothy Reitzel, of Clear Spring, Md. They had two daughters Corrine and Augusta Filbert, who occupy the family homestead.

Through long service as a member and officer of Co. G of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, Capt. James W. Umbenhaur attained a position of influence and respect in the community. Capt. Umbenhaur was born in Pine Grove the son of Henry and Sarah (Spancake) Umbenhaur, descendants of two of the pioneer families of Pine Grove. Capt. Umbenhaur's father was employed as a boatman for a number of years and then became a section foreman on the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad. Capt. Umbenhaur was the oldest of seven children. He received his education in the local schools and then engaged in mining, working as a contractor for many years. He was married twice, his first wife dying a short time after his marriage, leaving a daughter, who later became the wife of Sherman Stine. He was married to Mary Russel, daughter of William and Susanna Russel of Pine Grove, February 4, 1875. They had three children, Minnie, wife of Maj. Phaon Sheidy; Robert and Edna, wife of Pierce Mortimer, of Pottsville.

Capt. Umbenhaur became a member of Co. H of the Eighth regiment, National Guard of Pennsylvania when it was organized in January, 1877. He was later advanced to the rank of first sergeant, and upon the resignation of Capt. Channel to the rank of second lieutenant. When Capt. Barr resigned as company commander he was elected to the rank of first lieutenant. He attained the rank of captain when Captain Earnest was advanced to the rank of Major. His first active service was in the riots at Pittsburgh in 1877. In 1892, the year after he became captain, he commanded Co. G

of the Fourth regiment in the industrial disturbances at Homestead. In 1897 he saw service in the anthracite strike in the Hazleton region.

Upon the outbreak of the War with Spain, Capt. Umbenhaur commanded the company when it entered the United States service and participated with the Fourth Regiment in the campaign in Porto Rico. At the end of the war he was mustered out of service. He reorganized the company as a unit of the National Guard and in 1900 and again in 1902, saw service in the anthracite coal fields during the labor disturbances of those years. He retired from the National Guard on February 17, 1904, after twenty-seven years of continuous service.

Capt. Umbenhaur was always active in the public affairs of the borough. He had twenty-one years of continuous service as a member of the borough council. During his tenure of office, the municipal water system was installed, and with F. B. Wheeler and Aaron T. Felty he served on the Finance Committee which supervised the construction of the reservoir and the installation of the pipe line. He was a member of the Pine Grove Fire department, the Patriotic Order, Sons of America, the Knights of the Golden Eagle and the United Mine Workers of America.

Captain Umbenhaur's successor as captain of Co. G of the 4th regiment was Phaon E. Sheidy, who had served under him in the Spanish-American war and in the National Guard. Maj. Sheidy has served the borough as a member of the town council and for many years as borough treasurer, and later as postmaster. He was born in Pine Grove township the son of Daniel and Allamina (Seidel) Sheidy, November 27, 1874. He was educated in the public schools of the borough, West Chester state teachers' college and

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Eastman business college. He was first employed as a salesman, but resigned his position to enter the store of his sister, Mary A. Sheidy. In February, 1904, he became proprietor of the Pennsylvania hotel, which was established by his father. He retained the management of the hostelry for a number of years. In April 1906, he bought the furniture store and undertaking business of P. F. Seidel ,and operated it for a period of years. He was appointed to the position of postmaster under the Wilson administration and held the office during the entire Wilson regime. Politically, Maj. Sheidy has always been a democrat. Under the Roosevelt administration, he was appointed regional director of Federal relief agencies in Schuylkill county.

At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, Maj. Sheidy enlisted as a private in Co. G of the Fourth Regiment and saw service in the Porto Rico campaign. He was mustered out of service with the rank of Corporal. After the reorganization of the Pennsylvania National Guard in 1899, Maj. Sheidy was elected as first lieutenant of Co. G, holding the rank until the retirement of Captain Umbenhaur in 1904, when he was advanced to the rank of captain. He was in command of the company for a number of years and was then advanced to the rank of Major, commanding a battalion of the Fourth Regiment. He held this rank when the regiment was ordered to the Mexican border in 1916. He retired from service soon after the regiment returned from border service.

Maj. Sheidy was married to Miss Minnie Umbenhaur, daughter of Capt. and Mrs. James Umbenhaur. He has been prominently identified with the Masonic order, and was at one time a member of the Army and Navy Club of New York city.

For a period of several years Maj. Sheidy and his sister, Mary A. Sheidy were engaged in the shoe manufacturing business in Pine Grove.

Among the men of Pine Grove who have given generously of their time and services to the community, Lieut. James Fetter will be remembered. He was a native of the Lykens Valley, coming to Pine Grove township in 1865. He later removed to North Pine Grove where he lived for a number of years. He was married twice, his first wife dying soon after he located in North Pine Grove. He subsequently was married to Leila M. DeTurk, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel DeTurk of Deturksville, and the descendant of one of the historic families of Berks county. Mr. Fetter worked as a contract miner for many years and became an extensive property owner in the township and borough. He served the community as a member of the borough council. He was one of the original members of the Pine Grove Light infantry when it was organized in 1877, and retained his connection with the organization when it became a unit of the Eighth regiment and subsequently the Fourth regiment, rising from private to the rank of second lieutenant. He was an officer of the company when it was mustered into the United States service in the Spanish-American War and served with that rank throughout the war. Soon after the return of the company to the status of a National Guard unit, he resigned. During the later years of his life he acquired considerable property and devoted much time to its management. He was a member of the Pine Grove fire company and a number of fraternal organizations. He took an active interest in organizing the local post of Spanish-American War veterans and retain-

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

ed office in the organization until his death.

Among the men who kept alive the military spirit of Pine Grove over a period of years John Rausch, Henry Bretzius, Lyman Croll and Charles Wade assumed prominence. John Rausch was born in Auburn, the son of Abraham and Emma (Long) Rausch. He came to Pine Grove with his parents when quite young and was educated in the Pine Grove schools. He later secured employment at Lincoln colliery and worked there until it was closed. Lieut. Rausch served as a sergeant of Co. G during the Spanish-American War. Upon the reorganization of the National Guard in 1899, he was elected second lieutenant to succeed Lieut. James Fetter, who resigned. He was married to Bessie Hummel, oldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Edward Hummel, and they had one son, Oscar, who died in service during the World War.

Henry Bretzius served as first sergeant of Co. G for a period of many years. He was the son of Michael Bretzius, a tanner by trade, who was employed in local tanneries for nearly forty years. Michael Bretzius was the grand son of Michael Bretzius, who served as Captain of the Pine Grove Company during the American Revolution. He saw service in the Civil War and his son added to the family distinction by serving as first sergeant of Co. G during the Spanish-American War. Sergeant Bretzius was every inch a soldier. His devotion to the routine of discipline did much to build up the company's reputation as a national guard unit. Henry Bretzius was also a tanner and worked as a roller and finisher for many years at the Gensemer Tanneries.

Charles Wade, Lyman Croll and Harry Longsdorf were among the men who served as non-commissioned officers in Co. G during the

Spanish-American War, and who did much to sustain interest in the militia.

Charles Wade was the son of James Wade, who was a native of Clearfield county. He was a blacksmith by trade and came to Pine Grove in 1862. His children were Daniel, Charles and Edith Wade. Daniel Wade enlisted when a young man in the regular army, and served as a captain in the World War. Charles was a veteran of the Spanish-American War, and for many years was employed as a foreman at Lincoln colliery. He served as a member of the local board of health for several decades. Mr. Wade was active in the Spanish-American War Veterans, and other fraternal organizations.

The Wheeler family made notable contributions to the Civic life of Pine Grove for more than three quarters of a century. William Wheeler, a brother of Caleb Wheeler, came to Pine Grove in 1843, and acquired an interest in a farm in the township. He later built several boats and for a number of years engaged in boating. He had three sons, Guy, William and Caleb, and three daughters, Eliza, the wife of William Kendall, Nancy, the wife of John Wright, and Clara, who remained single.

Guy Wheeler came to Pine Grove with his father, William Wheeler, and secured employment as a wheelwright. He subsequently opened his own shop and later engaged in the manufacturing of furniture. In connection with his business he also had an undertaking establishment. The success of his venture led him to establish a planing mill, which he operated for many years. Mr. Wheeler was married to Theresa Blank, a native of Germany, and they had nine children, Edward, Louisa, who became the wife of Edward Tracy, Ferdinand, Minnie, who

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

became the wife of Robert Bancroft, Theresa, George, who became assistant superintendent of schools in Philadelphia, Frank, Gertrude and Clara Wheeler. Mr. Wheeler served as a member of the school board for more than twenty-five years and did much to advance the educational advantages of the borough schools.

Edward Wheeler, the oldest son of Guy Wheeler, was educated in the borough schools and then served his apprenticeship as a carpenter with his father. He was later associated with his brother Frank Wheeler in the management of Wheeler's planing mill. He died in 1893.

George Wheeler has attained eminence as an educator and historian. He was educated in the borough schools and then attended West Chester State Normal School. Upon his graduation he engaged in teaching for a number of years and then entered the University of Pennsylvania from which institution he was graduated. He again engaged in the profession of teaching and served for many years in the public school system of Philadelphia. He rose to the position of district superintendent, and later to that of assistant superintendent of the Philadelphia public schools. After his retirement from his profession, he engaged in historic research, devoting much time to a study of the early history of Pine Grove.

Ferdinand Wheeler was engaged for a period in the furniture and undertaking business in the borough, but disposed of the business to Peter Seidel and removed to Los Angeles, Cal., where he became superintendent of the gas works of that city. Ferdinand Wheeler was married to Susan Gorgas, a daughter of Adam Gorgas, who served as colonel of the Thirteenth Illinois regiment during the Civil War.

Frank Wheeler was born in Pine Grove and was educated in the public schools of the borough. After he left school he served his apprenticeship as a carpenter, and at the same time acquired the rudiments of the contracting business from his father. He engaged in business with his brother in 1889 as a general contractor. They also operated the planing mill established by their father. After the death of his brother in 1893, Frank Wheeler acquired control of the business. He maintained an extensive lumber yard in connection with his mill. He conducted the business successfully for several years in Pine Grove and then established a large lumber yard at Tremont which he conducted until he retired. During the years that he was in business he built many houses in the borough.

Mr. Wheeler was married to Miss Ida Barr, a daughter of Captain J. W. Barr and Louisa (Lambert) Barr on May 30, 1879. They had three children, Robert, Guy and Caleb C. Both Guy and Caleb died. Robert was associated with his father in the lumber business at Tremont. Mr. Wheeler served as a member of the borough council for several years.

After the death of their father, Gertrude and Clara remained at home with their mother. Both were accomplished musicians, and taught music in the community. Miss Clara Wheeler subsequently became supervisor of music in the Sunbury schools.

William Kendall, who was married to Eliza Wheeler, operated the tannery at the corner of Railroad and Tulpehocken street until his death which occurred during the Civil War. He was survived by his wife and one son, Henry Kendall. His wife passed away soon after his death and the son was adopted by

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

his grandfather, William Wheeler. He learned the trade of cabinet maker, and was in the employ of Guy Wheeler for many years. He was married to Miss E. Carver, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Carver, a contract painter and paper hanger in the borough. Mr. and Mrs. Kendall had six sons and three daughters. The sons were William, Eugene, Robert, Frank, Fred and Henry Kendall.

The men who occupied the office of chief burgess previous to the opening of the present century stood in the public mind as the pillars of law and order in the community. They possessed limited magisterial powers and those of law enforcement officers. Thus, derelicts in the community, could be arrested by the chief burgess and then given a hearing by him. Despite the power placed in them, few chief burgesses ever abused their office. The men who occupied the office were usually tolerant, and only on rare occasions were they called on to officiate as arresting officers.

Some of the men who acquired distinction in the office were Peter L. Filbert, Rudy Leisey, Thomas Hughes and Charles K. Spancake.

Rudy Leisey held the office during the nineties and again during a short period after the turn of the century. He was a native of Lancaster county and came to Pine Grove with his parents when a young man. For more than forty years he was employed with the Philadelphia and Reading railroad as a car inspector. He had four sons and one daughter. The oldest son, Daniel Leisey, was employed in the shipping office of the Pine Grove division for a number of years, later removing to Reading where he continued his employment in the office of the Reading Company. John Lei-

sey also began his railroad career in Pine Grove, later removing to Reading. Gordon Leisey, the youngest son, attended the Pine Grove schools, and then secured employment in the Pine Grove furniture factory, where he worked for a number of years. He then worked at the Gensemer tannery, until he removed to Detroit, Mich. He was married to May Huber, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Huber.

Samuel Leisey, a brother of Rudy Leisey, was employed at Lincoln colliery for a period of more than thirty years. He served as Judge of Election in the borough for nearly twenty years and also as assessor for nearly a decade. He had two daughters. Lula Leisey, one of the daughters, was married to Francis Kramer and resides in the borough.

Soon after the beginning of the present century several men acquired prominence as members of the borough council. Among them were William Daubert, George Gensemer, Frank Haas, Samuel Reinbolt, William C. Schwartz, Harry C. Moore, John K. Groh, W. E. Zerbe, John A. Schneck, Tyrus Zimmerman and Jacob Schucker.

William Daubert has had a long record of continuous service as a councilman. He began his career as a member of the council nearly thirty-five years ago and has devoted more time in the public service of the community than any other citizen. During the early period of his activity in the affairs of the borough he was quite active in fraternal organizations. He has been a very active member of the fire department and served as president of that organization. He was formerly active in athletics and assisted in promoting a number of baseball teams.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Mr. Daubert began his business career in Pine Grove during the nineties when he purchased the local express business of Harry Heiser. He carried this on for many years, gradually expanding his business. Before prohibition he became the representative of the Rettig breweries in Pine Grove borough and township. He established a bottling establishment and bottled both beer and soft drinks. With his brother-in-law he purchased the old Miller farm a number of years ago, as well as the property which he now occupies. In conjunction with Mr. Zimmerman, he has carried on the development of these properties, as well as others which they later acquired. Mr. Daubert is affiliated with a number of fraternal societies. He is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Daubert, a prominent railroader of a half century ago, and is one of a numerous family. He was married to Amy I. Hummel and they had five children, Stanley, Willard, Marion, Minerva and Ruth Daubert.

Frank Haas, who served several terms as a member of the borough council, was particularly interested in the borough water system, and was chairman of the water committee of the council for many years. He was born May 4, 1863, the son of Jacob and Eliza (Miller) Haas. His birthplace was the old Miller Tavern at the top of the Blue Mountain on the Hammond-Straustown Road. His grandfather, Abraham Miller occupied the old Dietrich Snyder property, where Fort Dietrich Snyder was located. His mother lived with her father during the Civil War. Soon after Jacob Haas returned from the army, they removed to Swatara Valley, where Frank Haas received his early education. The family later moved to the borough where he attended school until he secured a position on the railroad. He followed a railway car-

er all his life and served for many years as an engineer. He was a member of the Pine Grove lodge of Odd Fellows, the Pine Grove fire company, and the Pine Grove Athletic Club. Before his marriage he was also a member of the Pine Grove military company, then a part of the Eighth regiment. He was affiliated with St. John's Lutheran Church and served for several years as a deacon and as a member of the cemetery committee. It was largely through his efforts that the cemetery water service was installed. He was also a member of the Pottsville lodge of the Brotherhood of Locomotive engineers. He was married in 1885 to Miss Eliza Barr, daughter of Hellius and Leah (Snyder) Barr, and a descendant of one of the pioneer families in Pine Grove township. They had three children, George B., Cora E., and Robert F. Haas.

Judge George B. Haas was born in Pine Grove, January 4, 1886, and attended the borough schools. He was graduated with the class of 1903 from Pine Grove High School. He entered Stevens Academy in 1903 and Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg in 1904. After a brief business career, he engaged in newspaper work and in 1910 joined the editorial staff of the Springfield (Mass.) Republican. He remained with The Republican until 1920 when he accepted a position as director of publicity with the Ludlow Manufacturing Associates of Ludlow, Mass., the largest manufacturers of jute products in the world. Soon after joining the executive staff of the Associates he was also made director of personnel, a position he held until 1925 when he was made director of the budget. He continued as head of the publicity and budget departments until 1932, when he was placed in charge of publicity and public relations.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

He was appointed Trial Justice of the municipal court of Ludlow by Governor Channing Cox, of Massachusetts, in 1924, for a term of three years and was reappointed to the position by Governor Alvin Fuller in 1927, Governor Frank Allen in 1930 and Governor Joseph B. Ely in 1933. He served as president of the Ludlow Athletic and Recreation Association of Ludlow, one of the first community organizations in the country, for five successive terms. He was general chairman of the committee on the observance of the 150th Anniversary of Ludlow in 1924, and chairman of the committee that revised the by-laws of Ludlow in 1926. He represented Ludlow as a director of the Hampden County (Mass.) Improvement League. In 1925 he led a movement for the establishing of a town forest in Ludlow and after the town approved the project, he was appointed chairman of the town forestry commission. He was appointed a member of a special committee to make a study of the town's finances in 1927. He helped to organize the Ludlow Fish and Game Club in 1925, and served as president of the organization for five years. He was also one of the organizers of the Ludlow Country Club and served as a director of the organization for six years.

He served as chairman of the executive committee of the Property Owner's Association of Ludlow in 1932 and also as chairman of the executive committee of the Taxpayers Association of Western Massachusetts. He is a director of the Ludlow Civic League.

He served as a director of the Hampden Cooperative Bank of Springfield, and as a corporator of the Ludlow Savings Bank. He is president of the Hampden Mortgage Corporation of Ludlow and was president of the Superior Loan Company of Indian Orchard, Mass.

Judge Haas was a member of the Publicity Club of Springfield, Mass., serving that organization as its president in 1929. In 1932, when it became the Advertising club of Springfield, he served as its president. In 1929, he was elected one of the three Trustees of the Pynchon Medal, which is awarded annually to citizens of Springfield for outstanding services in the municipality.

In 1918, he directed an economic survey of the paper industry in the Connecticut Valley, and edited the report. He has also written numerous articles on industrial relations, and has served on several occasions as a conciliator in labor disputes. He has specialized in current economic problems and has published studies of the cost of living and also on the subject of "Wages."

Miss Cora Haas was born in Pine Grove, June 23, 1887, and was educated in the Pine Grove schools. She was graduated from Pine Grove High School with the class of 1906, and then entered Albright College from which institution she was graduated, receiving degrees in Music and Art. For many years, she has had private classes in ceramic art and has maintained a studio in the borough.

Robert F. Haas was born in Pine Grove, February 1, 1892, and was educated in the Pine Grove schools. After completing his education, he served his apprenticeship as a tinsmith and plumber. He was employed at the trade for a short time and then went to Chicago where he studied sanitary engineering. Upon completing his course, he went to Waterloo, Iowa, where he was employed for a brief period. He was married to Miss Helen Troutman, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. David Troutman. They removed to Lebanon more than ten years ago where they engaged in business.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Jacob Haas, son of Jacob Haas, Sr., was born in Pine Grove township, but removed to Pine Grove with his parents when quite young. He was educated in the public schools of Pine Grove and attended Pine Grove High School. He began his railway career as a clerk in the office of the division engineer of the Pine Grove division of the Reading railroad. He remained in the service of the Reading railroad until he was retired in 1935. While a young man, he was active in the Patriotic Order Sons of America, and Pine Grove lodge of Odd Fellows. He was also a member of the Pine Grove Band. He was married to Miss Ella Leonhard, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Leonhard, and a grand daughter of John D. Leonhard, one of the early merchants of the borough. They had three children, Paul Haas, who died a number of years ago, Mary and Ruth Haas. Jacob Haas removed to Pottsville a number of years ago, and now resides there.

Jacob L. Long, for more than thirty-five years a hardware merchant in Pine Grove and a former superintendent of the water department in the borough, was born in Lebanon County, December 22, 1870, the son of John Henry and Louisa J. (Dixon) Long, descendants of pioneer families of Lebanon County. Mr. Long's father died when he was a boy and he removed with his mother to Tremont, where he attended the public schools. He later came to Pine Grove, where he completed his education and served his apprenticeship as a tinsmith and plumber. He worked as a journeyman in Pine Grove, Philadelphia, Brazil, Ind., and Mt. Carmel. He returned to Pine Grove in 1898, and purchased the tinning and plumbing business of London Bowen. He later established a hardware business in the borough, which he has now car-

ried on successfully for thirty-five years.

Mr. Long was married in September, 1890 to Miss Sallie C. Haas, youngest daughter of Jacob and Eliza (Miller) Haas. She was born in Pine Grove and was educated in the schools of the borough. Previous to her marriage she was employed as a clerk in the store conducted by her father. They have five children. Miss Catherine Long, the oldest of the children, was born in Pine Grove and educated in the public schools of the borough. She is a graduate of Pine Grove High school and West Chester State Normal school. She taught school for a number of years in Pine Grove township and the borough, resigning to enter her father's business. She has been prominently identified with St. John's Lutheran Church.

Robert H. Long was born at Mt. Carmel and came to Pine Grove with his parents when an infant. He attended the Pine Grove schools and was graduated from Pine Grove High school with the class of 1915. He served his apprenticeship as a tinsmith and plumber and then became associated with his father in business. He was married to Miss Mabel Rehrer and they have three children, Robert, Jr., Ralph and Louise Long.

Robert Long has held several town offices and is now a member of the Pine Grove borough school board. He is also a member of the Pine Grove Civic League, the lodge of Masons, the Pine Grove lodge of Odd Fellows and the Sons of America. He has been prominently identified with St. John's Lutheran Church.

John H. Long was born in Pine Grove and was educated in the Pine Grove schools, graduating with the class of 1915, from the Pine Grove High school. He served an appren-

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

ticeship as a tinsmith and plumber and then became associated with his father in business. During the World War, he entered the S. A. T. C. of Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg. He was married to Verna Emerich, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Emerich of Pine Grove. They have two children, Mary and John Long, Jr. Mr. Long has held numerous town offices and has been active in the politics of the borough.

George Long was born in Pine Grove in 1906 and was educated in the public schools of the borough. He was graduated from High school with the class of 1924. Soon after he left school, he entered the dramatic training school of the J. B. Rogers Company of Fostoria, Ohio. He was graduated from the school and then entered the services of the J. B. Rogers Producing Company as a director of theatrical productions. He spent nearly four years directing the production of amateur theatricals and pageants in various parts of the country. He resigned from the employ of the J. B. Rogers Company to enter the Philadelphia Textile school, where he is now enrolled as a student of textile engineering.

J. Fred Long, the youngest son of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob L. Long, was born in Pine Grove and educated in the borough schools. He is a graduate of the Pine Grove high school. While in High School he was prominent as a basketball and football player. He organized and conducts his own orchestra. Soon after leaving school he entered his father's business and is now associated with him.

Few men in their time exerted a greater popular influence in the borough than Edward Hummel, whose entire lifetime was practically devoted to public service. Mr. Hummel was born in Washington township, April 29, 1853, the son of Benneville and Louisa (Zerbe) Hummel, both descendants of pio-

neer families in the west end of the county.

Benneville Hummel, the father was one of the prominent boatmen on the Union Canal, but with its destruction engaged in farming. His first wife died in 1853, when Edward Hummel was but six months old. Benneville Hummel was married a second time and ten children were born in this marriage. The children were George, Jeremiah, Henry, Mrs. Sophie Barr, Mrs. Lydia Zettlemoyer, Mrs. Mary Werdt and Mrs. Emma Snyder. Two children died in infancy and one son, Charles Hummel was killed in an accident at Brookside colliery.

Edward Hummel was educated in the public schools of Washington township and then attended Palatinate College at Myerstown, where he prepared for the teaching profession. He completed his training when only eighteen years old and immediately engaged in teaching. He moved to Pine Grove in 1872 and entered politics that year as a candidate for constable in the township. He was elected and the succeeding year was nominated as the democratic candidate for the office of justice of the peace. He was elected and served three successive terms in that office. Long after he resided in the borough the title clung, and he was frequently referred to as "Squire" Hummel.

In 1882 he was nominated and elected as a member of the State Legislature as a representative from the Fourth Schuylkill district. Mr. Hummel was a democrat in politics and was generally regarded the leader of the party in the west end of the county. He taught school for ten years and then entered business as a partner of Allen Paine in the mercantile firm of Paine and Hummel. Upon the dissolution of the business Mr. Hummel became proprietor of the Eagle Hotel. He remained proprietor of this establish-

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

ment for a number of years and then took over the proprietorship of the Pennsylvania hotel. He later became proprietor of the Central House.

Mr. Hummel was married to Mary E. Spancake, a native of Washington township and the daughter of Ged F. and Rebecca (Kramer) Spancake. They had eleven children, Bessie, the oldest child, is the wife of Lieut. John Rausch, of Pine Grove. Oscar E., a native of Pine Grove, was associated with his father in business and subsequently became proprietor of the Central House. He later engaged in mining. He was a member of Co. G of the Fourth regiment and served in the Porto Rican campaign in the Spanish-American War.

Amy I. Hummel is the wife of William H. Daubert, Stella M. was married to the late Frank Sotzin, who served in the Porto Rican campaign during the Spanish-American War as a member of Co. G.

The other children are Cora M., Frances F., Raymond, Harold H., Oliver, Milton E. and Robert E. Hummel. Frances Hummel served as a teacher in the Pine Grove schools for a short period.

Edward Hummel was elected as a member of the borough school board during the late nineties and served for six successive terms. In January, 1906, he was appointed chief clerk in the office of the county commissioners at Pottsville.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Hummel were members of the Reformed Church. He had numerous fraternal connections, and was an officer in a number of them.

Harold Hummel, who now resides in the borough was educated in the public schools of Pine Grove and upon completing his education served for a brief period as a school teacher and then as a clerk at Lincoln colliery. He is married to Miss Leah Barr, daughter of Charles and Laura (Reinhart) Barr. They have

several children. At the outbreak of the World War, Harold Hummel enlisted in the United States service as first sergeant of Co. G of the Fourth Pennsylvania regiment. He went to France as first sergeant of Co. D, 108th Machine Gun battalion, and was wounded overseas. He has served as a member of the school committee in the borough.

One of the sponsors of the permanent road movement in Pine Grove was Joseph W. Schwalm, who served several terms as a member of the borough council. Mr. Schwalm began his public service in 1898, when he was elected as a councilman. Soon after the organization of the borough council in 1898, he was elected as president of the body and held the office continuously for six years, retiring in 1903. It was during his first term that the matter of permanently paving Tulpehocken street with brick came to the attention of the council, and it was decided to pave a stretch of road between Union and Mill Streets. The success of the experiment led to similar paving projects, until the entire length of Tulpehocken Street was paved with vitrified brick.

Mr. Schwalm was born at Valley View, November 22, 1870, the son of William and Sarah (Diebert) Schwalm. He descends on both sides of his family from pioneer settlers of Brunswick township. Mr. Schwalm's father operated a grist mill for years, and then retired to his farm at Valley View.

Joseph Schwalm attended the public schools of Valley View and then for a short period worked on his father's farm. He became a school teacher at the age of sixteen and followed that occupation for three years. He came to Pine Grove in 1891 and for four years was employed as a clerk in J. P. Martin's store. In 1895, he engaged in the general merchandising business in the old Molly store building. He

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

purchased the store and tenement property in 1897.

He was married to Miss Lizzie Saltzer, a daughter of Henry and Ellen (Kemble) Saltzer. They had seven children, the first two, Alvin and Allen, being twins. The other children are Capt. Harry W., Guy J., Stanford S. and Esther E. Schwalm.

The members of the Schwalm family have been active members of the United Brethren church. Joseph Schwalm was treasurer of the Sunday school for many years. Several of the boys have taken a leading part in the organization of the musical service of the church and Sunday school.

Capt. Harry Schwalm acquired prominence in the military history of Pine Grove as the commander of Co. G of the 4th Regiment Pennsylvania National Guard. He commanded the company during its service at the Mexican border and later when it entered the United States service during the World War. He accompanied the organization to France after it became Co. D of the 108th machine gun battalion. He served as commander of the organization during the entire period of its campaign in France. Captain Schwalm was wounded in action at the front. Upon the return of the company to the United States, he served as captain until it was mustered out of service. His interest in local militia affairs was continued with the reorganization of the national guard units, and he was chosen captain of the 105th Wagon company of the 28th division train of the Pennsylvania National Guard. He is the ranking captain in the service of the National Guard. His long experience as the company commander has served to excellent advantage in building up the morale of the organization.

The prominence attained by Capt. Schwalm in military circles has

brought him into active leadership in the civic affairs of the borough, although he has refrained from active participation in politics. He is a member of the Civic League and has displayed an interest in the Boy Scouts.

Capt. Homer D. Sarge also occupied a place of prominence in the military and civil life of the community. Capt. Sarge attended the Pine Grove borough schools and was graduated with the class of 1903 from Pine Grove High School. He has been married twice, his first wife was Miss Catherine Gensemer, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Gensemer. She, too, was educated in the schools of Pine Grove and was graduated from Pine Grove High School with the class of 1903. She died several years after their marriage.

Capt. Sarge was employed as clerk and later as manager of the Mack brick factory soon after he left High School. He later engaged in mercantile work.

His interest in the military affairs of the community began while still a student at high school when he enlisted as a member of Co. G of the Fourth Regiment. While still a young man, he was elected as second lieutenant of the company and subsequently as first lieutenant and then captain. He resigned his commission, but at the outbreak of the World War he again entered the service and was commissioned a captain. He was assigned to the command of a company in the 50th U. S. Infantry of the Third Division. Mr. Sarge has been actively interested in the civic organizations of Pine Grove. He served as president of the Civic League and as president of the High School Alumni Association. He has also been interested in the Boy Scout movement. He has served as postmaster of Pine Grove for a number of years.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

Three men stand out in the educational history of Pine Grove as notable contributors to the excellence of the public school system of the borough. They are Edward Sarge and George Thiel, formerly teachers in the grammar school and Peter M. Keeney, who, for more than two decades, was a teacher in the sub-grammar and grammar schools.

Edward Sarge came to Pine Grove soon after the Civil War and for more than thirty years occupied a useful place in the community. He was married to the daughter of Henry Schrope, who conducted a hat shop in the borough and who later became ordained as a minister of the United Brethren Church. Mr. and Mrs. Sarge had four children, Gertrude, who was married to Horace Evans, Edith, Elmer and Harry D. Sarge.

In addition to his long career as a public school teacher, Mr. Sarge figured prominently in the business life of Pine Grove. He conducted an insurance agency and was interested in the organization of several building and loan associations, serving as treasurer of the organizations.

George Thiel came to Pine Grove as the successor of Mr. Sarge in the borough schools. He was frequently sought during his years as teacher to participate in community enterprises and on several occasions was elected to minor offices in the borough. He had an exceptionally fine tenor voice and was a member of the choir of St. John's church. Prior to coming to Pine Grove, Mr. Thiel taught school in the independent district of Pine Grove township. He was married while living at Outwood, and was the father of three children, Edwin Thiel, Stella and Jennie Thiel. Both Edwin and Stella were graduates of Pine Grove High School.

Peter M. Keeney was born in Pine Grove township, March 27, 1861, the

son of Elias N. and Isabelle (Moyer) Keeney. Elias Keeney came from one of the early families of Pine Grove township and was engaged in farming on the old Keeney farm at the foot of the Blue Mountain along the Fredericksburg road. Here, for four generations the Keeneys prospered as progressive farmers. Elias Keeney was an influential citizen of the township and served for many years as a school director. He was prominent in the affairs of the Lutheran church. Mr. and Mrs. Keeney had five children, Peter M., John H., Charles N., Kate and Elmer N. Keeney.

Peter M. Keeney was educated in the schools of the township and borough and then attended Keystone State Normal school at Kutztown from which institution he was graduated. Four years prior to his graduation he engaged in teaching. He continued the work after he left normal school and became affiliated with the borough schools during the eighties of the last century. Mr. Keeney was married December 24, 1887, to Miss Polly Groh, of Pine Grove township, the daughter of John R. and Lydia (Keller) Groh. They had two children, Minnie L., a graduate of the Pine Grove High School with the class of 1906 and Harry H. Keeney, a graduate of Pine Grove High School with the class of 1907. Both Mr. and Mrs. Keeney were prominently connected with St. John's Lutheran church and Sunday school.

John Groh, a son of John R. and Lydia (Keller) Groh figured actively in the affairs of the borough for a period of years. Mr. Groh was born in Lebanon county but removed with his parents to Pine Grove township when quite young. He worked on his father's farm for a short time and later purchased it. He engaged in dairy farming and had an established milk business in

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

Pine Grove. Mr. Groh was married to Miss Kate Christ, daughter of David and Eliza (Sausser) Christ. They had one child, Maria Christ.

Mr. Groh operated the "Groh" farm for more than fifteen years. During that period he was also employed as a foreman at the local brick yard under A. K. Francis and later under the management of Joseph Mack. After he retired from farming he moved to the borough. He was elected a member of the borough council and served for several terms. He also served as supervisor in the borough. Mr. Groh was prominent in the affairs of the Pine Grove Township Mutual Insurance company, serving at various times as an officer and director.

One of the progressive citizens of Pine Grove during his long-time residence in the borough was A. K. Francis. He was a native of Berks county and came to Pine Grove to serve as clerk of the Stanhope Furnace while it was under the management of Breidenbaugh and Sheets. He remained in their employ several years and then became a clerk in the coal office of Graeff and Nutting. He resigned this position when he leased a furnace in Union county, which he operated for several years. At the expiration of his lease he returned to Pine Grove and became employed as a clerk in the coal office of Miller, Graeff & Co. He remained with the firm a short time and then went to Lebanon, where he engaged in the brownstone business. He operated several quarries and a stone dressing yard. He sold the business and returned to Pine Grove, where he purchased the foundry property near Pottsville street, and engaged in the manufacture of matches. He conducted this business for several years and employed about fifty people. The business was sold to the Diamond Match Company, and

the plant remained idle for a few years when Mr. Francis reconstructed the buildings and equipped them for the manufacture of brick. He began the manufacture of brick during the early nineties and was in business several years before disposing of it to Joseph Mack. When he first started in the brick business he utilized the clay deposits in the field south of the brick works. Later he procured the shale bank in the Annex along the Schuylkill and Susquehanna railroad. After he disposed of the brick yard he retired from active business. Mr. Francis was actively interested in the affairs of the borough and early in his career served as a member of the borough council. He was married twice. His first wife was Miss Sallie Christ, a daughter of John J. Christ, and a grand daughter of Dr. Jacob Christ. His second wife was Miss H. Meily.

Among the men active in the business, religious and civic life of the community between 1880 and the opening of the present century was Franklin W. Reber. He was a native of South Manheim township, where he was born, August 30, 1831. He descended from one of the pioneer families of Schuylkill county, and one of the first families of Pine Grove township. Mr. Reber was educated in the public schools of his native township. At the age of eighteen, he qualified as a teacher and for several years taught in the rural schools of South Manheim township. He was married to Rebecca Manbeck, daughter of John and Barbara (Katerman) Manbeck of Rock. Soon after his marriage, he removed to Rock and engaged in farming. He was one of the organizers of Manbeck's church of the Evangelical congregation and was active in its affairs for several decades. Mr. Reber became influential in the affairs of Washington

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

township and was elected several times to public office. He removed with his family to Pine Grove in 1880 to become associated with his son-in-law Charles F. Molly in the mercantile business. Upon the dissolution of the business he continued to manage his properties in the borough and Washington township. During his residence in the borough he became affiliated with St. Paul's Evangelical church and was an active member until his death. He served as census enumerator in the borough in 1890 and at one time was appointed county mercantile appraiser. He became a member of Summit Station lodge of Odd Fellows, when a young man, and continued affiliation with the lodge until his death. He was a regular attendant of Pine Grove lodge of Odd Fellows and served as chaplain of that organization for many years. Mr. Reber was active in the Republican party and served on the Republican town committee for several years.

Horace F. Reber, only son of Mr. and Mrs. Frank Reber was born at Rock, February 25, 1866. He lived there until he was fourteen years old when his parents moved to Pine Grove. He continued his education in the public schools of the borough and was graduated from Pine Grove High School with the class of 1885, being one of the oldest graduates of the school. He was employed for a short time at the Gensemer Brothers' Tannery, but quit his position in 1885 to accept a position as clerk in the weighing office of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad at Pine Grove. He remained in this position until January, 1894, when he was appointed second assistant clerk in the office of the county commissioners. He was successively appointed first assistant and then chief clerk of the commissioner's office. He became a candidate for

the office of county commissioner in 1899, and was elected by a large majority over Frank J. Brennan, of Shenandoah. He was re-elected to the office in 1902.

Mr. Reber displayed an interest in military affairs by joining Co. G of the Fourth regiment, Pennsylvania National Guard, and held the rank of second lieutenant. He resigned his commission in 1897. He joined the Pine Grove camp of the Patriotic Order of the Sons of America when a young man and always maintained a deep interest in the affairs of the organization. He is a member of long standing of the Pine Grove lodge, Knights of the Golden Eagle. Soon after he left the office of county commissioner, he engaged in the hosiery business, and continued as a manufacturer until 1909, when he became a co-publisher of the Pine Grove Herald, an interest he has since retained. He was married to Miss Ella R. Hoffman, of Tower City, in 1887. They have six children, Florence Reber, a graduate of the Pine Grove High School with the class of 1904, and for many years engaged in the teaching profession. Norman D. Reber, a graduate of the Pine Grove High School with the class of 1904, employed as chief clerk at the local tannery, Ferd L. Reber, a graduate of the Pine Grove High School with the class of 1908, Harold M. Reber a graduate of Pine Grove High School with the class of 1912, Esther E. Reber, a graduate of Pine Grove High School, class of 1913 and Dorothy Reber a graduate of Pine Grove High School with the class of 1916.

Mr. Reber has been very active in the Republican party and was elected a member of the legislature as a republican. He has served several terms as a member of the school committee and the borough council.

One of the substantial citizens of Pine Grove who carried on a con-

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

servatively managed mercantile business for several decades in Pine Grove is Amos H. Boughter who made a notable contribution to the civic and religious life of the community. Mr. Boughter was born in Monroe Valley, near Fredericksburg, Lebanon County, February 18, 1857 the son of John and Leah (Hay) Boughter. He was educated in the public schools of his native township and at the age of sixteen became employed as a farm laborer. He continued farming for several years and then went to Grantville, Dauphin county, where he procured employment as a clerk in a store. He lived there until 1889 when he came to Pine Grove and worked as a clerk for Paine and Hummel. Upon the dissolution of the partnership, Mr. Boughter purchased the business in 1893. He remained in business for more than thirty years. He was married to Miss Amelia Fegley, a daughter of Charles and Catherine Fegley. They had one son, Isaac, a graduate of Pine Grove High School, and of Lebanon Valley College, who died accidentally.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Boughter were active workers in the United Brethren church. Mr. Boughter served for many years as a trustee of the church and as superintendent of the Sunday school. He was also treasurer of the church. He was a member of Pine Grove lodge of Odd Fellows.

Isaac Boughter, the son, was a young man of considerable promise. Following his graduation from Lebanon Valley College, he specialized in the study of history, taking post graduate work in the subject at several institutions. He held several important positions as an instructor of history. He was interested in the history of Pine Grove, and of the United Brethren church. Before his death he prepared a brief

historical sketch of the United Brethren church of Pine Grove.

One of the stalwarts of the Republican party in Pine Grove in the two decades preceding the present century, was Thomas Hughes, a rugged and intelligent citizen who served several terms as chief burgess and as a member of the borough council.

Mr. Hughes was a native of Dauphin county where he was born in 1838. He came to Pine Grove in 1868, and secured employment as a section hand on the Schuylkill and Susquehanna branch of the Pine Grove division of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad. He was later made a section boss, holding the position several years. He was then made chief car inspector at Pine Grove, retaining this position till 1903, when he went to Schuylkill Haven. He returned in 1911, and was retired from the service of the railroad.

Mr. Hughes was married to Sarah Stine, who had been previously married to J. McGorkle. She had three daughters by that marriage; Mrs. Nicholas Brenner, Mrs. Edward Mayberry and Mrs. Allen Paine. Mr. and Mrs. Hughes had three children, Iva, who was married to Rev. C. B. Schneider, of the Reformed church. Sadie, married to Lyman Fegley, and Dorcas, who was married to Earl Martin.

Charles Fegley, for many years, the owner of Fegley's grist mill, came to Pine Grove in 1852, and became established in the grain and feed business. He was married to Catherine Baun, and they had five sons and three daughters. Morris Fegley, the oldest son, operated a saw mill on the grist mill privilege, where he made shingles, lath and fence palings. John Fegley was employed in the mines and Lyman, Henry and James Fegley carried on the grain and mill business of the

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

father after he died. They continued in business for many years. James and Lyman retired from active participation and the business was continued by Henry Fegley, and his sons. When he withdrew from the firm it passed to one of his sons who now conducts the business. Lyman Fegley has been prominent for many years in the business life of the community. He was one of the organizers of the Pine Grove National Bank and has served for years as a trustee of the institution.

Morris Fegley had three sons and several daughters. Morris, the oldest son worked with his father for a number of years, as did Isaac Fegley, the youngest son. Wayne Fegley, the second oldest son was employed by his father, but subsequently established a grocery store, which he conducted for several years. Isaac Fegley was educated in the public schools of Pine Grove and later acquired distinction in athletics.

For several decades William Hubler has been prominently associated with the business life of the community. He was born in the township, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Nathan Hubler and received his education there and in the schools of the borough. When still a young man, he secured a position as clerk in the store of Henry Gensemer. After Mr. Gensemer disposed of his business, he became associated with John Mengle, in the barbering business. When Mr. Mengle left Pine Grove, Mr. Hubler acquired the business and conducted it for several years. He finally sold it to Charles Spangake. He then became associated with George Dubbs in the clothing business. When Mr. Dubbs retired, Mr. Hubler secured the clothing business which he now conducts.

Mr. Hubler was active for many years as a member of the Pine

Grove Fire Department and served as an officer in that organization. He was also active in the Patriotic Order, Sons of America. He is a member of St. Paul's Evangelical church.

Mr. Hubler has been a useful member of the community, particularly because of his natural gift as a philosopher. In this respect, he represents a type of Pennsylvania-German culture, that finds its well-springs in the everyday practicalities of life. His unique sayings, in comment upon everyday life, are clothed with humor, and have a flavor of the common-place things that play a part in Pine Grove's community life.

For many years John P. Martin was regarded as one of the outstanding citizens of Pine Grove. He was the leader of the democratic party in the borough for several decades. He was equally prominent in the business life of the borough and township.

Mr. Martin was born in Reading, November 19, 1847, and came to Pine Grove in 1873, when he entered the store of L. G. Sherman as a clerk. He later formed a partnership with Allen Paine and engaged in the mercantile business. He subsequently disposed of his share in the business and engaged in the manufacture of cigars. After he retired from the cigar business, he established a store in the old Filbert building. He helped to reorganize the democratic party in the borough and at one time was the party's candidate for the Legislature. He held the office of Warden of the Schuylkill county prison and was elected as a county commissioner. Mr. Martin was one of the organizers of the Pine Grove National Bank and served as an officer of that institution. In 1870 he was married to Miss Mary A. Klick. The

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

children who lived to adult age were Earl, Harry, Clark, Stanley, Annie, Sadie, Beulah, Bertha and Ruth Martin. Earl, Harry, Stanley and Bertha were associated with the father in business.

Bertha Martin is a graduate of the Pine Grove High School with the class of 1896. She has been prominently identified with St. John's church and Sunday school and has also been active in the social life of the community.

Harry Martin is a graduate of the Pine Grove High School with the class of 1898. He was married to Miss Edith Seidel, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Peter Seidel. He, too, has been an active member of St. John's church. He is a director of the Pine Grove National Bank.

Beulah Martin is a graduate of Pine Grove High School with the class of 1901 and was married to J. Shellhammer, who conducted a funeral parlor and undertaking establishment at Orwigsburg.

Sadie Martin is a graduate of Pine Grove High School with the class of 1900, and Clark Martin was graduated from high school with the class of 1908. Ruth Martin, wife of Lieut. G. Wayne Zimmerman, was graduated from High school with the class of 1911. Stanley Martin, the youngest of the children completed his high school career with the class of 1914.

One of the Civil War veterans who was prominent in the life of Pine Grove township and borough for many years was Elias Minnich. He came from one of the pioneer families of Pine Grove township and began his active career as a boatman. He subsequently engaged in farming and later became a contract miner. He removed to Pine Grove in 1900 and resided in the borough until his death. He had one son, Elmer Elsworth, who conducted a hotel at Tremont and also

operated a sales stable for horses. One daughter became the wife of George Lehr and another the wife of Lieut. William Heisler, who served in Co. G of the 4th Pennsylvania Volunteers in the Spanish-American War.

Mr. and Mrs. Lehr came to the borough in 1893. He was engaged in mining for many years. They had two sons, Ralph and Irwin Lehr. The latter is a registered pharmacist. Mr. Lehr was a member of the borough school board for several terms and served as president of the board.

Few men in the history of Pine Grove have done more to promote an interest in music in the community than Irwin J. Leffler. For more than four decades he has been affiliated with the bands of the town. He has served as leader of the Pine Grove band for more than forty years. Mr. Leffler is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Leffler and has conducted a tailoring business in Pine Grove for many years. He was married to Miss C. Saltzer, the daughter of Henry and Ellen (Kemble) Saltzer.

Mr. and Mrs. Leffler have been affiliated with St. Peter's Lutheran church. Aside from his interest in music, he has been a close student of the history of Pine Grove and has contributed historical data concerning St. Peter's church and other local institutions.

Dr. John Sutton occupied a prominent place in the business and civic life of Pine Grove for three decades. He was born in Minersville, May 30, 1859, and attended the public schools of that place. He read medicine with Dr. W. L. Beach and then came to Pine Grove in 1876 as a clerk in the drug store conducted by T. A. Barr. He studied pharmacy in connection with his work and later opened a drug store at Tower City. He dis-

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

posed of his business there and returned to Pine Grove, where he erected a store and tenement building, and opened a drug store which he conducted until his death.

Dr. Sutton was married to Lorna Christ, only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Christ, July 2, 1881. They had two daughters, Olive, who was married to Charles Christeson, and Pauline Sutton.

Dr. Sutton was a prominent republican and took an active interest in the affairs of the party for many years. He was an early exponent of progressive health laws and worked unceasingly for the enactment of legislation designed to improve health conditions. He served as health officer of Pine Grove and Pine Grove township for many years. Dr. Sutton took an important part in the organization of the local chapter of the Red Cross and served as director of its activities during the World War. He also rendered useful service during the influenza epidemic of 1918.

Olive Sutton Christeson was a graduate of Pine Grove High School with the class of 1900 and Miss Pauline Sutton was graduated from high school with the class of 1906. Both have been active in the social life of the community. Miss Claire Christeson, daughter of Charles and Olive (Sutton) Christeson was a graduate of Pine Grove High School with the class of 1923.

Since the beginning of the present century, Tyrus Zimmerman has occupied a place of prominence in the affairs of the community. In company with his brother-in-law, William Daubert, he has done much to bring about the expansion of the borough. He has served the community as a member of the borough council and several of the fraternal organizations as an officer.

Mr. Zimmerman is a native of Pine Grove township and a descendant

of one of the pioneer settlers. When quite young, he secured employment at Gensemer's tannery and rose to the position of superintendent. He was married to Miss C. Daubert, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Daubert. They have four children, Carrie, the wife of Fred Keefer, and George W., Harry and Roy.

George Wayne Zimmerman and Harry Zimmerman have been engaged in the automobile business for more than twenty years. Roy Zimmerman opened a store in the Sutton building soon after the death of Dr. John Sutton and engaged in the sale of proprietary medicines and confectionery. He remained there for several years and then moved to Pottsville street, where he is now located.

For many years, Michael K. Filbert was prominent in the borough. He was a native of Stouchsburg, Berks county where he was born November 13, 1840. He served his apprenticeship as a miller and worked at his occupation for several years. He came to Pine Grove in 1864 as superintendent of Filbert Brothers' flour mill and was employed there for more than twenty-five years. He served as postmaster of Pine Grove during the second administration of Grover Cleveland. Mr. Filbert was a prominent member of the democratic party and was the party's candidate for various county offices during the late nineties. He was married to Ellen Shartel, of Stouchsburg, and they had three sons and three daughters. The sons were Howard, now deceased, who served in the Spanish-American War, Walter, who was formerly employed with Gensemer and Salen and Robert Filbert. The daughters were Lizzie, Lillie, the wife of Charles Anderson and Carrie Filbert.

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Charles F. Anderson, for more than thirty-five years town clerk of Pine Grove, was born at Port Royal, Juniata County, May 9, 1870. He came to Pine Grove, February 21, 1891, and secured employment as a printer with Alfred Gilbert. He was employed in this capacity until the retirement of Mr. Gilbert when he established a partnership with Horace F. Reber and purchased the business. He has since continued as a co-publisher of the Pine Grove Herald. Mr. Anderson was married to Lillie I. Filbert and they had two sons and two daughters. The daughters are Mary E. and Ellen E. and the sons Howard F. and Paul Anderson.

Amos T. Stine, who was prominent in the community life of Pine Grove for more than four decades, was a direct descendant of Johannes Stine, one of the pioneer settlers of Pine Grove township and a veteran of the Revolutionary War. Mr. Stine was brought up on the Stine farm in Pine Grove township and at an early age engaged in railroading. He continued in the service of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad company until his retirement. He had four sons and one daughter. The sons were, Sherman, Webster, Frank and George, and the daughter was Rose, who became the wife of Harry Christ. Sherman Stine was engaged in business as a meat dealer and Frank Stine was a member of the clothing firm of Christ & Stine; until it was dissolved.

George Stine was employed for a number of years as a fireman on the Philadelphia & Reading railroad, and then became associated with his brother in the meat business. He later procured a position as fireman at the Gensemer and Salen tannery. He was married to Florence Hummel and they have two sons, Leonard and Clyde Stine.

Amos Stine was a veteran of the Civil War and George Stine was a veteran of both the Spanish-American and World War.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Stine and the sons are members of St. John's Lutheran Church. Mrs. Stine has been an active worker in St. John's Sunday school for years. She has also been active in the Parent Teachers' Association. Leonard Stine attended the local schools and was graduated from Pine Grove High School with the class of 1923. He attended the conservatory of Music at Cornell University and soon after his graduation engaged in the teaching of music. He is now supervisor of Music at Kingston, N. Y.

Clyde Stine was educated in the Pine Grove schools and was graduated from Pine Grove High School with the class of 1926. Mr. Stine later entered Cornell University and is a graduate of that institution. He joined the faculty of Pine Grove High School and served as a member of the high school teaching staff until 1934, when he returned to Cornell University as an instructor of public speaking.

While a member of the teaching staff of Pine Grove High School, Mr. Stine became interested in the military history of Pine Grove and devoted considerable time to the compilation of the history of Pine Grove's participation in the World War.

One of Pine Grove's substantial citizens in the period intervening between the Civil War and the opening of the present century was Reuben Barto. He was born in Fredericksburg, Lebanon County and came to Pine Grove in 1864 to serve as a clerk in the store of Graeff and Forrer. He relinquished this position to become bookkeeper for the coal firm of Nutting and Lewis and subsequently became

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

business manager for Miller, Graeff and Co., and disposed of its coal properties to the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron company, when he became the business representative for Daniel and Levi Miller, Jr. He retained this position until his death. He had two sons, J. Wilson Barto and Edward Barto, and a daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Parry, with whom he made his home. Mr. Barto ranked as one of the leading members of the Republican party in the borough for many years. He was a member of the lodge of Masons and the local lodge of Odd Fellows. He was also an active member of the Methodist church.

J. Wilson Barto was educated in the local schools and then served for several years as a clerk for Miller, Graeff & Co. He resigned his position to engage in the hardware business with J. W. Minnig. He subsequently purchased Mr. Minnig's interest and operated the business under his name. He conducted his hardware store for several decades. Upon his death it passed to two of his sons, Harry and John.

Mr. Barto had four sons, Warren, Harry, Robert and John, and three daughters, Pauline, Hilda, and Marion Barto. Warren Barto was actively engaged in business in the borough and Mt. Zion, Lebanon county until his death. Dr. Robert Barto is located at Berrysburg, Dauphin county where he is engaged in the practice of medicine.

Edward Barto was employed for more than fifteen years as a clerk in the weighing office of the Reading railroad at Pine Grove. He subsequently was appointed warden of the Schuylkill county jail and served for a term of three years. Upon the termination of his appointment he went to Mt. Zion, Lebanon county where he was engaged in the mercantile business with his nep-

hew. He later retired from business.

Mrs. Parry had two children, Roy and Pearl Parry. Roy Parry was a graduate of Pine Grove High School with the class of 1899 and Miss Pearl Parry was graduated from high school with the class of 1903.

Among the men who have been prominent in the community during the past three decades and who have been influential in the direction of its Civil affairs, few have assumed the prominence acquired by William Fox, Horace Hess, Calvin Bautsch, Charles K. Spancake, Samuel Reinbolt, John Angst and George Dubbs.

William Fox, aside from his manufacturing activity, has taken a leading part in the development of Pine Grove. He was one of the sponsors of the movement to secure better roads, and has been active in the civic league.

Horace Hess has also taken an active interest in the affairs of the borough. He has served on numerous committees of a civic character and was influential in the establishing of the Pine Grove National Bank.

During the many years that he resided in the borough, Calvin Bautsch was active in its civic affairs. He served as tax collector for two decades and took an active part in the various public movements that took place in the borough during the past thirty years. Samuel Reinbolt has served the borough as a member of the council and as a member of the school board. John Angst likewise, has served the community, both as a member of the school board and as school treasurer. He has also taken an influential part in many of the civic enterprises of the past quarter of a century.

Charles K. Spancake made his most notable contributions to the

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

borough as chief burgess. Mr. Spancake has also given generously of his time to several prominent fraternities of which he is a member.

George Dubbs, during his long residence in the borough, has been prominent in its civil activities. He has also been interested in local military affairs and was at one time one of the commissioned officers of Co. G, Fourth regiment. Mr. Dubbs has been prominent in the Masonic fraternity and Pine Grove's numerous civic organizations.

Just as the Civil War brought a definite end to the first era of the history of Pine Grove borough, so the Spanish-American war and the new century brought to a close a period equally distinctive in the town's history. During the early years of the borough a very large part of its activity was associated with the Union Canal. The destruction of the canal came just as railway transportation was in the ascendancy. Until the present century, mining and railroading furnished employment to hundreds of townspeople. The decline of railroading began in 1897, when the coal traffic of the west end was diverted from Pine Grove to the Mine Hill branch of the Reading railroad.

The men who were in the prime of manhood when the borough was incorporated, who were prominent in its affairs for several succeeding decades, had either passed away or had retired from active participation in the affairs of the community. John Barr, William Graeff, Dr. John Kitzmiller, Henry W. Conrad, Dr. Augustine Holmes, Peter Filbert, Sr., and a score of other men, prominent in the formative years of the borough, were all dead, when the Civil War ended. During the next period of the town's history, John Graeff, James L. Nutting, Wil-

liam Forrer, Levi Miller, Rev. E. S. Henry, U. R. Tracy, Samuel Evans, Dr. Kennedy Robinson, Guy Wheeler, and Reuben Stees, had all passed away before the opening of the new century. This period likewise marked the close of the independent operation of the mines at the west end of the county.

In the short, but eventful period preceding the World War still further changes occurred. The advent of the automobile introduced a form of transportation that worked serious injury upon the railroad. Both freight and passenger traffic was reduced in volume. Improved roads also did much to wreak the change.

During the short period intervening between 1900 and 1920, men prominent in the affairs of the borough after the Civil War whose usefulness was projected into the new century, were gone. Daniel and Levi Miller, Jr., John F. Werntz, Mahlon Boyer, Levi Schmeltzer, Amos Stine, Andrew Zimmerman, Dr. S. J. Seyfert, Nicholas Brenner, Samuel Filbert, Ezra Haak, and numbers of other men, all colorful and enterprising citizens, comprised this interesting group.

After the World War, much of the virile history of old Pine Grove, was largely a matter of tradition. A new generation had succeeded to the dominance of affairs. Men who rose to prominence at the beginning of the century, were most active during the war period. Many of them are now dead. Those still living are passing the active responsibilities of civil endeavor to a new group, imbued with the spirit of modern times.

The virility of Pine Grove's original stock has been stamped on numerous generations and still courses strongly in descendants of the early settlers.

## PINE GROVE CIVIC LEAGUE

---

These facts have been compiled by the following students of the Pine Grove High School under the supervision of W. C. Kutz and Clyde Stine, Teacher of History; Miss Anna Wilhelm, June Hughes, Clarence Krause, Mildred Sattazahn, Irene Fisher, Alma Schaeffer, Reba Spancake, Iris Otterfelt and Mervin Rehrer.

The information being collected from the following citizens: Wm. E. Zerbe, John W. Minnig, Capt. Harry Schwalm, Irvin J. Leffler and the ministers of Pine Grove. Stenographer, Miss Mary Keefer.

---

The Pine Grove Civic League was organized in the early months of the year 1925 as the result of several citizens' meetings that were held to discuss matters affecting the welfare of the community. The members present soon realized that impromptu meetings lack the power of organization and it was decided to affect a permanent organization with the necessary officers and to meet at regular stated times. The new organization was named "The Pine Grove Civic League," devoted to the best interests of Pine Grove and its people, and a constitution and by-laws were adopted. The first president and secretary were Will S. Fox and E. J. Henninger. Announcement was made that membership was open to any one who desired to join the body.

The League soon became aware there was much land to be conquered; a few of the major problems were (1) Good Roads, (2) Modern Fire Fighting Equipment, (3) New School Building and (4) Band Uniforms. The League also had in mind the purpose of encouraging new industries and of fostering and lending assistance to the industries now established. This program re-

quired the united efforts of the League and for a number of years meetings were held twice a month, and the committees named to take the lead in these matters held many meetings throughout the early years.

This is an example of the League's work: When the State Highway Department took over the main highway through town their plans called for a 16 foot cement street. The League, realizing that 16 foot cement street was inadequate, arranged with the Highway Department to build an 18 foot street and committees called to see the adjoining property owners to obtain their consent to pay the additional 2 feet of cement street out of their own pockets. Creating public sentiment in favor of this plan and getting the money from each property owner required no little effort and the wisdom of this plan is now apparent. In like manner, creating sentiment in favor of a modern fire truck and collecting about \$14,000.00 in cash from the people to pay it is another accomplishment of the League. The League also collected \$1200 to buy new uniforms for the Band.

Another example of the League's work: The matter of a new

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

school building was freely discussed at many meetings of the League and it soon became apparent that enough public sentiment was created to favor the expense of a new building. When the proper time arrived the School Board referred the matter back to the people to vote on a bond issue of \$49,000.00 to provide funds to pay, in part, the cost of the proposed building. The school board, knowing that public opinion favored the project, did not hesitate to proceed with their plans, and the result was that a majority of the voters approved the bond issue, and in the course of time, a new school building was erected.

In November, 1926, the Civic League sponsored and successfully carried through an excursion trip to the Sesqui-Centennial in Phila. The League chartered a special train, sold tickets for the purpose with the result that a profit was realized which was used to pay on the debt

created by the purchase of the new fire truck.

The League, for some time past, favored the building of a new street to the school house. As in other projects of this nature the League gradually built up public opinion in favor of its plans, and as a consequence the Borough Council decided to buy the plot of ground on Tulpehocken Street known as the Miller-Filbert property. It is the purpose of the Borough Council to buy additional property and it is hoped that at an early date it will be possible to carry out the plan of building a new street to the School property.

Numerous other activities of the League could be related. Not the least of these, is the fact that the League has created a feeling of public spirit and service that is essential to the life of a community. The present officers of the Civic League are Bruce Christ, President; Daniel Hummel, Vice-President; Mark Haldeman, Secretary; John H. Angst, Treasurer.

**History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania**

---

**INDEX**

---

Achenbach, Daniel,	169	Blacksmith Establishments:
Achenbach, Gregory,	132, 190, 194	Barto Blacksmith Shop, 122
Achenbach, Isaac,	122, 131	Brommer & Brommer, 83, 122
Achenbach, Levi,	169	Mease & Wagner, 131, 163
Achenbach, Reuben,	122, 131	<b>Blacksmiths:</b>
Acts of Legislature— Establishment of		Achenbach, Daniel, 121, 167
Schuylkill County	47	Bautsch, Daniel, 110
Adams, David,	167	Dubbs, Alexander, 131
Adams, Edward,	196, 273	Wade, James, 110, 318
Adams, Israel,	170	Zimmerman, Henry, 127, 128, 131
Albert, Claude,	245, 292	<b>Boat Builder:</b>
Albright, John,	69, 243	Kitzmiller, Isaac, 129
Albright, Solomon,	69, 71, 243	<b>Boatman:</b>
Anderson, Chas.,	164, 198, 333, 334	Jones, Josiah, 81
Angst, Jno. H.,	92, 159, 162, 335, 338	Bonawitz, John, 163, 203, 205
Angst, Roy,	195, 244, 274	<b>Boroughs and Cities:</b>
Architects:		Adamstown, 299
Krimmel, Edw.,	257	Auburn 37, 86, 106, 107, 110, 111, 114,
Armory, Pine Grove,	119, 183, 191, 268	115, 158.
Attorney:		Barrstown, 295
Schnader, Wm. A..	341	Barrtown, 10
Aycrigg, Col. Benj.,	78, 79, 82, 279, 295,	Beuchler's Station, 189
296, 305.		Blue Ridge, 57
Baker:		Brookside, 110, 111, 113, 117
Mayer, Carl,	132	Cherryville, 280
Bakeries:		Cressona, 21, 224
Achenbach's,	132, 253	Deturkville, 69
Christ's,	253	Donaldson, 85, 87, 97, 106, 306
<b>Bands:</b>		East Brookside, 106
Achenbach's (Keefer's)	265	Elwood (Ellwood), 21, 46, 78, 275
Huber's,	265	Fredericksburg, 330, 334
Keefer's (Achenbach's),	265	Friedensburg, 224
Liberty Band,	265	Good Spring, 85, 106, 308
Pine Grove Band,	161	Greble, 292
<b>Banks:</b>		Hegins, 21, 183
Pine Grove Bank,	122, 259	High Bridge, 78, 277, 279
Pine Grove Nat'l Bank,	73, 127, 190	Indian Town, 38
245, 259, 292, 308.		Inwood (Innwood), 20, 32, 37, 76, 277,
		279.
<b>Barbers:</b>		Joliett, 255
Bordelmay, Samuel,	257	Johnstown, 45, 66, 77, 204, 277, 278, 280
Carl, Harry,	257	Keffers, 21, 106, 209, 255
Eiler, Harry,	257	Lebanon, 75, 76, 87, 110, 112, 155, 156,
Feger, Wm.	257	157, 158, 250, 299.
Huber, Harry,	258	Lincoln, 208, 249, 255
Kehlor, Ivan,	258	Llewellyn, 188
Mengel, John E.,	252, 257	Long Run, 21
Spancake, Chas. E.,	257	Lorberry, 78, 81, 84, 87, 88, 89, 209, 249,
Zimmerman, Milton,	258	255, 276.
Barr, Annie,	188, 189, 266, 267, 306	Lorberry Junction, 27, 31, 83, 89, 97,
Barr, Catharine,	205, 208, 302, 306	277, 280, 286.
Barr, George, 131, 166, 170, 205, 208, 302		Lower Rausch Creek, 101
306		Lower Swatara, 102
Barr, Harry,	51, 108, 109, 305	Lykens, . 38
Barr, Capt. J. W.,	63, 161, 166, 167, 168,	Marstown, 46, 65, 131, 189, 281
169, 171, 179, 309		Molleystown, 84, 101, 255
Barr, John, 62, 68, 71, 203, 204, 205, 208,		Moyer's Station, 21, 66, 281
219, 295, 296, 297, 302, 306, 307, 336		Myerstown, 75, 126
Barr, Paul, 109, 154, 161, 162, 163, 210,		New Brunswick, 51
284, 306, 307.		North Lebanon, 77
Barr, Sherman S.,	194, 267, 306	North Pine Grove, 67, 109, 113, 189,
Barr, William,	108, 111, 128, 304, 306	252, 280, 282.
Barto, J. Wilson,	133, 179, 251, 253, 335	Onondago, 9
Bautsch, Calvin,	252, 253, 335	

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Orwigsburg,	126	Filbert & Shultz,	79
Outwood,	65, 159, 188, 190, 278	Fox & Moore,	121, 122
Paradise,	169	Gensemer & Gensemer,	250
Pine Grove,	9 to 337	Gensemer, G. & H.	308
Pottsville,	100, 154, 156, 158, 294	Gensemer & Haak	250
Rausch Creek,	89, 100, 101, 105, 107, 128, 209, 249.	Gensemer & Sherman,	250
Rausch Gap,	85, 86, 103, 140	Graeff & Nutting,	303, 315
Ravine,	9, 122, 130, 189	Gray & Krause,	122
Rehrersburg,	45, 47, 67	Hess Bros.,	121, 183
Rock, 21, 59, 69, 159, 167, 279, 281, 329	67	Kauffman & Uhler,	249
Rock Station	67	Keim and Drenckle,	296
Roedersville,	67, 277, 281	Kitzmiller, Graeff & Co.,	300, 303
Sinking Spring,	45, 51	Kitzmiller & Stees,	81, 302, 303
Stanhope,	22, 189, 276, 282	Lehman & Aycrigg,	78
Stouchsburg,	18, 333	Martin & Hess,	183
Strausstown,	37	Miller, Filbert & Co.,	300, 315
Suedburg, 20, 22, 30, 66, 67, 69, 78, 81, 159, 200, 274, 275, 277, 280, 282, 286	Summit Station	Miller, Graeff & Co.,	299, 300
Swatara,	40, 277, 282	Minnig & Barto,	133
Tremont, 85, 97, 106, 110, 112, 122, 128, 183, 224, 306	Tulpehocken, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 35, 41, 49, 50, 55, 57, 188, 279	Molly, C. F. & Co.,	250
Uniontown,	21	Molly, Smith & Co.,	250
Upper Swatara,	281	Paine & Hummel,	250, 253
<b>Bottling Works:</b>		Pine Grove Twp. Mutual Fire In- surance Company,	262
Daniels Bottling Works,	262	Schropp & Lengle,	73
Boughter, Amos,	126, 179, 253, 330	Schuylkill Navigation Co.,	97
Boyer, Anna,	112, 260, 274, 312	Smith, (Adam) & Co.,	65
Boyer, George,	194, 212, 218, 260, 266	Snyder, Barr & Wile,	306
Boyer, Mahlon,	133, 179, 259, 312, 336	Stees & Forrer,	249
Brandt, Paul,	249, 252, 254, 263	Stees & Shirk,	302
Brenner, Nicholas,	64, 71, 79, 336	Stees & Stees,	249
<b>Brick Factory:</b>		Strimpfier & Hock,	249
Francis Brick Factory,	120	Strimpfier & Shoemaker,	250
<b>Brick Yard:</b>		Union Canal Co.,	108, 118, 119, 280
Filbert, (Peter), brick yard,	119	Werntz & Duell,	122
<b>Bridges:</b>		Wheeler, Miller & Co.,	299
Arch, The,	281, 282	Wilhelm Bros.,	132
Fegley's Bridge,	131, 282	Zimmerman Brothers,	253
High Bridge,	21	<b>Business Places—See Stores</b>	
Marstown Bridge,	118	<b>Butchers:</b>	
Red Bridge,	112, 281	Dietrich, Wm.,	131
Swatara Bridge,	256	Haas, Sylvester,	131, 132
Brommer, Frank,	122, 131, 196	Harvey, Henry,	131
<b>Brook:</b>		Harvey, Isaac,	131
Stanhope Brook,	281	Minnig, Jacob,	132
<b>Buildings:</b>		Schlappich, Daniel,	131
Achenbach Bldg.,	133	Sheidy, Daniel,	132
Armory Bldg., ¼	188	Zimmerman, Philip,	132
Filbert Bldg.,	315	<b>Cabinet Makers:</b>	
Gicker Bldg.,	259	Barr, Capt. Wm.,	1008, 111, 128
Hippodrome Theatre Bldg.,	254	Goebell, George,	129
Kimmel Bldg.,	294	Kitzmiller, Joseph,	128
Levering Bldg.,	122	Kitzmiller, Michael,	128
Molly Bldg.,	251	Wheeler, Guy,	127, 129
Pine Grove Bank Bldg.,	250	<b>Canal:</b>	
Sheidy's Store Bldg.,	253	<b>Boat Owners:</b>	
Stees Bldg.,	106, 261	Eckler's (Benj.),	79, 128
Wasserzeig Bldg.,	253	Fritz's (Jno.),	79
<b>Business Firms:</b>		Gorgan Boat Yard,	127
Bechtel, John & Son,	119	Kitzmiller's,	79, 129
Borda, Keller & Nutting,	298	<b>Canal Boats:</b>	
M. H. Boyer & Co.,	249, 256	Alpha, The,	71
Breidenbaugh & Sheets,	282	Beauty, Mary, The,	78, 79
Brommer & Achenbach,	131	Canal Horse Station,	81
Brommer & Brommer,	122	<b>Canal Landings:</b>	
Christ & Stine,	113, 314	Boyer's,	133
Drine & Fisher,	315	Pine Grove Landing,	91, 94
Eckert & Guilford,	278	Pine Grove Canal Locks,	78
		Schuylkill Canal Locks,	76
		Schuylkill Canal,	77, 80, 91, 92, 93

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

Union Canal, 11, 65, 72, 74, 75, 77, 79, 80, 83, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 93, 118, 119, 125, 127, 154, 249, 261, 263, 271, 286, 295, 305		Christ, David, 185, 263, 264, 314, 328 Christ, Edw., 110, 122, 179, 261, 264, 309, 313, 314 Christ, Harry, 179, 251, 314, 334 Christ, Jno., 116, 117, 179, 197, 314, 328, 333 Christ, Wellington, 108, 109, 110, 179 Christeson, Chas., 131, 273, 276, 333
<b>Car Shops:</b> Pine Grove Car Shop, 84		Churches: Evangelical, 249 Evan. Congregational, 307 Jacob's Church, 59, 198 to 202, 297 Methodist Church, 245, 280, 308 Reformed Church, 191, 292 St. John's Lutheran, 119, 191, 271, 303, 305, 306, 314 St. Paul's Evangelical, 272 St. Peter's Church, 21, 29, 46, 60, 78, 118, 185, 263, 272, 295, 296, 304 United Brethren Church, 129, 307 United Evan. Church, 130
<b>Carding Mills:</b> Bretzius' (Mich.), 59, 66 Ley Mill, 65		Cider Mills: Bangert's, Geo., 256
<b>Carpenters:</b> Daubert, Wm., 128 Eckler, Benj., 127 Ellenbaum, Geo., 127, 128 Filbert, Peter, 127 Fritz, Jno., 127 Gorgas, Wm., 127 Hikes, Singleton, 127 Huber, Frederick, 128 Huber, Henry, 128 Huber, Jacob, 127 Huber, Joseph, 128 Huber, Wm., 127 Jacob, Mich. F., 127 Kitzmiller, Isaac, 127 Parry, Jos., 127, 128 Reed, David, 127 Shartel, Jacob, 127 Snyder, Simon, 127 Snyder, Wm., 127, 133 Swartz, Daniel, 130 Wheeler, Caleb, Jr., 127 Zimmerman, Wm., 127, 128		Cigar Factories: Wagner's, 121
<b>Carriage Factories:</b> Barto, (Penrose), 122 Duell, (Chas.), 122		Cities—See Boroughs and Cities
<b>Cemeteries:</b> Jacob's Church Cemetery, 60, 208 St. Peter's Lutheran Cemetery, 60 Channel, (1) Geo. W., 171, 172, 179, 180, 182, 188, 192, 212, 307		<b>Civil War:</b> Companies, 161, 163, 168, 169, 170 Veterans, 161 to 170
<b>Charcoal Pits:</b> Rickel's, 118		<b>Clergy:</b> Appel, Rev. R., 205 Bowman, Rev. Dr. C. A., 309 Comly, Rev. R. H., 245 Conrad, Rev. Frederick W., 187, 297, 299 Conrad, Rev. Dr. Victor L., 299 Correll, Rev. H. C., 191 Dollman, Rev. Dr. Harry S., 184, 191, 194, 245, 246, 291 Ernst, Rev., 204 Gensemer, Rev. George B., 308 Gensemer, Rev. Joseph, 308 Graeff, Rev., 205 Gring, Rev. Jno., 205 Heisler, Rev. Eli, 205 Heister, Rev., 204 Henry, Rev. E. S., 161, 299 Jones, Rev. Harry M., 190, 191, 273 Kipp, Rev. M. M., 276 Koontz, Rev., 187 Kurtz, Rev. Julius, 26, 205 Metzger, Rev. B. L., 205 Minnich, Rev. Geo., 204 Reilly, Rev. M., 204, 205 Schnader, Rev. C. B., 205 Thomas, Rev. Richard P., 299 Ulrich, Rev. Daniel, 204 Zeller, Rev. Geo., 205
<b>Chief Burgesses:</b> Barr, Jacob, 298 Barr, John, 297, 298 Barto, Penrose, 298 Ditzler, Jacob, 297 Drine, Owen, 298 Duell, Chas., 298 Eckler, Benj., 298 Filbert, Peter, 297, 298 Fox, Samuel, 298 Fry, Jacob Jr., 298 Huber, John Jr., 298 Hughes, Thos., 298 Leisy, Rudy, 298 Reeser, Louis, 298 Schucker, Geo., 298 Smeltzer, Levi, 298 Snyder, Frederick, 298 Spancake, Chas. K., 298 Tracy, U. R., 298 Treidla, Wm., 224, 298 Wernzt, Daniel, 298 Zimmerman, Jno., 298		<b>Clubs—See Societies and Organizations</b>
Christ, Bruce, 191, 195, 212, 314, 338		<b>Coal &amp; Irons Cos.:</b> Phila. & Reading, 261 <b>Coal Business:</b> Stees, Reuben, 303 <b>Coal Mining:</b> Coal Association, Schuylkill 100 Coal Breakers: Lincoln Colliery, 128 Mollystown Breaker, 101 Snyder, Barr & Wile, Donaldson, 128 Stanton Breaker, Maceville, 128

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

<b>Coal Companies:</b>		
Graeff & Nutting,	101	
Kitzmiller & Stees,	101	
Kitzmiller, Graeff & Co.,	170	
Miller (Levi) & Co.,	105, 106	
Oliver & Stees,	84	
Oliver & Wheeler,	101	
P. & R. C. & I. Co.,	105, 107, 301	
Philips & Sheaffer,	105	
Stees & Shirk,	101	
Swatara Coal Co.,	301	
Wheeler, Miller & Co.,	170	
<b>Coal Operators:</b>		
Graeff, Rev. John E.,	101	
Graeff, Wm.,	100, 101	
Heil (Hile), Henry,	100, 101, 170	
Kitzmiller, Dr. Jno.,	100, 101, 102	
Molly, Chas.,	100	
Newcomber, Theo.,	100	
Nutting, Lyman,	101	
Oliver, James,	100, 101	
Stees, Jno.,	101, 302	
Stees, Reuben,	100, 101	
Wheeler, Caleb,	100, 101	
<b>Coal Veins:</b>		
Lykens Valley Veins,	105	
<b>Collieries:</b>		
Brookside Colliery,	107	
Donaldson Colliery,	85	
Drifton Colliery,	173	
East Brookside,	107	
Eckhart Colliery,	298	
Good Spring Colliery,	85, 107	
Kalmia Colliery,	21, 105, 106, 107	
Lincoln Colliery,	105, 106, 107, 114, 118, 244, 300, 318	
Lorberry Colliery,	84, 85, 91, 93, 96, 100, 101, 105, 106, 107	
Lower Rausch Creek Colliery,	105, 106	
Molleystown Colliery,	107	
Rausch Creek Colliery,	101, 107, 170, 300, 302	
Upper Rausch Creek (East Franklin),	101, 105, 106, 107, 128	
<b>Mine Strikes:</b>		
Strike for 8-hr. day (1868),	105	
Strike of 1902,	181, 182	
United Mine Workers of America,	316	
<b>Coal Yards:</b>		
Christ Coal Yards,	261	
<b>Collieries—See Coal Mining</b>		
Conrad, Henry,	69, 71, 108, 109, 187, 212, 252, 263, 298, 299, 304, 336	
Conrad Sarah A.,	208, 209, 211, 299	
<b>Contractors:</b>		
Huber, John, Jr.,	128	
Shirk & Zellers,	80	
Shollenberger, Peter,	130	
Wheeler, Caleb, Jr.,	127	
Zimmerman, Wm.,	127, 128	
<b>Corporations—See Business Firms</b>		
<b>Creeks:</b>		
Adams Creek,	277, 278, 287	
Baird's Run,	85	
Bear Creek,	86	
Black Creek,	77, 78, 87	
Cantagny Creek,	20	
Conestoga Creek,	13	
Deep Creek,	9	
Fishing Creek,	37, 85	
Good Spring Creek,	85, 277	
Kind Creek,	9, 41	
Laurel Creek,	9	
Little Swatara,	10, 29, 46, 59, 65, 66, 86	
Lorberry Creek,	84, 277, 278	
Lower Swatara Creek,	283	
Lower Swopes Creek,	281	
Maghonioc Creek,	20	
Mahanany Creek,	25	
Mahanoy Creek,	9	
Manada Creek,	80	
Middle Creek,	85	
Mill Creek,	18, 21, 277, 278, 281	
Penn's Creek,	25	
Pequea Creek,	13	
Pine Creek,	9, 10	
Rattling Run,	100	
Rausch Creek,	285	
Sechawhschin Creek,	20	
Shamokin Creek,	12	
Swatara Creek,	10, 13, 17, 19, 21, 29, 30, 32, 35, 37, 45, 46, 65, 66, 73, 74, 76, 83, 84, 85, 93, 118, 119, 121, 125, 204, 287, 291, 293	
Swopes Creek,	277	
Trout Run,	277	
Tulpehocken Creek,	18, 43, 45, 73, 74, 75	
Upper Swatara,	277	
Upper Swopes Creek,	281, 283	
<b>Dams and Reservoirs:</b>		
Adams Creek Reservoir,	286	
Berger's Dam,	277, 281	
Big Dam,	80, 82, 103, 281, 285, 286	
Little Dam, Suedburg,	76, 78, 80	
Swatara Dam,	76, 77, 78, 80	
Tumbling Run Reservoir,	80	
Daubert, Thos	116, 321, 333	
Daubert, Wm.,	161, 162, 172, 173, 196, 320, 325, 333	
<b>Dentists—See Doctors &amp; Dentists</b>		
Derrick Six,	32	
Dietrick Six,	32, 33, 34, 37	
<b>Distilleries:</b>		
Swalm, (Adam), North Pine Grove	67	
Stine, (Jacob), North Pine Grove	67	
Zimmerman, (John),	67	
<b>Doctors and Dentists:</b>		
Albert, Dr. J. N.,	292	
Albert, Dr. J. V.,	179, 272	
Albert, Dr. Karl R.,	292	
Armstrong, Dr. Henry,	289	
Barto, Dr. Robert,	294	
Barton, Robert Edwin,	245	
Brown, Dr. Geo. W.,	290	
Christ, Dr. Jacob, 62, 264, 289, 290, 295, 313, 328		
Christ, Dr. Levi,	290, 313, 314	
Dreher, Dr. F. B.,	166	
Dreher, Dr. Jurius E.,	290	
Driver, Dr. Lee,	191, 192	
Eckert, Dr. Geo.,	278, 289, 295	
Fessler, Dr. Ralph,	294	
Filbert, Dr. Chas.,	266, 267, 305	
Frankenbower, Dr.,	292	
Hess, Dr. Harvey P.,	121, 130, 133, 251, 259, 260, 264, 291, 294	
Holmes, Dr. Augustine,	263, 289, 290, 301, 303	
Kalb, Dr. G. V.,	293	
Kitzmiller, Dr. Jno.,	102, 160, 187, 289, 290, 297, 299, 300, 302, 303	

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Kratzer, Dr. Cyrus V.,	293	Fry,	112
Krimmel, Dr. Frank,	294, 308	Geiger,	60
Krimmel, Dr. Jos. J.,	293, 294, 308	Gensemmer,	60
Logan, Dr. Harry,	293	Glick,	60
Lutton, Dr. Jno.,	244	Gotschall,	60
Miller, Dr. Ralph, 266, 267, 272, 274, 300		Griechbaum, (Kriechbaum),	202
Noonan, Dr. Jos.,	191, 192	Groh,	60
Peach, Dr. Chas. E.,	245, 294	Haak,	60
Rank, Dr. Harry P.,	272, 294	Haug,	112
Robinhold, Dr. Geo.,	293	Hautz,	202
Robinson, Dr. Kennedy, 73, 289, 291, 298, 300		Heberling,	204
Royer, Dr.,	273	Heiser,	60
Seyfert, Dr. D. J.,	293	Hetrick, (Hedrick),	59
Seyfert, Dr. Robert,	293	Hetzle,	202
Seyfert, Dr. Simon J.,	291	Hoffman,	60, 202
Smith, Dr. Wm.,	74, 289, 290	Horsefield,	44
Sutton, Dr. Jno.,	179, 273, 275	Houtz,	60
Walters, Dr. Frank J., 273, 274, 275, 291, 292, 293		Huber,	60, 112, 202
Wheeler, Dr. Geo.,	291, 292	Hubler,	60
Wynn, Dr. Geo.,	294	Hummel,	60
Drine, Owen,	252, 310	Jones,	112
Dubbs, Geo., 179, 251, 267, 271, 272, 274, 331, 335, 336		Kayser,	202
Eichler,	190, 191, 192	Kissinger,	60
Election Districts,	47	Kitzmiller,	128
Epidemics—Influenza,	270	Klein,	60
Ernest, Second Lieut. Jno., P.,	171, 173	Klinger,	60
Families:		Koch,	60
Achenbach,	122	Kraemer,	60
Adams,	60	Kriechbaum, (Griechbaum),	202
Angst,	60, 202	Kunz,	202
Althouse,	10	Landenberger,	112
Anspach,	60	Leffler,	60, 202
Barto,	60, 158	Lehman,	202
Bartram,	202	Long,	60
Battdorf,	202	Lutz,	60
Beck,	60	Manwiller,	112
Berger,	60	Mengel,	60
Bernhard,	226	Merkel,	60
Buechler,	202	Miller,	60
Bohr,	202	Minnich,	60
Bortz,	126	Moyer,	60, 112
Boyer,	60	Munch, (Minninch),	112
Brenner,	202	Nagel,	60
Bressler,	60, 202	Ney,	60, 112
Bretz,	59	Nungesser,	112
Brommer,	131	Rausch,	60
Brown,	60, 66, 226	Reber,	60
Campbell,	202	Reed,	59
Christ,	60, 128	Rehrer,	60, 202
Daubert,	60	Reinhart,	60
DeTurk,	60	Reith, (Reed),	202
Diehl,	60	Rhoads,	60
Dienger,	202	Roeder,	60, 67
Ditzler,	202	Schnoke,	202
Dollinger,	60, 202	Seidel,	202
Dutter,	263	Shaffer,	60
Eckert,	60	Sherman,	60
Eckler,	202	Shropp,	202
Emrich,	60	Shultz,	60
Engel,	60	Slappich,	130
Ernst,	60	Smith,	60, 202
Everhart,	32	Snyder,	60, 112
Fegley,	60	Spancake,	202
Felty,	202	Spangler,	112
Filbert,	127	Spengler,	60
Fisher,	60	Stahl,	202
Fitzgibbons,	116	Stein,	202
Forrer,	59	Stine,	60, 112
Fox,	60	Stroh,	112
		Strouch,	60
		Ulrich,	60

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Umbehacker,	60	Fort Harris,	37, 42
Updegrave,	202	Fort Henry,	31, 37, 40, 41, 45
Wagner,	60	Fort Hunter,	37
Weber,	202	Fort Jenkins,	57
Werner,	60, 202	Fort Lebanon,	37, 40
Wolf,	60	Fort Manada,	37, 38
Yoder,	60	Manity Fort,	40
Zerbe,	60, 65	Fort Necessity,	23
Zerby,	202	Fort Swatara,	37, 38, 42
Zimmerman,	202		
<b>Farms:</b>		<b>Foundries:</b>	
Battorf Farm,	67	Pine Grove Foundry,	120
Bretzius Farm,	66	Reading Rwy. Foundry,	112
Brookside,	64, 69, 298	Fox, Wm.,	121, 122, 244, 335
Glohr Farm,	65, 281	Francis, A. K.,	120, 224, 328
Greenawalt, (Benj.) Farm,	73		
Gunkle's Farm,	63	<b>Freshets—See Floods</b>	
Lengel Farm,	27, 157	<b>Furnaces:</b>	
Nutting Farm,	64	Stanhope Furnace,	282, 283
Rehrer's Farm,	157, 189	Swatara Furnace,	278
Reinhart Farm,	78		
Schnoke Farm,	67, 157, 204	<b>Gaps:</b>	
Stanhope Farm,	282	Fishing Creek Gap,	85
Stine Farms,	204	Indian Town Gap,	21
Fegley, Lyman,	244, 251, 260, 330, 331	Inwood Gap,	283, 284, 285
Fehr, Wm. L.,	259, 260	Klinger's Gap,	9
Fetter, Lt. Jas.,	174, 175, 181, 317	Manada Gap,	37, 38
Filbert, Edward T.,	120, 121, 155, 296,	Rausch Gap,	307
298, 304, 305, 315		Susquehanna Gap,	279
Filbert, Frederick,	194, 212, 218, 266, 267,	Swatara Gap,	16, 21, 31, 32, 37, 77,
305		79, 280	
Filbert, Peter,	60, 62, 72, 110, 118, 119,	Upper Gap of Swarotawro,	27
120, 121, 160, 179, 187, 207, 208, 215, 249,			
263, 295, 296, 303			
Filbert, Samuel,	40, 60, 72, 110, 162, 297,	<b>Garages:</b>	
298, 304, 336		Heffner's Garage,	256
<b>Fire Cos. &amp; Fires:</b>		Schucker's, (A. J.),	256
Pine Grove Fire Co.,	268, 293, 316	Smith's, (Elvin),	256
Fox & Moore Shirt Factory fire,	122	Wagner's, (Jno.),	256
Gensemier Tannery fire,	119		
<b>Firms—See Bus. Firms</b>		Gensemier, Daniel, 119, 162, 250, 301, 307	
<b>Fists:</b>		Gensemier, Geo., 119, 179, 189, 223, 307,	
First boat to land at Pine Grove on		308, 320, 326	
Union Canal,	78		
First brick yard,	119	Gensemier, Harry, 119, 179, 307, 308	
First burial in Jacob's Church		Gensemier, Henry, 133, 250, 310, 331	
Cemetery,	200	Gensemier, Jno., 119, 195, 301, 307	
First industry,	110	German People,	22, 45, 63
First railroad chartered in coun-		Gilbert, Alfred, 179, 259, 260, 271	
ty,	83	Graeff, Wm., 162, 208, 217, 249, 255, 263,	
First schoolmaster in Penna.,	10	336	
First settler, Gunkle, Jacob,	248, 283		
to 287			
<b>Floods:</b>		<b>Grain Elevators:</b>	
Freshet of 1839,	81	Greenawalt, (David), 100	
Freshet of 1841,	82		
Freshet of 1850,	81, 82	<b>Grist Mills:</b>	
		Albert, Jno., 292	
Forges:		Banger, Geo., 256	
Ellendale Forge,	109	Berger's, 281	
Pine Grove Forge,	118, 295, 296	Bretz, (Casper), 59, 66	
Swatara Forge,	279	Bretzius, Michael, 283	
Tilt Hammer Forge,	119	Brown, Jno. Adam, 66	
		Eckert's, 120	
<b>Forts and Block Houses:</b>		Fesley's, 119, 120, 259, 282	
<b>Block Houses:</b>		Filbert's, 120, 121, 315	
Dietrick Six house,	32	Gerdel, (Philip), 119, 295	
Hess, (Martin),	32	Huber, Michael, 295	
Heydrick, (Peter),	32	Meck, A. G., 256	
Moravian house,	32	Miller, (Levi), 120	
Forts:		Moore, Enoch, 120	
Brown's Fort,	33	Reber's, 120	
Fort Dietrick Snyder,	37, 69, 70	Roeder's, (Casper), 67, 281	
Fort Duquesne,	23	Rondebach's, 120	
		Schaeffer, (Frederick), 66, 283	
		Smith, (Baltzer), 64, 283	
		Uhler, Christian, 283	
		Groh, Jno., 262, 272, 273, 314, 337	
		Gunkel, (Gunkle), Jacob, 46, 47, 61,	
		68, 71, 85, 203, 248, 295, 297	
		Haak, Ezra, 179, 250, 310, 311, 336	
		Haak, May D., 188, 194, 267, 310, 311	

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Haas, Cora,	195, 212, 274, 221, 322	Snyder, Clark,	7
Haas, Frank,	111, 116, 117, 179, 287, 320, 321	Spancake, Reba,	7, 337
Haas, George B.,	195, 321	Stine, Amos,	7
Haas, Jacob,	70, 111, 116, 252, 321, 323	Stine, Clyde S.,	6, 337
Haldeman, Mark P.,	195, 259, 338	Wade, Chas.,	8
<b>Halls:</b>		Wheeler, Dr. Geo.,	7
Armory,	119, 183, 191, 268	Wilhelm, Ann,	7, 337
Hippodrome,	191	Zerbe, W. E.,	8
Hartman, Harry,	28, 29, 31, 32	Zimmerman, Wayne G.,	8
Heberling, Valentine,	44, 65, 283		
Heisler, Lt. Wm.,	173, 182, 318, 332	<b>Hosiery Mills:</b>	
Henninger, Arthur H.,	191, 192, 196	Pine Grove Stocking Factory,	121
Henninger, Edw. J.,	189, 190, 192, 245, 260, 276, 337	Reber Hosiery Mill,	121
Hess, Horace,	121, 271, 276, 291, 292, 335	<b>Hospitals:</b>	
Heydrick, Peter,	32, 37, 38	Emergency Hospital,	274
Hikes, Morris,	264, 310, 311	<b>Hotels and Taverns:</b>	
<b>Hills:</b>		Albright Tavern,	69
Kechachtany Hills,	20	Barr, Jno.,	295
Kekachtaian,	20	Blue Mt. House,	69, 70
Kekkachtanin,	19	Central House,	72, 121, 151, 255, 257, 269
Kittimany Hills,	31	Conrad's, (Henry),	263, 295
Kittitiny Hill,	31	Eagle Hotel,	46, 61, 68, 71, 126, 130, 151, 154, 185, 250, 251, 252, 255, 263 268, 295, 297, 301
Lechaig (Lehigh) Hills,	19	Farmer's Hotel,	122
Pleasant Hill,	189	Filbert House,	72, 127, 151, 154, 249, 268, 293, 304, 315
Swatara Hill,	9, 10	Gunkle's (Jacob), Public House,	
Tyannuntacacha (Endless) Hills,	19, 20	Pine Grove Twp., 61, 68	
<b>History Contributors:</b>		Gunkle's Tavern, Pine Grove,	61, 68, 142, 248, 271, 295
Barr, Chas.,	8	Hotel Pennsylvania,	73
Barr, Jno. W.,	7, 8	Mansion House,	51, 71, 252, 292
Christ, Mrs. H. H.,	8	New Penn Hotel,	133
Conrad, Esther,	7	Old Penna. Inn,	127
Fetter, Lt. Jas.,	8	Pennsylvania Hotel,	73, 127, 159, 250, 259, 317
Filbert, Edw. T.,	7, 8	Pennsylvania House,	72
Filbert, Samuel,	8	Pennsylvania Inn,	301
Filbert, Wm.,	8	Pine Grove Hotel,	127, 297, 304
Fisher, Irene,	7, 337	Pine Grove House,	154
Fry, Wm.,	7	Red Lion Tavern,	69
Gurski, Adeline,	8	Red Tavern, Pine Grove Twp.,	68, 69
Haak, Ezra,	7	Rehrer's, Godfried,	45
Haas, Frank,	7	Rice's, (John),	45
Haas, Judge Geo. B.,	6	Rudi Tavern,	69
Haas, Jacob,	7	Union House,	72
Haas, Mrs. Jacob,	7	White Horn Tavern,	69
Haines, Geo.,	7	Huber, Henry,	112, 116, 117, 128
Henning, Hon. D. C.,	6	Huber, John,	112, 219, 224
Henninger, E. J.,	8	Huber, Levi,	109, 125, 187, 298, 339
Hughes, June,	7, 337	Huber, Wm.,	63, 112, 251, 264
Hummel, Miriam,	7	Huguenots,	17
Irwin, Mrs. Eliz.,	8	Hummel, Edw.,	71, 72, 73, 79, 250, 310, 324
Irwin, Mrs. Robert,	7	Hummel, Francis,	189, 195, 325
Jones, Jno.,	7	Hummel, Harold,	184, 192, 195, 245, 325
Krause, Clarence,	7, 337	<b>Ice Business:</b>	
Krimmel, Mrs. J. J.,	8	Berger Bros.,	151
Krimmel, Mgt.,	8	Christ's,	151
Kutz, W. C.,	8	Indians, 10, 11, 25 to 32, 35 to 37, 42, 43, 56, 57, 58, 70, 73	
Leffier, Irwin J.,	337	<b>Indian Murders and Massacres:</b>	
Loeser, Irwin,	8	Apple, (Jno.), at Fort Henry,	31
Long, J. L.,	7, 8	Beslinger Murder at Bethel,	34
Long, Mrs. J. L.,	8	Bethel Massacres,	34
Long, Jno.,	7	Bouer, (Geo. Martin),	31
Miller, Caroline,	7	Brosius, (Sebastian),	34
Miller, Levi,	7	Candel, (Rudolph),	34
Moyer, Geo.,	7	Cola Murders,	33
Otterfelt, Irene,	337	Eberhart, (Eberhard) Family Mas- sacre,	29, 31, 32
Rehrer, Mervin,	7, 337		
Sattizahn, Mildred,	7, 337		
Schaeffer, Alma,	7, 337		
Schalck, Adolph W.,	6		
Schwalm, Capt. Harry W.,	8		
Siegfried, Fred,	8		

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Gistwite, (Jacob),	30	Mexican War:
Hartman, (Henry),	28, 29, 31, 32	Kitzmiller, Daniel, 63, 314
House, (Philip),	31	Military Companies:
Kendel, (Rudolf),	31	51, 61, 63, 170, 173, 175, 182, 183, 184,
Kobel Massacre,	36	187, 239, 241, 245, 248, 268, 269, 302,
Lenape Indian massacre by		306, 307, 309, 315, 316
Allegewi,	11	Miller, Daniel, 151, 162, 263, 300, 336
Leyenberger (Jno.),	31, 32	Miller, Elias, 185, 274, 275
Man and children massacred on		Miller, Henry, 119, 187, 307
Bower's (Thos.) farm,	32	Miller, Levi, 120, 133, 160, 162, 179, 219,
Ney, Michael,	30	220, 222, 294, 299, 303, 336
Odwallier, (Jno.),	29	Miller, Robert, 179, 266, 267, 271, 300
Penn's Creek Massacre,	25	Ministers—See Clergy
Ritzman (Jacob),	31	Molly, Chas., 127, 162, 329
Robel Massacre,	31	Moore, Harry C., 121, 122, 244, 272, 273,
Shefer (Baltzer),	31	320
Spring (Casper),	31, 33, 34	Mountains:
Stein murder,	31	Allegheny Mt. 74
Wieland (Fred),	31	Berry Mt., 21
Wolf, (Geo.),	31	Blue Mts., 9, 10, 13, 15, 16, 17, 19, 21,
Iron Works:		22, 27, 31, 35, 37, 38, 41, 43, 45, 56,
Lebanon Valley Iron Works	102	59, 68, 87, 154, 156, 276, 280
Pine Grove Iron Works,	120, 298	Broad Mt., 9, 45
Judges:		First Mountain, 38
Donaldson, Wm.,	87	Fourth Mountain, 38
Haas, Geo. B.,	6, 195, 321	Kittatiny Mts., 13, 17, 19, 45,
Henning, D. C.,	6	Mahantongo Mt., 9, 21
Justices of the Peace:		Mt. Etna, 18
Brandt, Paul,	252	Peter's Mt., 21, 38
Filbert, Edward T.,	305, 306	Round Head, 9
Read, Adam,	37	Round Top, 32, 37
Shoemaker, Chas.,	55	Schneib, Berg, * 43
Spyckers, Benj.,	25, 26	Second Mt., 9, 10, 38, 78, 84, 89, 262
Spyker, Peter,	55	Sharp Mt., 21, 4, 45, 85, 262, 278, 279,
Kendall, Wm.,	318, 319, 320	South Mountain, 315
Kitzmiller, Jno.,	162	Stony Mt., 21
Krimmel, Carrie,	194, 308, 309	Swopes Mt., 66
Krimmel, Jacob J.,	132, 151, 179, 223,	Third Mt., 38
264, 307, 308		Moyer, Geo., 111, 114, 116, 117
Kurtz, Geo.,	71, 179, 251	National Guard 171, 182
Land Tracts,	20	Nationalities:
Leiby, Wm.,	111, 116, 117	Germans, 22, 45, 63
Lerch, Wm.,	71, 73, 166, 315	Huguenots, 17
Ley, Christian,	65, 131, 162, 163, 196,	Irish, 63
199, 201		Penna. Germans, 157
Long, Catherine,	133, 190, 195, 323	Newspapers:
Long, Geo.,	196, 202, 273, 324	Der Pennsylvania Deobachter, 77
Long, Jacob L.,	133, 206, 212, 286, 299,	Penna. Gazette, 29
324		Pine Grove Herald, 183, 257, 258, 259,
Lumber Business:		275
Reinbold, Samuel,	260	Newspaper Publishers:
Lumber Yard:		Anderson, Chas., 258
Werner's Lumber Yard,	120	Gilbert, Alfred, 258, 259
Wheeler's Lumber Yard,	129	Reber, Horace F., 258
Zerbe's (Wm. E.),	254, 287	Nutting, Jas. L., 120, 161, 162, 187, 298,
Lutz, Wm.,	71, 72, 162, 224	336
Manbeck, Jno.,	221, 222, 328	Oliver, James, 84, 91, 299, 301
Manwiller, Elijah,	114, 116, 117	Paine, Allen, 250, 324, 331
Manwiller, Jas.,	109, 113, 114, 117	Parsons, Wm., 26, 27, 28, 37, 38
Martin, Bertha,	194, 332, 341	Partnerships—See Business Firms
Martin, Earl,	244, 250, 320, 322	Pastors—See Clergy
Martin, Harry,	194, 256, 332	Paxson, Geo., 212, 218, 249, 262
Martin, John P.,	179, 249, 250, 251, 259,	Peach, C. E., 275
272, 292, 321		Penn, John, 19, 46, 295
Martin, Ruth,	195, 274, 332	Penn, Richard, 19, 20, 46, 295
Match Factories:		Penn, Wm., 12, 73
Diamond Match Co.,	120	Penna. Germans, 157
Francis' Match Factory,	120	Physicians—See Doctors
Maurer, Frank,	71, 251, 310, 311	Picket Fencing Firms
Mengle, Alexander,	115, 116, 117	Christ's, 122
Mexican Border War:		Pine Grove - Boy Scouts, 293
Umbenhauer, Capt. Jas.,	181, 182	Pine Grove Light Infantry, 307, 317

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

### Pine Grove Proper:

#### Chapter I

Indian History, 11 to 18  
Delawares, 14; Iroquois, 15; Lenape, 13; Minis, 12; Onondago Council, 14; Six Tribes form Six Nations, 13.

#### Chapter II

Early Colonial History, 16 to 22  
Coming of Conrad Weiser, 18;  
Huguenots, 17; Indian trails influence township location, 20.

#### Chapter III

French and Indian War, 22 to 31  
Early Indian Massacres, 26, 27, 28, 29; Equips Military companies for service, 26; Indians open hostilities, 25.

#### Chapter IV

French and Indian War South of Blue Mt., 31 to 37  
Historic "Skedaddle," 32; Troops organized and forts selected, 36; Watch houses and block houses erected, 32.

#### Chapter V

Frontier Forts between Susquehanna & Schuylkill Rivers, 37 to 45; Block Houses erected by settlers, 37; Blue Mt. limit of settlement, 37; Names of Forts comprising chain, 37, 38.

#### Chapter VI

Organization of Pine Grove Twp., Early Roads, Organization of County, 43 to 49  
Berks Co. formation, 43; Brunswick, Pine Grove, and Manheim laid out, 44; Brunswick Twp., 43; First settlement in Pine Grove borough, 46; First settlers in Pine Grove Twp., 45; Gunkel, (Jacob) first settler, 46; Original boundaries of Pine Grove Twp., 44.

#### Chapter VII

The American Revolution, 47 to 61  
Bretz's (Capt.) Co. mustered in, 55; Continental Congress orders 12 companies raised, 52; Militia called out by classes, 55; Oath of Allegiance, 53, 54; Officers in charge of 2 companies from Pine Grove, 53.

#### Chapter VIII

Early Military History, 61 to 64  
Battalion days observed, 61; no participation in Mexican War, 63; State sponsored continuous training of free men, 61; Veterans of War of 1812, 61.

#### Chapter IX

Early Industries, 64 to 68  
Lumbering, 64; Manufacture of powder during Revolution, 64; Sawmills, tanneries and grist mills in Township, 64.

#### Chapter X

Early Taverns and Hotels, 68 to 73  
Blue Mt. House, 70; Gunkle's Tavern, 68; Other Taverns in Township, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72; Pine Grove Society for the Detention of Horse Thieves, 72.

### Chapter XI

The Union Canal, 75 to 83  
Added facilities for coal trade, 81; "Beauty Mary" first canal boat to land, 78, 79; Boatmen on canal, 81; boat yard owners, 79; canal completed, 73; canal extended to Pine Grove, 78; canal idea suggested by Wm. Penn, 73; Freshets of 1839, 1841, 1850, and 1862, 81, 82; Length of Union Canal, 76; Location of locks, 78; Merger of canals into Union Canal Co., 75; navigation abandoned on Union Canal, 83; Pioneer canal proposals, 74.

### Chapter XII

Development of the Railroad System, 83 to 88  
First tracks, 84; Through train service to Pottsville, 85; use of locomotive power authorized for railroad, 85.

### Chapter XIII

Early Coal Production and Trade, 88 to 93  
Anthracite used in smelting, 93; charcoal burning became industry, 91; coal stored for spring shipments, 92; coal trade boom after canal opening, 89; financial panic, 92; gin method of mining, 89.

### Chapter XIV

Railway and Canal Transportation and the Coal Trade, 1842-1852, 94 to 98.

Burning lime, 95; Business revival (1852), 98; complete rail connection with Tremont, 97; operators call a suspension, 97; passenger service started, 97.

### Chapter XV

Coal Mining and Transportation, 1852 to 1862, 98 to 103  
Competition cuts Schuylkill coal tonnage, 100; consolidate mine holdings 100, 101; rivalry between canal and railroads, 103.

### Chapter XVI

Railroad & Mining History During Civil War, 103 to 107  
Labor organizations, 105; mine owners provided for families of soldiers, 103, 104; overproduction of coal lowered prices, 104; strikes, 104, 105.

### Chapter XVII

Railroad and Mining History—Civil War to 1935, 107 to 118  
Air brakes, 116; heavy coal traffic on Pine Grove division, 115; Pine Grove shops disbanded, 109.

### Chapter XVIII

Industrial History of Pine Grove, 118 to 123  
Brickyards, foundries, tanneries & mills, 119, 120, 121; hosiery mills 121, 122; iron works & machine shops, 120, 121, 122; lumbering, 118; pottery & crockery, 121; wagon & carriage works, 122.

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

### **Chapter XIX**

Trades & Tradesmen, 123 to 133  
Bakeries & confectionery shops 132; blacksmiths, 123, 124; carpenters, cabinet makers, & boat builders, 126 to 130; shoemakers, 126, 127; tailors, 125.

### **Chapter XX**

Manners & Customs of the People of Pine Grove, 134 to 145  
Bread making, 137; Christmas observance, 129, 140; Family Reunions, 145; funeral customs, 138; Hallowe'en, 144; New Year's Day 141; patriotic observances, 143, 144; quiltings, 148; revivals and Easter observance, 141, 142; schnitzen parties, 145.

### **Chapter XXI**

Domestic life & customs, 145 to 153  
Bake ovens, 147; canning, 150; "Frolicsome Forties," 152; games 149, 152; minstrelsy, 153; primitive implements, 145, 146.

### **Chapter XXII**

Stage Routes - Postmasters, 154 to 159.

Daily mail service, 158; first mail route through Pine Grove, 154; overland freight route established 156; postmasters, 154.

### **Chapter XXIII**

The Civil War, 159 to 171  
Civil War Companies, 162 to 170; contributors to Civil War funds, 161; war meetings, 166; Washington Light Infantry, 160, 161.

### **Chapter XXIV**

The Militia - 1877 to 1898, 171 to 174  
Armory erected, 172; National Guard, 171; volunteer militia organized, 171.

### **Chapter XXV**

Spanish-American War, 174 to 181  
Companies, 174, 175, 176, 180; Congress declared war, 175; National Guard called out, 175.

### **Chapter XXVI**

Industrial Disturbance of 1902 and Mexican Border Service, 181 to 185.

Companies, 182, 183, 185, 186, 187; Miners called out on strike, 181; service on Mexican border, 184.

### **Chapter XXVII**

History of Education, 185 to 197  
Common School System adopted 187; First English subscription school, 185; first public school, 186; high school graduates, 194 to 197; high school teachers, 189, 190, 191, 192.

### **Chapter XXVIII**

Pine Grove Churches 198 to 227  
Gunkle's Church, 203; Jacob's Church, 198; Manbeck's, Evan. Church, (Rock), 221, 222; Methodist Episcopal, 222, 223; St. John's Evan. Lutheran, 206, 219; St. Paul's Evan., 219 to 221; St. Peter's Lutheran, 203; St. Peter's Reformed, 203 to 206;

Salem's (Hetzell's) Church, 226, 227  
United Brethren Church, 223 to 226.

### **Chapter XXIX**

The World War 227 to 248  
Companies 229, 230, 231, 232, 240; men in Navy, 245, 246; men killed in service, 248; U. S. Army, 246, 247, 248.

### **Chapter XXX**

Business History 248 to 264  
Banks, 259, 260; barbers, 257; blacksmiths, 257; boat building, 264; ceramic studio, 264; coal yards, 261; confectionery & novelty stores, 264; early stores, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254; grist mills, 256; lumbering, 260, 261; milling, 256; newspapers, 258, 259; painters, 264; photographic studios, 257.

### **Chapter XXXI**

Social Life 1865 to 1935 265 to 276  
Amateur theatricals, 268; bands, 265; bicycle clubs, 267; boy scouts, 276; medicine shows, 268; political clubs, 269; shooting matches, 271, 272.

### **Chapter XXXII**

The Swatara 277 to 288  
Bridges, 281, 282; creek coal, 233; floods on Swatara, 285, 286, 287; privileges on Swatara, 280, 281, 282.

### **Chapter XXXIII**

Medical History 288 to 295  
Dentists, 293, 294; doctors, 290 to 294; early medicine, 289; first resident physician, 289; "Pow-wow-ing" 288, 289.

### **Chapter XXXIV**

Civic History and Biographical Sketches, 295 to 337  
Gunkle's Tavern, 295; prominent families, 295 to 337.

### **Planing Mills:**

Molly, Smith & Co., 127  
Wheeler Planing Mill, 127, 129, 319

### **Postmasters:**

Barr, Jno., 62, 68, 71, 154, 295

Barr, Theo., 154, 158, 255

Dreher, Dr. J. G., 158

Ernst, Jno., 158

Filbert, Michael, 159

Hain, Henry, 158

Kitzmiller, Dr. Jno., 154

Koons, Philip, 154, 158

Manwiller, U. G., 158

Mars, Geo. F., 154

Oliver, Jas., 154

Sarge, Homer, 159

Schmeltzer, Geo., 159

Sheidy, Phano, 159

### **Pottery:**

Sausser's Crockery, 121

### **Powder Mill:**

Smith, (Adam), 65

### **Preachers—See Clergy**

### **Properties:**

Boughter property, 133

Christeson house, 257

Conrad house, 291

Dreher homestead, 257

Filbert property, 249, 253

Forrer homestead, 249

## History Of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

---

Gensemer, Geo., residence,	252, 254,	Lengel, (Paul),	260
257		Myly, (Jacob),	263
Groh, Jno., residence,	253	Negman's,	58
Gunkle property,	295	Rattling Run Saw Mills,	100
Haak property,	267	Riegel, Andrew,	283
Holmes homestead,	302	Schaeffer, (Fredk.),	66, 283
Hummel homestead,	281	Schultz, William,	260
Kurtz property,	251	Smith, (Adam) & Co.,	65
Miller property,	68, 253, 271	Smith, (Baltzer),	64
Sutton property,	259	Uhler, (Christopher),	67
Wigton property,	252	Wagner's,	281
<b>Public Utilities:</b>		Zerbe, (Daniel),	67, 283
East Penna. Power & Light Co.,	277	Zerbe, Geo. Adam,	283
Pine Grove Electric Light Co.,	256,	Zerbe, Jacob,	283
273		Zimmerman, (Johnathan),	65
<b>Railroads:</b>		Schnoake, Frederick,	67, 202, 203
Brookside Miners' Train, 111 113, 117		<b>Schools and School Teachers:</b>	
Lebanon & Tremont R. R.,	88	Pine Grove H. S.,	294
Lincoln Miners' Train,	115, 117	School Principal, Channel, Geo. W.,	
Mine Hill Railroad,	85, 87, 97	265	
Penna. R. R.,	108, 115, 182	<b>School Teachers:</b>	
Phila. & Reading R. R.,	83, 86, 87, 88,	Breidenbaugh, Edw. S.,	303
94, 102, 103, 105, 107, 109, 113, 114,		Spancake, Fred A.,	336
116, 158, 172		Schucker, Jacob,	224, 245, 320
Schuylkill & Susquehanna,	87, 88, 99,	Schucker, Norma,	191, 192, 195, 210
102, 103, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112,		Schwarz, Capt. Harry W.,	184, 225, 240,
113, 114, 116, 117, 120, 128, 129, 158,		241, 326, 337	
260, 261, 278, 282, 301, 307		Seidel, Edith,	194, 196, 332
Union Canal R. R.,	79, 80, 83, 85, 88,	Seidel, Peter,	129, 179, 224, 319
89, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 103, 113,		Sheidy, Carrie,	188, 194, 266, 312
114, 120, 133, 296		Sheidy, Daniel, 73, 179, 205, 250, 312, 316	
<b>Read, (Reed), Capt. Adam,</b>	26, 27, 28,	<b>Shirt Factories:</b>	
29, 37, 38		Hess Shirt Factory,	292
Reber, Dorothy E.,	195, 245, 329	Pine Grove Shirt Factory,	121
Reber, Florence,	189, 190, 195, 329	<b>Shoe Firms:</b>	
Reber, Franklin W.,	222, 328, 329	Curtis, Jones Co.,	122
Reber, Lt. Horace,	110, 121, 173, 174,	Drine & Fisher,	126
192, 194, 262, 283, 329, 334		Sheidy Shoe Co.,	122
Rehrer, Godfried,	48, 49, 67, 81	Shur Tred Shoe Co.,	122
Rehrer, Jacob,	48, 49, 219	<b>Shoemakers:</b>	
Reinbold, Samuel,	244, 306, 320, 335	Drine, Owen,	126
<b>Reservoirs—See Dams</b>		Huber, Jos.,	127
<b>Restaurant:</b>		Hübner, Irvin,	127
Wermz, Fredk. G.,	251	Lerch, Wm.,	126
Revolutionary War,	50 to 62	Luckenbill, Lewis,	126
Rickel, Tobias,	118, 295, 296	Manwiller, Elijah,	127
<b>Rivers:</b>		Manwiller, Harrison,	127
Little Schuylkill,	57	Philip, A Shoemaker,	33
Schuylkill,	9, 11, 32, 43, 45, 59, 73, 74,	Schneck, Daniel,	127
75, 76		Spancake, Jno.,	127
<b>Roads:</b>		Spangler, Wm.,	127
Fredericksburg Road,	16, 29, 157, 189,	Zerbe, Wm. Lafayette,	127
298			
Indian Trails,	21, 38, 68, 279	<b>Skin Dressing Establishment:</b>	
Millersburg Road,	21, 27, 32, 37, 45,	Schnoake, (Rambo or Rembo),	67
67, 157			
Old Shamokin Road,	155, 295	<b>Slaughter Houses:</b>	
Old Sunbury Road,	21	Barr, (Geo.),	131
Shamokin Road,	29, 31, 32, 37, 45, 46,	Ley's,	131, 132
70		Schlappich's,	131
Shamokin Trail,	10, 21, 27	Stine's,	132
Sunbury Road,	46, 67, 68	Trotman's,	132
Swopes Valley Road,	69, 78	Snyder, Dietrick (h),	69, 70
Tulpehocken Trail,	21, 22, 45, 68	Snyder, Jacob,	64, 81, 87
Robinson, Kennedy,	71, 182		
Sarge, Homer,	195, 276, 326	<b>Societies and Organizations:</b>	
<b>Saw Mills:</b>		American Legion,	127, 294
Battorf Saw Mills,	67	Democratic Club,	266
Boyer's, (Mahlon),	260	G. A. R.—Wolf Post,	307
Bretzius, (Mich.),	66, 283	I. O. O. F.,	335
Heberling, (Valentine),	65	Knights of the Golden Eagle,	316
Kremer, (Jno. Wm.),	66	Patriotic Order, Sons of America,	303,
		308, 316	
		Pine Grove Athletic Club,	293
		Pine Grove Boy Scout Troop,	276

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Pine Grove Civic League,	276, 314,	Steam Privileges Along Swatara,	280,
337, 338		281, 282, 283	
Pine Grove Society for the Deten-		Strimpfier, Jno.,	250
tion of Horse Thieves,	72	Surgeons—See Doctors	
Spancake, Chas.,	196, 244, 331, 335, 336	Surveyor:	
Spanish American War Veterans,	175 to 181	Evans, Lewis,	9
Spring, Casper,	31, 33, 34	Tailors:	
Springs:		Hackman, Cyrus,	126
Cold Spring,	261	Helms, Jere,	126
Good Spring,	277	Leffler, Irving,	126
Sand Spring,	21	Rehrer, Jacob,	126
Schnoke's Spring,	157	Shartel, Geo.,	126
Spycker, Benj.,	40, 44, 45	Snyder, Frederick,	126
Stage Drivers:		Tanneries:	
Harvey, Dan.,	155	Bechtel Tannery,	307
Stage Lines:		Boyer, (Jno.) Tannery,	67
Hale & Filbert,	297	Gensem & Salen,	119, 308
Harrisburg & Phila.,	154	Gensem Tannery,	119, 318
Harrisburg to Pottsville,	154	Hain Tannery,	119
Stauch, (Conrad) Line,	154	Miller, (Levi),	119, 307
Womelsdorf to Pine Grove,	154	Reed, (Geo. Adam),	67
Stees, Frederick,	249, 302, 303	Sch. Co., Tannery,	119
Stees, Josiah,	79, 81, 302, 306	Seidel, (Johnathan),	119, 295, 299
Stees, Reuben,	81, 84, 91, 162, 302, 336	Tanners:	
Stills:		Barr, Theo.,	154
Turpentine Still,	263	Bretzius, Michael,	318
Stine, Amos,	113, 116, 117, 314, 334, 336	Brosius, Ray,	133
Stine, Sherman,	113, 117, 132, 316, 334	Taverns—See Hotels	
Stone Masons:		Teachers—See School Teachers	
Brenner, Nicholas,	129, 130	Theatre:	
Stores and Storekeepers:		Hippodrome,	126, 263
Achenbach Bakery,	132, 253	Thiel, Geo.,	179, 188, 327
Albert, Claude,	254	Tinsmiths:	
American Store,	258	Long, J. H.,	133
A. & P. Tea Co.,	258	Tool Factories:	
Bangerl, Geo.,	256	Filbert's, (Peter),	119
Barr & Barr,	154, 234	Towns—See Boroughs and Cities	
Barr, Jno.,	295	Townships:	
Barr, Paul,	254	Bern Twp.,	28
Bar, Theo.,	234, 255	Bethel Twp.,	10, 35, 49, 50, 51, 306
Barto, J. Wilson,	251	Brunswick Twp.,	19, 43, 44, 53, 57, 58,
Barto, Warren,	254	325	
Bautsch, Calvin,	252, 253	North Manheim,	11
Boyer, M. H. & Co.,	250, 255, 314	Pine Grove Twp.,	19, 21, 27, 51, 57,
Christ & Rehrer,	249	58, 60, 68, 159, 167, 198, 252	
Christ & Stine,	251	South Manheim,	21, 328
Dubbs, Geo.,	250, 251	Tremont Twp.,	21
Earnest, Jno. P.,	126, 252	Washington Twp.,	21, 60, 69, 167, 258,
Economy Store,	258	324	
Fry's Shoe Shop,	126	Wayne Twp.,	21, 60, 69, 167
Gicker Meat Market,	131	Tracts:	
Grange Store,	262	Gunkle Tract,	68
Greenawalt, (Daniel),	79	Tracy, U. R.,	86, 88, 336
Gunkle's Store,	68, 248, 295	Trails—See Roads	
Haas, Jacob,	253	Umbenhauer, Capt. J. W.,	44, 45, 316,
Haas, Sylvester,	252	317	
Hubler's Clothing Store,	249, 250, 257	Valleys:	
Kantner's Store,	257, 264, 268	Clark's Valley,	21, 38
Krick's Shoe Shop,	126	Deep Creek Valley,	46
Kurtz, Geo. F.,	250, 251	Hegins Valley,	9
Lerch, Wm.,	126, 252	Lebanon Valley,	17, 21, 98, 102, 155
Ley's Butcher Shop,	131	Lykens Valley,	21, 38, 258
Long, Jacob L.,	253, 256	Mahantongo Valley,	21
Martin's, (Jno.) Store,	249, 251, 270	Mohawk Valley,	17
Miller, Filbert & Co.,	106, 249, 251,	Monroe Valley,	32, 37
252, 255, 256, 314		Onondaga Valley,	13
Spoormann, Frederick,	81	Pine Valley,	21
Sutton, Jno.,	250, 255	Pleasant Valley,	189
Wasserzweig Store,	133, 251, 258	Schoharie Valley,	17
Wheeler, Guy,	254	Stone Valley,	21
Zerbe, Wm. E.,	254, 286	Susquehanna Valley,	9

## History of Pine Grove, Pennsylvania

Swatara Valley,	21, 51, 78, 154, 155, 189, 286	Water—See Brooks, Creeks, Dams, Rivers, Springs
Swope's Valley,	22, 189	Weiser, Col. Conrad, 9, 18, 21, 25, 26, 27, 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 277
Tulpehocken Valley,	18	Wheeler, Caleb, 74, 195, 249, 299, 300, 301, 318, 319
Williams Valley,	21	<b>Wheelwright Shop:</b>
Veins—See Coal Veins		Dubbs', 122
Wade, Chas. E.,	244, 273, 275	World War, 227 to 258
Wagner, Levi,	72, 121, 151	World War Veterans, 229 to 248
Wagon Manufacturing Cos.:	122	Zerbe, Wm. E., 320, 337
Achenbach's,		Zimmerman, Andrew, 110, 116, 117, 308, 310, 336
Wagonmasters:		Zimmerman, Jno., 67, 81, 195, 203, 205, 309, 310
Reed, Leonard,	58, 59	
Young, Jas.,	59	
War of 1812,	62, 309 to 315	
Washeries:	122	
Reber Washery,		









